



McKinley

T. Roosevelt

Taft

Wilson

**ARGUMENTS AGAINST NAMING COMMISSION RECOMMENDATION
RE: ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL**

A collection of white papers, articles, testimony,
and the Presidential Monument dedication speech



Dear Reader,

Numerous public opinion polls around the nation clearly show that Americans of all colors and creeds oppose the wave of Iconoclasm that has erupted throughout the country, fueled by perceived wrongs in America and the weaponization of American history.

So it is not surprising that a diverse group of citizens, upon learning of the Naming Commission's ("Commission") third report ("Report"), reached out to experts in the areas of graves, museums, and history, seeking an understanding of the Report's recommendations, especially those related to the demolition of the 109-year-old "Confederate Monument" ("Memorial") in Arlington National Cemetery.

This compendium of expert works documents that the Memorial is surrounded by over 500 Confederate graves in concentric circles. The Memorial was conceived by former Union soldier and President of the United States, William McKinley, who called every Northern and Southern soldier's grave "a tribute to American valor". It is internationally acclaimed and symbolizes the reconciliation of North and South and the reunification of the United States of America after the bloody war.

What the experts brought to light reveals that the Commission, and thus the Secretary of Defense, Lloyd Austin, exceeded Congressional Authority in making the Recommendation to destruct this Memorial in our Nation's most sacred burial ground.

The enclosed White Papers establish that the Commission mischaracterized Moses Ezekiel's Arlington National Cemetery Monument by overlooking its historical significance. It has been recognized by Presidents McKinley, Taft, T. Roosevelt and Wilson as a powerful message commemorating the reconciliation and reunification of the United States of America in the spirit of fraternity. The Commission ignored the fact that upon Moses Ezekiel's death, the Memorial became a grave for the internationally recognized Jewish sculptor.

Consequently, the Secretary's January 2023 directive to remove the Memorial from Arlington National Cemetery is unlawful and in violation of Section 370(j) of the NDAA which exempted grave markers from the scope of the Commission's jurisdiction.

The serious student of this subject will benefit from this compendium's topical index, which ties the Commission's incorrect analysis to the associated content in the enclosed documents for the reader to compare.

This report proves its premise. Readers who study this scholarly work, who support the United States Constitution, and who oppose illegal action by the Federal Government, must do everything in their power to right this egregious wrong.

Thank you for your interest.

Defend Arlington Committee

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Go to TOPIC Index

Section #	Description
1	The Arlington National Cemetery Monument
2	Acceptance Speech of US President Wilson
3	A Jewish Perspective on Arlington’s Confederate Memorial
4	Statement of Rabbi Eric B. Wisnia
5	The Integrated “Confederate” Memorial at Arlington National Cemetery: Decency in a Den of Indecency
6	“Reconciliation”
7	The Contested Confederate Monument at Arlington National Cemetery - Monument or Grave Marker?
8	Arlington National Cemetery: America’s Outdoor Military History Museum
9	Alexander Adams Testimony regarding Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Monument submitted to the Advisory Committee on Arlington National Cemetery Open Session
10	Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial “New South” White Paper
11	Headstone of the Confederate States: Moses Ezekiel’s Arlington Confederate Monument – Symbolism Meaning, National Register Eligibility and potential Adverse Effects to Alterations or Removal
12	The Reconciliation of North and South After the War Between the States as Symbolized by the Confederate Memorial “New South” in Arlington National Cemetery
13	Obedience to Duty (from The American Conservative)
14	Confederates Honored, New York Tribune, New York, New York, 4 June 1906
15	Approves Shaft to the Gray, Roosevelt Indorses Monument for Confederate Dead in Arlington, The New York Times, New York, New York, 7 February 1908
16	Confederate Memorial rite highlights ‘eternal values’, Asbury Park Press, Asbury Park New Jersey, 28 June 1987
17	Naming Commission Report to Congress #3

TOPIC INDEX

Description	Section #	Page #(s)
Monument is Grave Marker -of Ezekiel	Section 9.....	Pages 1, 2
	Section 7.....	Pages 3, 4, 8, 10
	Section 6.....	Pages 6, 23
	Section 4.....	Pages 1, 5
	Section 8.....	Exhibit Page 55
Monument is Grave Marker - of the Confederacy	Section 11.....	Pages 33, 34, 39, 44
Monument is a Museum Exhibit	Section 8.....	Page 2
	Section 11.....	Page 43
	Section 5.....	Page 14
Fallacy - Commemorated those who Served Voluntarily: - (as to 2 black slaves)	Section 17.....	Page 15
Fallacy – Commemorated those who served voluntarily	Section 10.....	Pages 10-13
Core Purpose of Monument: Reconciliation	Section 3.....	Page 2
	Section 9.....	Pages 2, 5
	Section 1.....	Pages 4, 5, 10
	Section 10.....	Pages 6, 15, 16, 17
	Section 5.....	Pages 11, 12, 15
	Section 11.....	Pages 4, 7,8, 14, 18, 29, 33, 42
	Section 8.....	Pages 2, 3, 4, Exhibit Pages 33, 50, 55
	Section 12.....	Pages 1, 2, 3, 4, 23, 26,27
	Section 6.....	Pages 1, 2, 4, 6
Section 13.....	Page 7	
Core Purpose of Monument: Headstone of Confederacy	Section 11.....	Page 13, 14
Core Purpose of Monument: Mourning Death of Constitution	Section 13.....	Page 2
Core Purpose of the Monument: honor, duty, country	Section 16.....	Page 1
Fallacy – Number of States Inflating Confederacy	Section 6.....	Pages 5, 6
	Section 13.....	Page 2
Fallacy - Slavery Portrayed on the Monument	Section 5.....	Page 14
Asset Owned by Department of Defense	Section 2.....	All Pages
Unconstitutional – Bill of Attainder	Section 6.....	Page 3
Anti-Semitic Recommendation/Hate Crime	Section 3.....	Pages 6, 19
	Section 9.....	Page 3
Military Policy on Cultural Respect/Cancel Culture	Section 10.....	Pages 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17
	Section 11.....	Page 36
	Section 8.....	Page 2, Exhibit Pages 33, 43
	Section 13.....	Pages 5, 6
Historical Context of Original Naming Decision	Section 17.....	Pages 2, 15, 16

SECTION 1

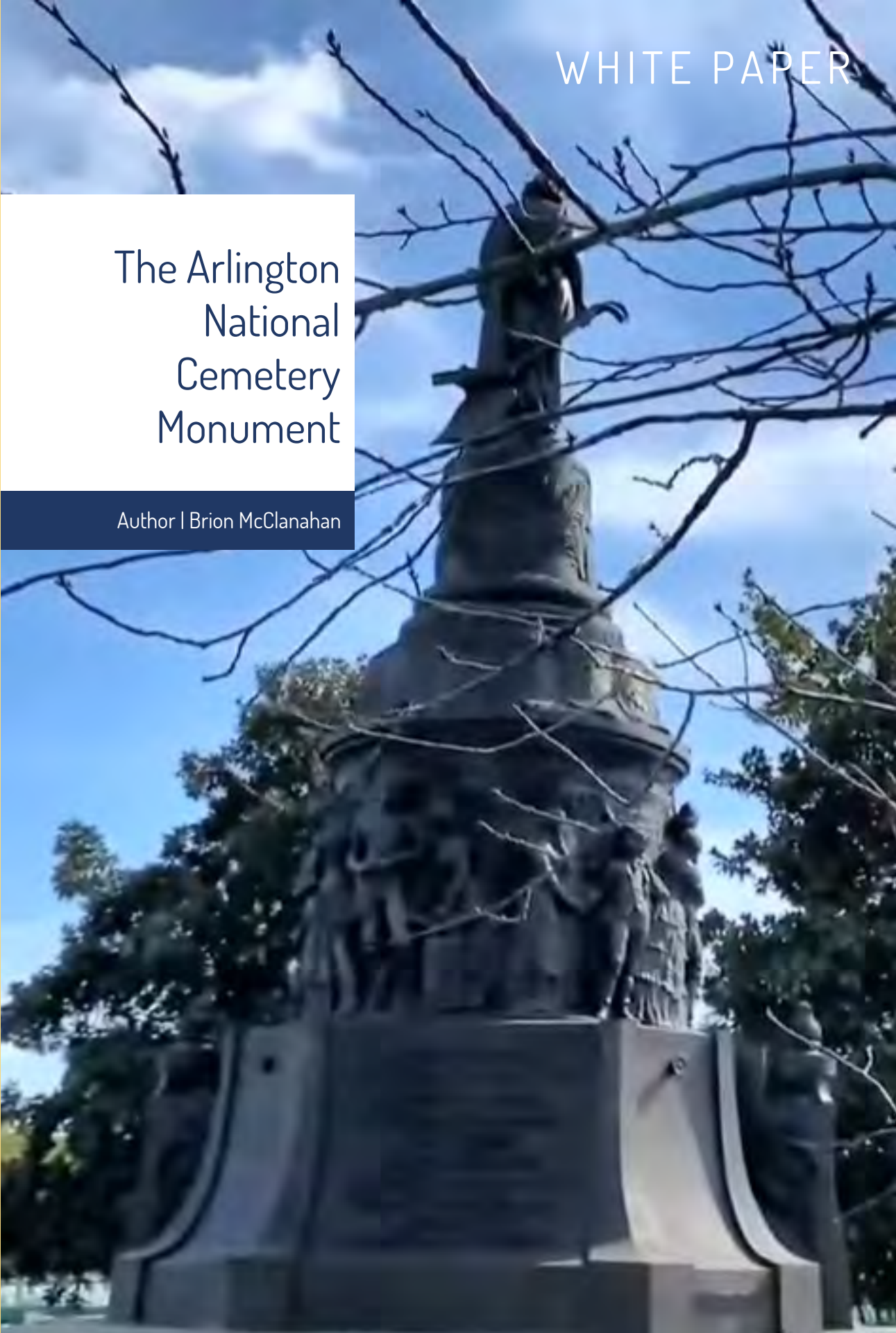
The Arlington National Cemetery Monument (McLanahan)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

WHITE PAPER

The Arlington National Cemetery Monument

Author | Brion McClanahan



“The Final Report”

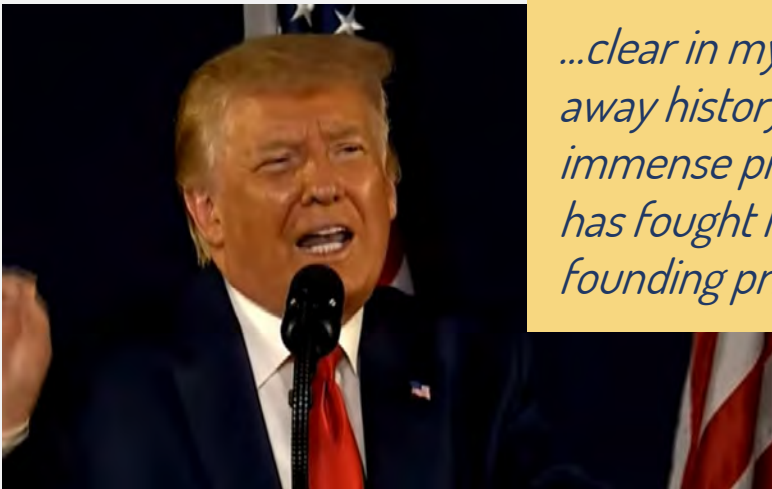
9.19.22

On September 19, 2022, the Naming Commission issued its final report on Confederate iconography in the United States military.

Created in 2020 as part of the National Defense Authorization Act, the eight-member panel was led by Chair Admiral Michelle Howard and Vice Chair General Ty Seidule. Howard is the highest-ranking woman in naval history. Seidule gained fame with the publication of an anti-Confederate polemic "Robert E. Lee and Me" and for a widely viewed YouTube video on the Civil War. He taught history at the United States Military Academy for sixteen years and is now a visiting professor of



...clear in my opposition... to wash away history and to dishonor the immense progress our country has fought for in realizing our founding principles



history at Hamilton College in New York. Democrats established the Naming Commission after the 2020 “Summer of Love” riots in response to the death of George Floyd and in unison with other attempts that year to remove or “contextualize” Confederate monuments across the United States.

President Donald Trump vetoed the legislation that created the Commission,



arguing that it included “language that would require the renaming of certain military installations.”

Trump emphasized that he had been “clear in my opposition to politically motivated attempts like

this to wash away history and to dishonor the immense progress our country has fought for in realizing our founding principles.”

Congress voted to override his veto by crushing majorities in both the House and Senate. Only five Senate Republicans and 66 House Republicans voted against overriding Trump’s veto.

The Commission recommended renaming nine military installations, four naval vessels, and dozens of patches, streets, buildings and memorials.



...the most egregious recommendation centers on the Confederate Monument in Arlington National Cemetery



WHY?

While predictable, the most egregious recommendation from the Commission centers on the Confederate Monument in Arlington National Cemetery.

Ty Seidule argued that the monument should be “stripped down to its granite base plate.”

Why?

Because Seidule and the other members of the Commission thought that the history portrayed on the bronze reliefs smacked of the “Lost Cause Myth”.



But what is the real history of the monument?

President William McKinley, a Union war veteran who served with distinction in several battles in the Eastern theatre, suggested the creation of a monument in Arlington National Cemetery to commemorate the over two hundred thousand Confederate soldiers who died during the War. This was the highpoint of



...we should share in the care of the graves of the Confederate soldiers...

U.S. PRESIDENT MCKINLEY



reconciliation in the United States, and McKinley thought that such a monument would, as Lincoln said in his Second Inaugural Address, “bind up the nation’s wounds.”

He said in 1898 that “...every soldier’s grave made during our unfortunate civil war is a tribute to American valor... And the time has now come... when in the spirit of fraternity, we should share in the care of the graves of the Confederate soldiers...The cordial feeling now happily existing

between the North and South prompts this gracious act and if it needed further justification it is found in the gallant loyalty to the Union and the flag so conspicuously shown in the year just passed by the sons and grandsons of those heroic dead.”

Two years later, the

1900

United States Congress followed through on McKinley suggestion and crafted legislation which ordered the “Secretary of War to have reburied in some suitable spot in the National Cemetery at Arlington, Virginia, and to place proper headstones at their graves, the bodies of about 128 Confederate soldiers now buried in the National Soldiers Home near Washington, D.C., and the bodies of about 136 Confederate soldiers now buried in the National Cemetery at Arlington, Virginia.”



... the National Cemetery at Arlington, Virginia

Eventually the remains of over 400 Confederate soldiers would be interred at Arlington.

In 1906, Secretary of War William H. Taft agreed to allow members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to begin raising funds for a Confederate monument at Arlington. They eventually commissioned Jewish American Moses Ezekiel to design and sculpt the finished product.



Secretary of War
William H. Taft

Ezekiel was the first Jewish cadet at the Virginia Military Institute and fought at the Battle of New Market in 1864. He later studied art and sculpture in Rome and Berlin and became a famous international artist. His work was admired by international leaders and celebrities and featured in both Europe and the United States.

His work was
admired by
international leaders
and celebrities



Ezekiel was the first Jewish cadet at the Virginia Military Institute



Ezekiel would eventually be buried at the foot of the Arlington Confederate Monument, making it his literal headstone.

Two years later, President Woodrow Wilson unveiled the monument as an “emblem of a reunited people” and argued that such a monument was only possible in a “democracy.” He hoped that such a monument would be a symbol of “our duty and our privilege to be like the country we represent and, speaking no word of malice, no word of criticism even,



*... the benediction
of all true
Americans*



stand shoulder to shoulder to lift the burdens of mankind in the future and show the paths of freedom to all the world.”

To these men, and to that generation of Americans, the monument represented the best of America, a spirit of reconciliation, democracy, and freedom, of heroism and patriotism. And like William McKinley, many of them had been targets of actual

... criticized by modern historians as a distortion of Southern slavery

Confederate bullets. If these men could bury the hatchet, what changed decades later?

Not the history of the period, or the meaning of the monument, but political ideology.

In short, America became a much less tolerant place. Historians like Ty Seidule argue that the monument displays an incorrect view of the past by sanitizing and glorifying slavery.



In short, America became a much less tolerant place

The image of an enslaved woman holding the baby of a Confederate soldier going off to war while tears stream down her face has been criticized by modern historians as

a distortion of Southern slavery.

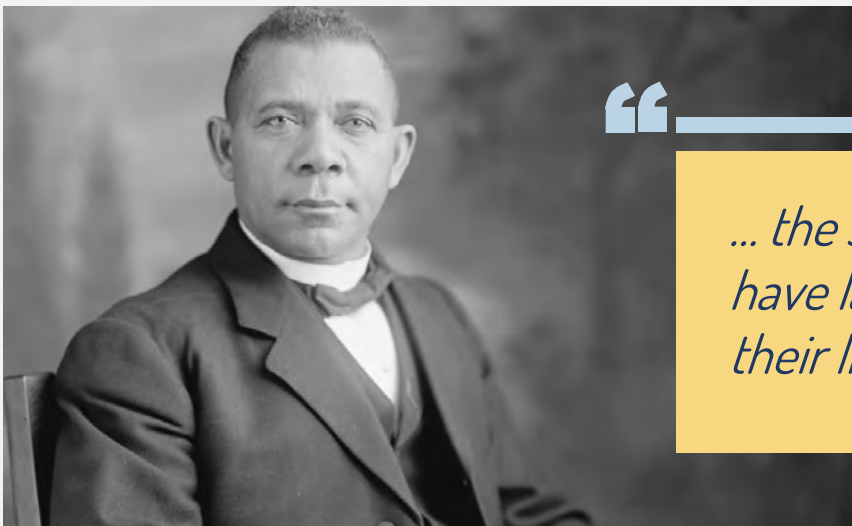
But is it?

Booker T. Washington's autobiography, 'Up From Slavery', had only recently

Washington was arguably the most respected African-American in the US in 1906

been published when Ezekiel was designing the monument. Washington was arguably the most respected African-American in the United States in 1906.

Washington recounts in 'Up From Slavery' that "In order to defend and protect the women and children who were left on the plantations when the white males went to war, the slaves would have laid down their lives. The slave who was selected to sleep in the "big house" during the absence of the males was



“

... the slaves would have laid down their lives...

BOOKER T. WASHINGTON

considered to have the place of honor. Anyone attempting to harm "young Mistress" or "old Mistress" during the night would have had to cross the dead body of the slave to do so."

Until recently, historians studying this period often arrived at the same conclusions.

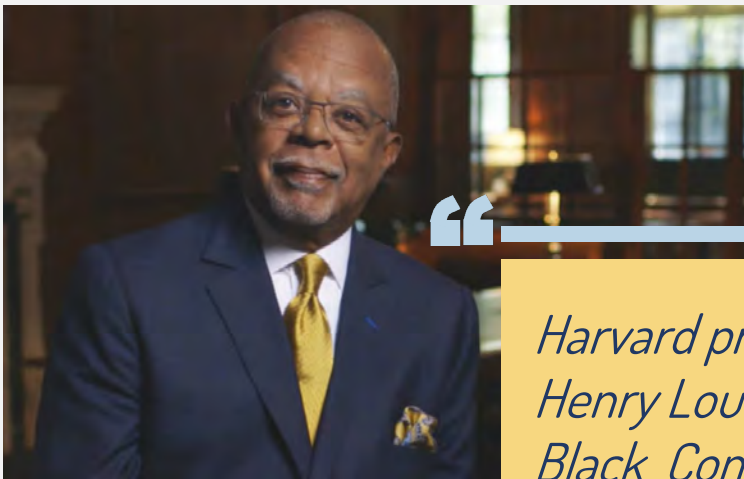
The same can be said for the image of the black Southerner marching off to war with white Confederate soldiers.

For years, Southerners recognized the contributions of blacks, both free and slave, to the war effort. Many received



pensions when the War was over, and while the Confederate government did not legally recognize these men as “soldiers” and did not authorize arming slaves in return for their freedom until 1865, thousands wore confederate uniforms, provided manual labor, shouldered a rifle, and shot at Union soldiers, and even died in Northern prisons and on the battlefield. That made them Black Confederates.

... thousands
... even died in
Northern
prisons and on
the battlefield



*Harvard professor
Henry Louis Gates argues
Black Confederates existed*

Of course, historians like high school history teacher Kevin Levin in his "Searching for Black Confederates" argue that none of these men could qualify as soldiers because they were not legally recognized as such, but this is mere semantics. Black Confederates existed regardless of whether Northern black history deniers wish to acknowledge their contributions to the Southern cause for independence. This history does not square with the “take it down” agenda

or the spirit of reconciliation. Even Henry Louis Gates, the Harvard professor who sat down with Barack Obama for the famous beer summit in 2009, argues they existed.



Perhaps it would be better to listen to Washington and McKinley... than a group of modern historians with a political axe to grind



The truth remains that the Arlington Confederate Monument is a work of art sculpted by a world renowned Jewish American artist, conceived by two Northern political leaders, one of whom was literally engaged in physical combat

with Confederate soldiers, and dedicated in the spirit of fraternity and healing. Booker T. Washington thought that monuments erected in honor of the best of Southern leaders would lead to better race relations in America.

Perhaps it would be better to listen to Washington and McKinley, two men who experienced the war first-hand, than a group of modern historians with a political axe to grind.

BRION McCLANAHAN

[click here to see the YouTube](#)

BRION McCLANAHAN

brion@brionmcclanahan.com

EDUCATION

University of South Carolina, Columbia, SC

Doctor of Philosophy, History, December 2006

Major Field: United States History 1787-Present

Minor Field: Modern Europe/French Revolution and Napoleon

Minor Field: Military History

Dissertation: *A Lonely Opposition: James A. Bayard, Jr. and the American Civil War*

Graduate Director: Clyde N. Wilson, Editor, *The Papers of John C. Calhoun*

Examination Committee: Mark M. Smith, Owen Connelly, S.P. MacKenzie

University of South Carolina, Columbia, SC

Master of Arts, History, December 1999

Thesis: *Resistance to the "Avenger Without Mercy": Southern Sympathy in Delaware During the Civil War*

Graduate Director: Clyde N. Wilson, Editor, *The Papers of John C. Calhoun*

Salisbury University, Salisbury, MD

Bachelor of Arts, Major: History, Minor: Political Science, Magna Cum Laude, May 1997

PUBLICATIONS

The Jeffersonian Tradition (Auburn, AL: Red Mill Publishing, 2021).

Southern Scribblings (Auburn, AL: Red Mill Publishing, 2020).

How Alexander Hamilton Screwed Up America. Washington, D.C.: Regnery History, Inc., 2017.

Nine Presidents Who Screwed Up America and Four Who Tried to Save Her. Washington, D.C.: Regnery History, Inc., 2016.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Real American Heroes. Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2012.
with Clyde N. Wilson, Jr. *Forgotten Conservatives in American History*. Gretna, LA: Pelican Publishing Co., 2012.

The Founding Fathers' Guide to the Constitution. Washington, D.C.: Regnery History, Inc., 2012.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to the Founding Fathers. Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2009.

POPULAR HISTORY ARTICLES, REVIEWS, PROJECTS, AND PRESENTATIONS

Over 300 articles and reviews at TheDailyCaller.com, Townhall.com, Humanevents.com, LewRockwell.com, TheTenthAmendmentCenter.com, ConstitutingAmerica.org, AbbevilleInstitute.org, and *Chronicles*, *Intercollegiate Review*, *The Washington Times*, *Townhall Magazine*, *Fusion Magazine* (now *The Blaze*).

Frequent guest on syndicated and local radio and television talk shows, including The Wilkow Show on Blaze TV, The Wonderful World of Stu on Blaze TV, C-Span, Lars Larson, The Doc Thompson Show, Dr. Drew, The Mike Church Show, The G. Gordon Liddy Show, The Laura Ingraham Show, The Tom Woods Show, and The Peter Schiff Show.

Lectures on American History and the Founding Generation for The Federalist Society, The Daughters of the American Revolution, the Abbeville Institute, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and other historical and civic organizations.

SECTION 2

Acceptance Speech of US President Wilson

[Back to Table of Contents](#)



President Wilson at the Dedication Ceremony - June 4, 1914, Arlington National Cemetery, Confederate Monument.

*Source: Library of Congress.
Colorized by: M Williams Colorizations*

F 234
.A7 W7
Copy 1

ADDRESS
OF
PRESIDENT WILSON

ACCEPTING THE MONUMENT IN
MEMORY OF THE CONFEDERATE
DEAD AT ARLINGTON NATIONAL
CEMETERY

JUNE 4, 1914



WASHINGTON
1914

F 254
A7W7



D. OF D.
JUN 22 1914

ADDRESS.

MR. CHAIRMAN, MRS. McLAURIN STEVENS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I assure you that I am profoundly aware of the solemn significance of the thing that has now taken place. The Daughters of the Confederacy have presented a memorial of their dead to the Government of the United States. I hope that you have noted the history of the conception of this idea. It was proposed by a President of the United States who had himself been a distinguished officer in the Union Army. It was authorized by an act of Congress of the United States. The corner stone of the monument was laid by a President of the United States elevated to his position by the votes of the party which had chiefly prided itself upon sustaining the war for the Union. And, now, it has fallen to my lot to accept in the name of the great Government which I am privileged for the time to represent this emblem of a reunited people. I am not so much happy as proud to participate in this capacity on such an occasion,—proud that I should represent such a people. Am I mistaken, ladies and gentlemen, in supposing that nothing of this sort could have occurred in anything but a democracy? The people of a democracy are not related to their rulers as subjects are related to a government. They are themselves the sovereign authority, and as they are neighbors of each

other, quickened by the same influences and moved by the same motives, they can understand each other. They are shot through with some of the deepest and profoundest instincts of human sympathy. They choose their governments; they select their rulers; they live their own life, and they will not have that life disturbed and discolored by fraternal misunderstandings. I know that a reuniting of spirits like this can take place more quickly in our time than in any other because men are now united by an easier transmission of those influences which make up the foundations of peace and of mutual understanding, but no process can work these effects unless there is a conducting medium. The conducting medium in this instance is the united heart of a great people. I am not going to detain you by trying to repeat any of the eloquent thoughts which have moved us this afternoon, for I rejoice in the simplicity of the task which is assigned to me. My privilege is this, ladies and gentlemen: To declare this chapter in the history of the United States closed and ended, and I bid you turn with me with your faces to the future, quickened by the memories of the past, but with nothing to do with the contests of the past, knowing, as we have shed our blood upon opposite sides, we now face and admire one another. I do not know how many years ago it was that the Century Dictionary was published, but I remember one day in the Century Cyclopedia of Names I had occasion to turn to the name of Robert E. Lee, and I found him there in that book published in New York City simply described as a great American general. The generosity of our judgments did not begin to-day. The generosity of our judgment was made up soon after this great struggle was over. Men came and sat together

again in the Congress and united in all the efforts of peace and of government, and our solemn duty is to see that each one of us is in his own consciousness and in his own conduct a replica of this great reunited people. It is our duty and our privilege to be like the country we represent and, speaking no word of malice, no word of criticism even, stand shoulder to shoulder to lift the burdens of mankind in the future and show the paths of freedom to all the world.







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 443 257 5



SECTION 3

A Jewish Perspective on Arlington's Confederate Memorial (from
Bacon's Rebellion)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Bacon's Rebellion

Democracy Thrives in Sunlight

A Jewish Perspective on Arlington's Confederate Memorial

Posted on [November 3, 2022](#) by [James A. Bacon](#) | [135 Comments](#)



Photo credit: [Cliff at flickr](#)

The Advisory Committee on Arlington National Cemetery has recommended the removal of the 32-foot-tall memorial to Confederate veterans buried there on the grounds that it is “riddled with racist iconography” and perpetuates the Lost Cause narrative. The following letter was sent today to the Committee. — JAB

On March 19, 1841, at the consecration of its new synagogue in Charleston, Rabbi Gustavus Poznanski of the Kahal Kadosh Beth Elohim congregation rose to speak to a throng of temple members and Charlestonians of many faiths who were invited to witness the important occasion. For centuries Jews all over the world had sought a return to the Promised Land, and generations of families had vowed as much at their annual Passover Sedar, “Next year in Jerusalem!” In a remarkable display of chutzpah, Rabbi Poznanski proclaimed, “...this synagogue is our temple, this city our Jerusalem, this happy land our Palestine.” The Jews had finally found a home.

In his book, *American Jewry and the Civil War*, Rabbi Bertram Korn, the recognized expert in the field, seems quite emphatic that during the antebellum period, Jews experienced a cultural and religious renaissance in the South that was unrivaled. Jews who lived in the region adopted the southern way of life with all its peculiarities, including slavery, because for the first time in modern history, they were treated with dignity and respect, and flourished culturally, politically, and economically on par with their Christian neighbors. Korn concluded, “Nowhere else in America—certainly not in the ante-bellum north—had Jews been accorded such an opportunity to be complete equals as in the old South.”

And while we condemn the evils of slavery then and now all over the world, we cannot pass judgement on our ancestors as viewed through the 21st century lens of equity, diversity, and inclusion. No previous generation of Americans can survive such scrutiny.

Francis Salvador of South Carolina was the first Jew elected to public office in the colonies when chosen for the Provincial Congress in 1774. David Yulee and Judah Benjamin were chosen by their State Legislators, as was the practice then, to represent Florida and Louisiana in the U.S. Senate. They were the only Jewish Senators during that period. After the war, Isaac “Ike” Hermann, a private in the 1st Georgia Infantry proclaimed, “I found in [the South] an ideal and harmonious people; they treated me as one of their own; in fact, for me, it was the land of Canaan where milk and honey flowed.” Southern Jewry, in the antebellum period, had found in the South the haven from prejudice they had been looking for.

No doubt this was on the mind of Moses Ezekiel when he designed and created the memorial at Arlington Cemetery. Arlington Monument is an important piece of American history, Jewish-American history, and a significant work of art.

Arlington itself is property originally seized from Confederate General Robert E. Lee's family, in an act of retribution



deliberate attempt to prevent Lee or his descendants from ever being able to see their cherished home again. But in an ironic twist, the Lee home place at Arlington has become sacred ground, universally revered by all Americans.

In the aftermath of the terror and hardship of war, Americans greatly desired to be done with the division and bitter sectional strife they had so recently endured. They wanted to reunite the country in a spirit of harmony.

To that noble end, it was appropriate that in 1900, less than 40 years from Lee's surrender, Congress authorized the interment of the corporeal remains of Confederate soldiers in the hallowed earth of Arlington, and in 1914, permission was gladly given to erect a prominent memorial to the Confederate dead in the midst of Arlington.

This inspiring monument was erected to acknowledge the heroic manhood of Southern men who fought bravely against overwhelming odds, and to acknowledge a former foe in a spirit of renewed friendship and kindred national sentiment.

After all, in just a few years after the dedication of this beautiful monument, America would call on her sons to join the expedition to Europe, to fight in World War I; Americans answered that call, and fought side by side — northerners and southerners together, united in a common purpose.

As President William McKinley offered southerners in 1898: “[We] should share with you in the care of the graves of Confederate soldiers.... Sectional feeling no longer holds back the love we feel for each other. The old flag again waves over us in peace with new glories.”

Have we not seen in so many other places around the world that political disagreements have inflamed into civil wars which have carried on for generations costing many unnecessary lives?

We believe your committee — far removed from the actual conflict — should not assume the role of arbiter in this matter. Now, more than 100 years since it's unveiling, you make pronouncements with no appreciation or regard for those who came before you and those who will follow. You cannot comprehend the hardships, the misery and the motivations of the men and women, on both sides of the conflict, who lived through this generational tsunami. Why must you call for these symbols of unity and reconciliation to be destroyed? Forever. Why must you insert your personal political ideologies of the moment for the time-honored traditions cultivated by generations of Americans?

We ought to respect the decision of those men who were far closer to the conflict than we are and honor their efforts to set aside the horrors of war in the name of peace.

Regardless of the political considerations, destroying or relocating this beautiful memorial would be the worst kind of vandalism and iconoclasm. Ezekiel is also buried there, and Jewish Law sharply condemns the excavation and removal of corpses from their gravesites even when they will be reburied elsewhere.

Designed by Moses Ezekiel, America's first great Jewish sculptor and a veteran himself, the Arlington Confederate Monument is a true masterpiece. To remove, damage, or alter this great achievement by one of America's noblest sons would be a crime against history, against art, and against the spirit of reunification that led to its creation. Judaism teaches us that loved ones never die if there is someone left to remember them. This monument is a testament to the



Moses Ezekiel: Virginia Military Institute cadet, confederate veteran of the Battle of New Market, proud Southerner, sculptor, and “the first American-born Jewish artist to receive international acclaim.”

memory of thousands who died and brings comfort and solace to their descendants.

We would urge you to leave the Arlington Confederate Memorial exactly as our forefathers intended it.

Jack Schewel
Journey of Souls and Writer
Lynchburg, VA

Rabbi Eric B. Wisnia
Philadelphia, PA

Lew Regenstein
Author and Writer
Atlanta, GA

Robert Marcus
Historian and Filmmaker
Chapel Hill, NC

Paul Gottfried
American Philosopher & Historian
Elizabethtown, PA

This entry was posted in [Culture wars](#) and tagged [Guest contributors](#). Bookmark the [permalink](#).



SECTION 4

Statement of Rabbi Eric B. Wisnia

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Statement of RABBI ERIC B. WISNIA

Regarding Arlington National Cemetery

Proverbs 22:28: "Do not move the ancient landmark that your fathers have set"

"I ask all my fellow Americans:
Can we not let the dead lie in peace?"



he last work of American born Jewish artist Sir Moses Ezekiel, and perhaps his greatest - certainly one of which he was most proud - is 'New South', dedicated on June 4th, 1914. It stands in a back corner of Arlington National Cemetery known as Confederate Circle. Arlington had been the home of Sir

TMoses' friend and hero, General Robert E. Lee, until it was confiscated by the Federal government during the war. Sir Moses became friends with the Lee family after the War, and later freely mentioned how bitterly that family felt about that theft and "desecration" of their land. Now Arlington has become the national cemetery, the resting place of countless men and women who died defending the

United States in all of its conflicts.

And yet, lying in that 'Yankee' cemetery as well, are 482 graves of Confederate soldiers who fought to tear that Union apart.

All the graves in Arlington face northward across the river toward the Capitol buildings in the heart of DC. However, in a circle facing the huge monument created by Sir Moses Ezekiel, and pointedly facing away from the Capitol, lie these other Americans who died for 'their' country.

The grave of Sir Moses Ezekiel is at the foot of his monument. He wanted to be buried in his beloved Virginia, at Arlington, next to the statue that he felt was his crowning achievement and on the estate of his mentor and personal hero's family, Robert E. and Mary Lee.

One day, I discovered a little-known fact upon a visit to this site in Arlington. I went to visit Moses' grave and his monument. Just outside the ring of Confederate graves, but as close to the Confederate monument and to Moses' grave as one can get without being 'in' the Confederate ring of graves around the monument, lies the grave of another Ezekiel.

This soldier, however, lies quite pointedly facing the exact opposite direction of the Confederate graves. This soldier faces the Capitol; it is the grave of Mo's cousin, Captain Raphael Ezekiel.

Captain Raphael Ezekiel served in the US Corps of Engineers and was decorated for service in WWII. He died in 1991 and lies across the road from the Confederate monument, but as close to his cousin as he could get.

To me, this vignette of the two Ezekiel relatives who served 'opposing' America says it all: the war is over and despite our differences, we're now one family. It seems that at least some of the Ezekiel clan can accept Sir Moses for who he was.

At the bottom of the figures on Mo's monument, he put the inscription from Isaiah 2:4: *"They shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks"*. Sir Moses recognized that the South had lost and

that the country had to come together to rebuild.

Many generations after the end of the Civil War, the quest for racial justice and equality continues to be a major problem. Immediately after the violent *"Unite the Right"* rally in Charlottesville Va., in August 2017 twenty-two descendants of Sir Moses Ezekiel sent a letter to the newspapers, asking for the removal of Sir Moses' monument to his dead fellow Confederate soldiers in Arlington Cemetery. It would seem that some of his family have turned on Sir Moses.

Judith Ezekiel, speaking for those family members, said they wrote the letter sent to The Washington Post on August 20th, 2017 condemning Sir Moses and his statue because the family felt that the Arlington monument was in reality a veiled attempt to *"rewrite the narrative of the Confederacy . . . as noble and not racist."*

I can join with the modern Ezekiel descendants who are not proud of racism or slavery in America. I cannot join with them or this committee in calling for the

removal of Sir Moses' monument to dead Confederate soldiers in Arlington Cemetery. I fear that the critics of the monument miss the point. Like too many Americans today, they see the Confederacy as slavery incarnate, and they feel that removing ALL traces of the Confederacy will make things better for race relations with the whole country.

The monument made by Sir Moses is not there to re-write history, but rather to honor those who fought for their States and their legal way of life back in the 1860's, against what they felt was Yankee aggression. The Confederate monument in Arlington is no more racist than the American capital building itself, built partially by slave labor, in a city named after a slave-owner and treasonous rebel against his lawful king and government. (I refer to George Washington, a former British officer who 'turned traitor' on his lawful country and king and owned slaves.)

The modern Ezekiel family and other critics seem to feel that the two Black people

portrayed on Sir Moses' monument amidst many Confederate soldiers implies their collusion in the Confederacy. Yes it does! And well it might. However hard it is for us moderns to conceive, there were a few free Black men who not only colluded with the South but were even slave-owners in their own right! It is also well documented that some Black servants supported and stayed with their masters and served in the Confederate army during the war.

(see the book: *"Black Confederates"*, compiled and edited by Charles Kelly Barrow, J.H. Segars, and R. B. Rosenburg, Pelican Publishing Co., Gretna, La. 1995.)

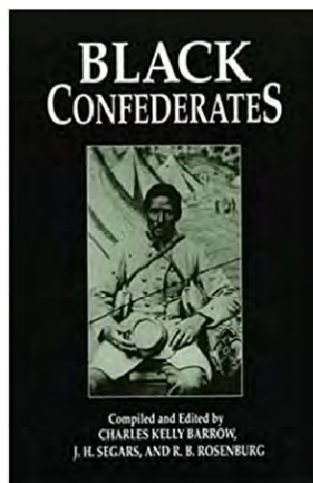
Such a Black man is pictured on Mo's monument.

This Black man portrayed on the monument is wearing a Confederate uniform cap and standing behind some Confederate soldiers, implying this is a 'man-servant' who served through the war. It was not uncommon for Black servants to accompany and support their masters in the

Confederate army*. There were also many Yankee officers who picked up a black 'man-servant' as the war went on. There were many Black men and women who were credited for helping the Confederacy because they were the labor battalions that built trenches and fortifications, 'home guards' who protected their homes.

The Black woman depicted on the monument is caring for a departing soldier's child, this actually was the case in many, many Southern homes. Most plantations had a cadre of Black women who took care of the owner-families' children. In fact, this was a position of prestige in

*See the picture of Marlboro, in actual full Confederate uniform, the man-servant to Major Raleigh Camp of the 40th Georgia regiment. "Black Confederates" Barrow, Segars and Rosenburg; Pelican Pub. Co. 2001



a southern home for a "woman of color".

Most White Southerners of wealth were 'raised' by Black women who were called 'mammies'.

Are we so convinced that everything Confederate is evil, that Sir Moses' depiction of two Black people who served the Confederacy, although accurate historically, is objectionable?

Are we willing to join those racists who will not even admit that it is possible that this monument to those who served the Confederacy actually proclaims that there were some Blacks who helped the Confederacy? This statue is not necessarily a monument to slave labor, rather it is a recognition that there were Black people in the Confederacy who had functions during the War who should perhaps be thought of kindly by Confederate history and recognized for it by the modern descendants of those 482 dead Confederate soldiers - as they were by Sir

Moses, himself.

If we are to understand it, we must stop trying to judge the past by our modern standards. All of America was involved in enslaving Black people.

There is nothing unhistorical or degrading about any of the depictions of two Black people on Ezekiel's quite skillful monument.

We certainly can and should critique the actions of the past by our modern standards. We certainly should be judgmental when we seek to apply past standards to modern life. Nevertheless, let us not obliterate the past because they didn't live as we would NOW want them to live. It was a different time and a different morality.

I will let Sir Moses himself describe his monument and his thinking behind it: ("Memoirs," page 439)

"...I would like to make a heroic bronze statue representing the South, a standing figure dignified and sorrowful with her right hand resting on the handle of the plough and her left hand, extended, holding out a

*laurel wreath, whilst her head would be crowned with a wreath of olives. On the plinth upon which she stood, I would put in relief four cinerary urns overshadowed with palm leaves. Each of the urns would have a date of the War. On the base would appear the inscription from Isaiah 2:4. 'And they shall turn their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning hooks.' Underneath this would be a round disk with the shields or coats of arms of the Southern states in relief. Beneath this, the circular body of the monument ought to have a high relief upon it to represent the sacrifices and heroism of the men and women of the South,** and this ought to rest upon a base upon which proper inscriptions could be placed with two tripods on the right and left with the eternal flames burning them. A granite polished substructure underneath would crown the mound which stands where the four roads cross each other and in the center of the ground where the Confederate soldiers are buried at Arlington."*

It would seem that the Black people that he portrays on

**notice that here Sir Moses includes his two Black figures in this phrase

his monument were there to represent the sacrifices and heroism of the Black men and Black women of the South as he said above. It may be hard for us modern politically 'woke' Americans to understand that Sir Moses Ezekiel felt that the Black and the White people that he portrayed on his Arlington monument were all an honorable part of his Confederate South!

Those who clamor for the removal of Sir Moses' monument strike me in exactly the same way as some of my modern Jewish friends who want the Arch of Titus or the Colosseum in Rome removed. Yes, they were built with the plunder from the Roman destruction of Judea and Jerusalem. Titus raped Israel in 70 CE and had his victory monument erected in Rome to show just how vindictive and destructive he was to the Jews. The Colosseum was a monument to Roman nastiness to Jews and all slaves because that is where slaves were slaughtered by wild animals, and other slaves (gladiators) were

forced to kill each other. Shall I demand that these monuments to Roman slavery and brutality be torn down? Or can I learn to understand some things from the past in context while at the same time condemning what they stood for in the past?

Sir Moses Ezekiel stated that he wished to be buried in the Southern Soldier's Monument at Arlington. Eventually, he was laid to rest in the Confederate Circle. His grave is at the eastern foot of his sculpture, with a small bronze plaque on a granite pedestal, without the traditional approved Veterans Administration white marble headstone. His sculpture, "The New South", stands as his 'headstone' at the top of his grave.

Rabbi David Philipson of Cincinnati proudly officiated at Sir Moses' funeral in the new Amphitheatre at Arlington Cemetery on March 31st 1921. Secretary of War John Weeks gave the hesped (funeral oration) and a celebratory memorial letter was read from President Warren Harding. Moses, who was a student at

VMI during the Civil War and had achieved the rank of Sergeant in the Confederate Army, was then interred in the Confederate Circle next to his monument with great pomp and honor. At that time, everyone recognized the Confederate Circle as a Confederate military cemetery.

I find it sad that some people today need to condemn Sir Moses and call for the removal of his Arlington monument. I reject racism and bigotry, yet I am proud to honor him as a great American sculptor. To me, his statue stands as a work of art and a memorial to Southern soldiers in a Confederate cemetery.

He wrote his own view on the Civil War and his part in it in his 'Memoirs' (page 418):

"I received some letters... re-evoking all the stories of the Civil War. I felt then how sad it is for people to keep up bitter feelings. The war was over in 1865, and a great many who never saw

anything of it are the most bitter. I remember how General Lee had buried it all when he sheathed his sword at Appomattox and how he had asked me to do the same thing. However, I sent... some money to buy flowers to be placed on the graves of our beloved dead heroes, but I do think that as Americans we ought to be united now that the war is over. While we ought to remember the dead and cannot forget the struggle we Southerners so nobly made, it can serve no purpose and can only injure us to keep up any kind of animosity now that it is all over..."

I ask all my fellow Americans: Can we not let the dead lie in peace?

Rabbi Eric B. Wisnia
rabwiz@gmail.com

About the Author

Wisnia was born in Brooklyn in 1949 and was raised in Levittown, Penn. He graduated with a bachelor's in religious thought from the University of Pennsylvania in May 1970 and was awarded a Doctor of Divinity degree from Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion in March 1999.

He was ordained at the Hebrew Union College in Cincinnati in May 1974 and served as assistant rabbi at Congregation ShomerEmunim in Toledo, Ohio, before moving in 1977 to the Congregation Beth Chaim in Princeton Junction, where he remained as senior Rabbi before retiring in January 2019.

Wisnia is married to Judith Glassburg of Philadelphia. He is the father of three children, Sara (married to Matthew Schiffer), Avi, and the late Dov.

He is a voice for equality and religious liberty who believes that "We are all brothers and sisters, and when any of our rights are diminished, all of our rights are diminished."

As a congregational Rabbi of over fifty years, he has helped hundreds of families transition through their life cycle events, has officiated at thousands of funerals and visited hundreds of cemeteries. He is uniquely qualified to make the connections between the past and the present as it relates to the Jewish people.

SECTION 5

The Integrated “Confederate” Memorial at Arlington National Cemetery: Decency in a Den of Indecency (Edgerton)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Submitted by:
HK Edgerton

THE INTEGRATED “CONFEDERATE” MEMORIAL AT ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY: DECENCY IN A DEN OF INDECENCY



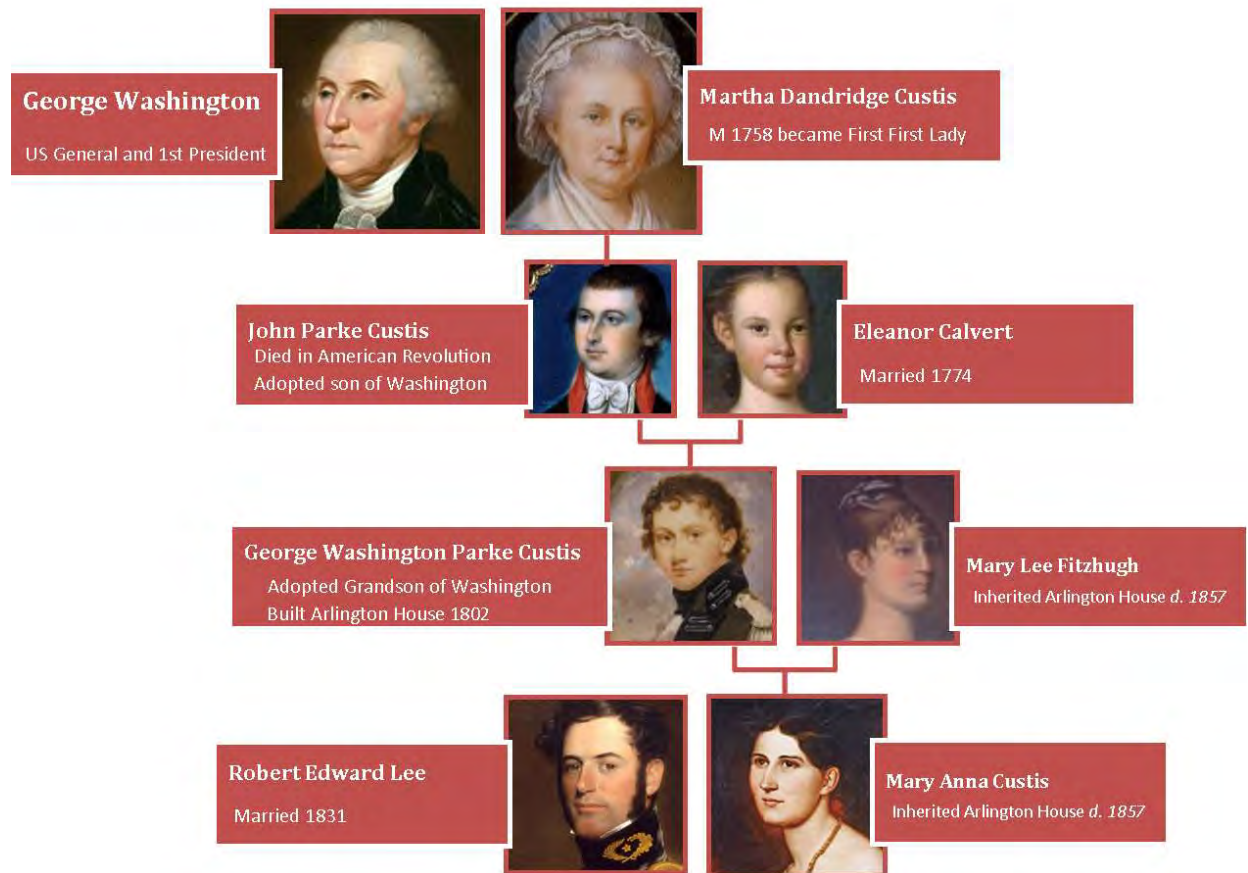
A Civil Rights Activist’s View

“The Only INTEGRATED Entity in the whole of this Bawditorium”

Genesis of Arlington National Cemetery

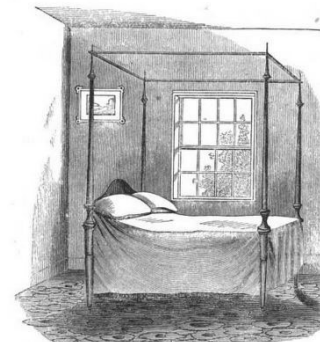
THE GEORGE WASHINGTON SHRINE

Arlington House was built by George Washington Parke Custis, grandson of our nation's First Lady, Martha Dandridge Custis Washington, as a shrine to US Military General and first US President George Washington. Construction began in 1802 but would not finish until 1818. Custis, who admired his adopted grandfather, wanted to build a shrine to him on property inherited from his mother.



Arlington House, high on a bluff overlooking Washington City, became a museum for George Washington artifacts...one might call it the first Presidential library. John Parke Custis purchased the site in 1778 naming it "Mount Washington" due to its view overlooking Washington City, GW Custis would rename it "Arlington House."

The collection included family portraits and engravings but perhaps the most prized possession was the death bed of President Washington.



BED AND BEDSTEAD ON WHICH WASHINGTON DIED.

“While there is much to admire in the external beauties of Arlington, the chief attractions are the pictures within, and the precious relics of the great Patriot which are preserved there.”
- Historian Benson Lossing, 1853



The collection also included the “Cincinnati china” bearing the emblem of the Society of the Cincinnati.

After construction began in 1804, Custis married fellow Virginian, Mary Lee Fitzhugh. Their daughter, Mary Anna Custis, was born in 1807 and was reared at Arlington House.

A prominent and prized feature of the landscape was Mrs. Custis’ flower garden situated at south entrance of the house.



Mother and daughter would spend time tending the garden, which was famous for its Cherokee roses.

When Mary was 21 years old, her Godmother, Mary Randolph, would become the first internment in what would become a small family cemetery north of the front entrance of Arlington House.

THE NEXT GENERATION: UNITING OF TWO VIRGINIA REVOLUTIONARY WAR FAMILIES

Mary wed an up-and-coming US Military officer with American Revolutionary Patriot blood in his veins, Robert Edward Lee, in 1831. Lee's father, Henry Lee, served with General George Washington during the American Revolution. Mary took on the role of a military wife, following Robert from post to post as she raised their seven children.

Mary would often stay at Arlington House after her marriage to help care for her aging parents while her husband, Robert, was away on active military duty. Her mother and father both died within a few years and were buried in the family cemetery on the grounds.

Mary found comfort in the rose garden and would spend time with her own children there. Her parents would both be buried in the family cemetery.

Mary's husband Robert, however, was repulsed by slavery. The Custises ensured all of their enslaved persons learned to read, and were supportive of gradual emancipation.

Lee was entrusted to fulfill the terms as executor of his father-in-law's will to manumit all the enslaved people at Arlington. He would complete his duties in 1862, despite the disheveled financial state of the Custis financial affairs and the onset of the invasion of Virginia.

"In this enlightened age, there are few I believe, but what will acknowledge, that slavery as an institution, is a moral & political evil in any Country,"

- Robert E. Lee

WAR COMES TO ARLINGTON HOUSE

At the Virginia Convention of 1861 on April 17th, delegates voted to leave the old Union George Washington fought to establish. Seeing the potential threat, the US Army sought to guard the southern approaches to Washington City by establishing defenses on the Potomac River.

The majestic view from Arlington House "Arlington Heights" was identified as the best place to establish these defenses.



2005 View of Washington, DC from the heights

In a US government cabinet meeting on April 20, 1861 Secretary of State William Seward cautioned President Lincoln saying that if the Confederates placed an artillery battery atop Arlington Heights, they...

“would not know at what moment a shell might burst in that very room.”

Mary’s husband, Robert left Arlington on April 20, 1861 for Richmond, Virginia, and would never return there. Mary waited, reluctant to abandon her family’s home, the American history at Arlington, and the gravesites of her parents and grandmother.

Lee recognized Arlington’s strategic importance and feared for his wife and childrens’ lives and wrote to her:



Mary Custis Lee with son Rooney

“War is inevitable, and there is no telling when it will burst around you....You have to move and make arrangements to go to some point of safety which you must select.”

- Robert E. Lee to wife, Mary

Mary stubbornly refused to leave her childhood home and the burial place of her parents stating:

“I would not stir from this house, even if the whole northern army were to surround it.”

- Mary Custis Lee

But a visit by a family member warning her that the US Army’s invasion of her home was imminent caused Mary to see the light and she made the best preservation efforts she could before evacuating.

Lee was right. On the morning of May 24, 1861, immediately after the Virginia Secession Referendum confirmed the Convention’s decision, the US Army seized Arlington House and grounds.

The petite Mary, now 54 and suffering from severe rheumatoid arthritis, escaped potential arrest with a hasty evacuation, trusting her home and the Washington shrine to

an estate worker, Selena Gray, a black servant manumitted by Robert. Mary would spend the rest of the war as a refugee staying with family and friends.

US MILITARY OCCUPATION

The Army quickly transformed the house and grounds into a military installation. Officers moved into Mary's house. Trees were cut down, barracks were built, roads laid and forts erected.

The locked room where Mary carefully stored the precious Washington artifacts was broken into and the items confiscated.

An heirloom silver piece commemorating the marriage of her mother and father engraved with the family's Coat of Arms, along with many other family heirlooms were confiscated.

The stolen family heirlooms were put on exhibit shortly after arrival in the US Patent Office including George Washington's Revolutionary War tent with marquees.

The estate's remaining workers had a new master: the US Army.

Understandably, Mary was not pleased and wrote to the camp commander on May 30, 1861, asking for the for good treatment of the Arlington servants and for personal items in the house.

After the war, Mary, herself a US Military officer's wife had this to say about the experience:

"...having known so many of the army officers I had some reliance in their chivalry honesty & courtesy. I could not then conceive of the numbers in that army who adopted the new code or morals that designated the defense of our rights & liberties a crime, but theft, murder & arson military virtues."

THE ILLEGAL TAKING

On June 7, 1862, the US Congress enacted legislation which imposed a property tax on land in "insurrectionary" areas of the United States, and an 1863 amendment required these taxes to be paid in person. Congress knew that the risk of appearing in person to pay the tax would allow the government to seize properties and auction them off to raise money for the war effort.



Officers of the 8th NY State Militia on front steps of Arlington House June 1861

The tax levied on the Arlington Estate was \$92.07(\$2,177.62 in 2022 dollars).

Mary, a refugee in ill health, sent a family member to pay the tax but tax collectors refused to accept payment.

In the ultimate “gotcha” on January 11, 1864, the entire estate was auctioned off to pay the tax due. The US government was the only bidder and won the property for \$26,800 20% below assessed value of \$34,100.

THE FIRST MILITARY BURIAL

The first US military burial at Arlington was Pvt. William Christman, Co.G, 67th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry.

Christman was a laborer who was paid a \$60 bounty to enlist and who succumbed to rubella at a Washington area hospital before he engaged in battle. He was interred in Section 27 in what was originally the Rose Garden section near the house.

VENGEANCE OF MONTGOMERY MEIGS

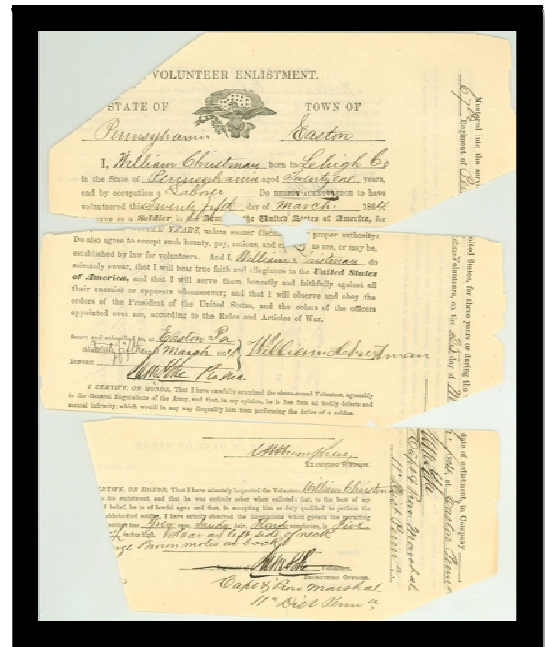
Union Quartermaster General Montgomery Meigs was responsible for implementing 1862 legislation establishing 13 national military cemeteries in response to the immense war casualties. Meigs attended West Point, like Robert, and joined the US Army Corps of Engineers, also like Robert, where they worked together on projects.

When war came, however, Meigs adopted the attitude that his old colleague, Robert, was a ‘wicked man’ who ‘laid the deep plot to overthrow our government’.

In a direct affront to Lee, Meigs ordered the remains of US military casualties buried close to Arlington House. But when Meigs found out Christman was buried in an area away from the house, Meigs was incensed. Meigs issued more specific orders to place graves as close to the House as possible.

“It was my intention to have begun the interments nearer the mansion,” he fumed. “But opposition from officers stationed at Arlington—some of whom did not like to have the dead buried near them—caused the interments to be begun elsewhere.”

- Montgomery Meigs



Meigs replaced those in charge and selected a loyal subordinate to oversee operation. He then moved ahead with his plan of encircling the House, and Mary's garden, with the graves of prominent Union officers. The first, Capt. Albert H. Packard, had been shot in the head at the Battle of the Second Wilderness.

But this did not quench his animus. Meigs sent work crews to scour battlefields near Washington for unburied remains. They brought back the bones of 2,111 men—all unidentified, some potentially Confederate. Meigs dug a pit by Mary's garden and buried the bones there in a brick-lined pit measuring 20 feet wide and 20 feet deep. Skulls went in one compartment, legs in another, ribs in another. Once closed, it was topped with granite and is known today as the "Tomb of Civil War Unknowns."



Aerial View of front of Arlington House showing Section 2 (left of front entrance), restored Rose Garden (left of House), Tomb of the Unknown Civil War Soldier (adjacent to garden), and Section 2 (right of front entrance)

Meigs continued burying the remains of Union soldiers there because he believed the presence of these graves would deter Lee from ever returning. From May 13 through June 1864, more than 1000 soldiers were buried in what was called the "Lower Cemetery" Section 27.

His vengeance on Robert was in fact, punishing Mary.

WASHINGTON SHRINE AND FAMILY HOME BECOMES OFFICIAL “BONEYARD”

On June 15, 1864, US Secretary of War Edwin Stanton formally designated 200 acres of the property as a Military Cemetery. Meigs, himself, was buried 100 yards from Arlington House along with his wife, father and son in 1892.

Mary wrote to a friend, that the graves...

“are planted up to the very door without any regard to common decency. If justice and law are not utterly extinct in the U.S., I will have it back.”

After Robert’s death in 1870, Mary petitioned Congress for the restoration of Arlington, but her proposal was bitterly denounced in the Senate by members who referred to Arlington as the home of “the honored dead.”

BLACK ARLINGTON EXPERIENCE EXPOSES SYSTEMIC RACISM IN US MILITARY

During the War, Black Federal (US Colored Troops (“USCT”) soldiers were being buried in a new cemetery for ‘colored’ only with “Freedmen” and “Contraband” which was established on the grounds.

When hearing of this, USCT patients at segregated “colored only” L’Ouverture Hospital in Alexandria, VA, petitioned the US Army to bury them in the same ground to be used for white soldiers at Arlington. The petition was ignored, but some were eventually buried at Alexandria National Cemetery.

Again, in 1871, a group of USCT petitioned the Military to relocate graves of hundreds of USCT from the Freedman’s area, but the petition was denied.

The “so called” hallowed grounds of Arlington Estate had come full circle; it had become a Bawditorium where Northern white supremacy, segregation, and hate were on full display.

SCOTUS Declares Arlington House “Taking” Illegal

In April 1877, George Washington Custis Lee, the oldest son of Mary and Robert, petitioned Congress for payment for the Arlington Estate based on the tax value and the illegal law that resulted in the Unconstitutional Taking. No action was taken.

Three years later, Lee filed a lawsuit in State Court which was eventually transferred to Federal Court.



The case went to a jury trial and was decided in favor of the young Lee. The US appealed the decision. However, in December of 1882, the United States Supreme Court ruled in favor of Lee's eldest son that the property was illegally confiscated. Illegal takings were not uncommon during the War, but this is perhaps the most high profile litigated case. (United States v. Lee)

Now that his boyhood home and the beautiful flower garden had been relegated to a “boneyard”, Lee's eldest son sold the property to the government.

WITH MALICE TOWARDS NONE AND CHARITY FOR ALL

ATLANTA'S PEACE JUBILEE

McKinley, Wheeler and Fitzhugh Lee Will Be on Hand.

ATLANTA, Nov. 14. — The Atlanta peace jubilee committee has received formal telegraphic notice from President McKinley announcing approval of the program submitted to him for the peace jubilee celebration fixed for Dec. 14 and 15.

The president will reach Atlanta by special train Wednesday morning, Dec. 14. He will be received by the governor and legislature at 12 o'clock, and immediately after will hold a public reception in the rotunda of the capitol. From 6 until 9 o'clock Wednesday evening will be devoted to the reception to the president, his cabinet and the ladies of the party at the Capital City club.

On November 14, 1898, just weeks before the Treaty of Paris officially ended the Spanish American War, US President William McKinley embarked his nationwide Peace Jubilee Tour, with his first stop in Atlanta, Georgia.

Former Confederate Generals “Fighting” Joe Wheeler and Fitzhugh Lee, nephew of Mary and Robert Lee, both contributed to the victory in the Spanish-American War. A feeling of re-unification came over the nation, and an initiative was begun to create a special place of honor for the Southern soldiers in Arlington National Cemetery.

McKinley proclaimed:

"In the spirit of fraternity, we should share with you in the care of the graves of Confederate soldiers. Sectional feelings no longer holds back the love we feel for each other. The old flag waves over us in peace with new glories."

On June 6, 1900 Congress appropriated \$2,500 (\$88,694 in 2022 dollars) for removal and re-interment of Confederate remains. By 1902, 262 graves had been relocated into what became known as Jackson Circle (Section 16).

National Healing

At the center of Jackson Circle was planned a Memorial of goodwill and reconciliation.

President William Howard Taft in his address at the cornerstone dedication ceremony on November 12, 1912 stated...

"It fell to my official lot with universal popular approval to issue the order which made it possible to erect in the National Cemetery of Arlington the beautiful Monument to the heroic dead of the South that you founded today. The event in itself speaks volumes as to the obliteration of sectionalism. It gives me not only great pleasure and great honor but it gives me the greatest satisfaction as a lover of my country and as President of the United States to pronounce upon this occasion the benediction of all true Americans."

Describing the event, Dr. Simon Baruch, father of Presidential advisor Bernard Baruch, wrote to The New York Sun:

"Amid the silent heroes who rest in honored graves on beautiful Arlington's historic summit was enacted on November 12, 1912, a scene the grandeur of which will illumine the pages of history for all time, modest though it seems among contemporary events. On that day was laid the foundation of a monument to the heroism and self-sacrifice of the soldiers of the Southern Confederacy, of which President Taft spoke as "a shrine and an altar which will be visited in the future by many a faithful pilgrim" and which the assembled women of the South declared to be "a token of love of country in the hearts of the Southern women that had grown into a mighty strength of passion," and has resulted in the declaration "to the world that the Confederate soldiers and sailors and statesmen shall be remembered forever."

The Cenotaph of Reconciliation was born!

In 1914, the New South Cenotaph designed by Jewish Confederate Veteran, Moses Ezekiel, was unveiled.

President Woodrow Wilson would accept the memorial on behalf of the American People.

At the center the healing was Ezekiel's multi-cultural memorial which depicted the complete picture of the South. The Southern confederacy would not have lasted a day without the participation of black Southerners...both free and slave.



Artist Moses Ezekiel's view of the integrated Confederate Army memorialized in bronze

Ezekiel knew what he was doing. His pictorial depictions on this shrine for the world to see, when erected, was the only integrated entity in the whole of this Bawditorium. It put the black Southerner in his rightful place of honor.

Those seeking to vilify the Memorial do not understand that the work is simply the artist's representation of life that existed in the South, from his personal experience.

President Taft and his wife would become the first President and First Lady buried at Arlington. When Ezekiel died he was buried right at the front of the Memorial.

THE BIG LIE

Matthew 7:3-5

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considers not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

HYPOCRISY

And now here in the 21st century..."The Big Lie".....The "Naming Commission" ("Commission") is charged with identifying military assets for removal or renaming *"that exemplify our United States military and national values."*

As a Civil Rights Activist, I see the hypocrisy of that statement all over this Bawditorium as the term "USCT" is prominently used.

Since Blacks in the 21st century are said to be offended by the term "colored", just maybe Congress and the US Military should begin their virtue-signaling by removing "USCT" wherever it appears.

And, next, maybe de-segregating Section 27 should be a priority.

And add to the list an interpretive plaque discussing the systemic racism of Quartermaster Meigs, Secretary of War Stanton and the US Army for having segregated units of black soldiers commanded by white officers in the first place, which were used like cannon fodder in covering the retreats of White troops like at the Battle of Olustee, and who were shot from the rear in engagements like the Battle of the Crater.

The 'disposable' troops, didn't deserve a burial in the 'white's only' Arlington National Soldier's cemetery.

The Naming Commission and this entire initiative represents the pinnacle of hypocrisy.

Is the Agreement signed by US General Grant and Robert E. Lee to be ripped to shreds? Is the bandage that was intended to salve the wounds to be ripped off and thrown in the trash can? This Iconoclastic purge does not advance anyone's civil rights, it only diminishes the rights of Southern Americans – both black and white, and endangers the military readiness of the US Military. What Southern mother would allow her son or daughter to join a military which breaks its promises with her family?

COMMUNITY ENGAGEMENT

Continuing the Big Lie from the Commission's report...

“Through numerous community engagements and thousands of direct Submissions via our web site, we gained significant feedback insight to help ensure the best names are recommended to Congress.”

This claim is suspect. Reports are that only a select few were invited to comment to the Naming Commission regarding Arlington National Cemetery, and I know that I, a nationally prominent civil rights activist who has spoken at the Memorial, was not contacted.

And most recently, another body, the Advisory Committee on Arlington National Cemetery, which seems to have their mind already made up, published a public notice about receiving comments from the public.

I, like many others who followed the guidelines for the Arlington National Cemetery Committee public meeting on October 7 and 8th, 2022, was expecting to have an opportunity to speak.

However, despite our submission statements being received, our verbal comments were not accepted, and only this group, their cronies and the Almighty God know what was done with the submissions.

WHERE IS THE PROOF THEY ARE SLAVES?

The Commission's report states...

“Two of these figures are portrayed as African-American: an enslaved woman depicted as a “Mammy,” holding the infant child of a white officer, and an enslaved man following his owner to war.”

Where is the proof, or any evidence that the man and woman portrayed on the Memorial were “enslaved”? The Commission's statement is specious and unverifiable.

I don't see an “enslaved man following his owner to war”. I see Confederate soldiers marching together. The Memorial is a an exhibit in this great military museum, showing the complete picture of the South during the war, including participation of Black Southerners.

This assertion typifies the anti-Southern bigotry that is the foundation of the entire Naming Commission project launched by Massachusetts Senator Elizabeth Warren. Evidence abounds of free people of color in the Confederate armed forces, but the Commission refused to even consider this truth.

Conclusion

HONOR AND RESPECT

And here is my message to those who are supportive of this abominable plan.

“Clean up your own house and stop attacking something decent in Arlington National Cemetery.”



“With the US Army’s legacy of burning, raping, plunder, and murdering defenseless old men, women, and children in the Southland of America...not to mention the Native Americans; you should do as most of your Commander In Chiefs have done...on Confederate Memorial Day, hurry over to the ordained Reconciliation Memorial with a wreath in hand, and get down on your knees and ask the Almighty God for Grace and for forgiveness for the totally un-American acts of Total Warfare carried out against a Patriotic people. “

And, as the son of a preacher, I remember Proverbs 22:28 and hope you will as well...

“Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set”

ABOUT HK EDGERTON

HK Edgerton is a lifelong Civil Rights activist a disciple of Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. fighting for the upward social and economic mobility of people who look like him.

After retirement from his role with the NAACP, he became internationally renowned for his Civil Rights activism speaking truth to power about the “weapon of choice” used by radicals on both ends of the political spectrum who seek to vilify the motives of the Southern independence movement, black Southerners.



- US Army, Signal Corps, E-3 Electronics School, Instructor, Basic and Advanced Electronics, Fort Monmouth, NJ, Multiple Letters of Commendation from Brig. Gen. Horne
- Past President, and 1st Vice President, NAACP, Asheville, NC Branch
- Founder, Veterans Defending Arlington
- Son of Former Southern Slaves
- Kentucky Colonel
- President, Southern Heritage 411
- Honorary Scot of Austin
- Recipient of Asheville, NC Police Department Citizenship Award

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Mrs. Lee's Rose Garden: The True Story of the Founding of Arlington National Cemetery, Carlo Devito, Cider Mill Press, 2015

www.ancestry.com

<https://www.nps.gov/arho/learn/historyculture/union.htm>

<https://www.amrevmuseum.org/washington-s-war-tent-during-the-civil-war-safe-keeping>

Mary Custis Lee's "Reminiscences of the War", Robert E.L. deButts, Jr., *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* Vo. 109, No. 3 (2001)

On Hallowed Ground: The Story of Arlington National Cemetery, Robert M. Poole, New York, N.Y.: Walker & Co., 2009.

<https://mainlinetoday.com/life-style/the-revenge-of-montgomery-c-meigs/>

<https://www.alexandriava.gov/historic-sites/louverture-hospital>

<https://digitalcollections.lib.washington.edu/digital/collection/civilwar/id/784>

The Arlington Case: George Washington Custis Lee against the United States of America, Enoch Aquila Chase, *Records of the Columbia Historical Society*. 31/32: 1930.

<https://www.nps.gov/arho/learn/historyculture/cemetery.htm>

<https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/arlington-a-milestone-in-history/>

<https://thenamingcomission.gov>

SECTION 6

“Reconciliation” (McLean)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)



“RECONCILIATION”

By Dr. Ann Hunter McLean, Ph.D.

Arlington National Cemetery

Arlington National Cemetery describes itself on plaques throughout the grounds as a place of “reunification.”

This hallowed ground contains one of our nation’s most skilfully wrought artworks by the foremost Jewish sculptor, Moses Ezekiel, known as “Reunification.”

In the National Register of Historic Places approved application (April 11, 2014), the U.S. Army, The State of Virginia, and the Department of the Interior all acknowledged that Ezekiel’s “Confederate Monument,” also known as “Reconciliation,” furthered important healing between the North and the South. This healing allowed troop strength from the South which led to later victories in World War I and World War II, as well as later conflicts, in which many soldiers buried at Arlington died.

But today, the United States Army is complicit in a divisive, unconstitutional effort to abolish a uniquely American and internationally important funerary tribute to that very concept: Reunification.

The Monument and its SPEECH

The memorial monument gleams in stunning black bronze contrasting markedly with the rows and rows of white headstones across the hillside from the tomb of the Unknown Soldier, seemingly saying “look here, I have something to tell you.”

Ezekiel’s 1914 monument’s mere existence testifies to reunification engendered by pre-World War I cooperation following the Spanish-American War, when North and

South healed their divisions for the good of the nation. In fact, the concept of the site at Arlington for the graves and memorial was proposed by Union soldier-turned-President, William McKinley as a way to honor those Americans he once fought against.

Even newly minted six-star US General U.S. Grant was magnanimous in reconciliation, not only offering generous surrender terms, sparing Lee any humiliation, but also appointing ex-Confederate veterans to his administration. Likewise, US President Lincoln in his second Inaugural Address promised “malice towards none.” That fact alone is a remarkable testimony to the American spirit and was noted in Taft’s Presidential Dedication speech:

“Am I mistaken, ladies and gentlemen, in supposing that nothing of this sort could have occurred in anything but a democracy?”¹

The monument also speaks to the reality of mid-19th century war on its citizenry, many battles of which took place on Virginia soil where the cemetery itself is located. The expertly rendered anatomy of the *bas relief* figures, and the folds of fabric which move in rhythmic motion drawing the viewer around the drum of the monument, are just two of many formal aspects which make this work one of the most transcendent and exciting pieces of art in our nation, much less within the sculptural program of the 400 acre cemetery. Ezekiel depicts the active nature of combat and, importantly, the tortured emotions of all families – ANY war-torn family - pulled apart as soldiers assume their sacred duty to guard and protect their homeland and their families. What is the message? “War is awful,” and touches all.

The concept of “home as one’s castle,” which has Biblical roots, extended to the new American colonies’ understanding of Britain’s overreach into the homes of colonists by quartering soldiers, seems represented here. Our legal system enshrines the importance of individual protection.

Also prominent are the emblems of the States whose people are represented below. The message is, “these people are citizens of these states.”

Is Removal Constitutional?

The Preamble to our Constitution uses the phrase, “in order to form a more perfect union.”

In Ezekiel’s work, the visitor sees evidence of blacks and whites, old and young, male and female, caught in a moment in time, together, fighting to defend what the

pre-war definition of 'nation' was understood to be: their state. Do our Federal departments of Defense and Interior (Park Service) stand on the bedrock of fact?

Arguably, removing this memorial monument is engaging in suppression of speech by depriving visitors to Arlington National Cemetery of a superb representation of the facts of the experiences of the 32 life-size figures portrayed in Ezekiel's work.

In Article 1, Section 9, Clause 3 of the United States Constitution it states, "No Bill of Attainder or ex post facto law shall be passed." This clause is specifically included in the Constitution to prevent conviction and punishment of a crime without a trial. No trial was ever held which proved Ezekiel or any other Confederate to be a traitor. If the Naming Commission and Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin remove the Monument, it would be an injustice.

The concept of State Sovereignty and the freedom of localities is a challenging concept that continues to appear within our nation, as States wrestle for local decision-making over federal government-imposed mandates even today.

Rationale for Removal

Critical thinking demands pondering the rationale for targeting this monument for removal.

1. Is the goal to shame into extinction the manly virtues of protection and courage?

In this era of the anti-male feminism, it is not surprising that the originator of the removal project is "Me-too" feminist Elizabeth Warren?

2. Or, is the message that must be suppressed the history of resistance?

The Right of the People to throw off a despotic government is in the second paragraph of our Declaration of Independence adopted in Congress July 4, 1776.

The Morrill Tariff's punitive anti-Southern rates exceeded the British Tea Act of 1773 which prompted the tax revolt known as the Boston Tea Party.

Armaments, accoutrements of war, laurels, shields, canteens, each a work of art, combine to tell the story of war in the mid-19th century. No wonder every President of the United States charged with guarding the Constitution laid a wreath

here since President William Taft's dedication. This monument is arguably a cautionary tale to tyrants who overstep their Constitutional authority.

3. Is removal designed to de-humanize a section of the American population by ignoring their suffering and existence?

The monument was created by a Jewish Prix de Rome winning American sculptor, whose years of training culminated in this tribute to his SOUTHERN brethren at war. Isn't it raw arrogance - even anti-Semitism - to invalidate the personal tragedy it portrays by discarding it? Do those who cry "inclusive" wish to suppress the suffering and humanity of a group of the Americans so movingly shown in the eye of the crying nursemaid? Are today's "moderns" unable to understand the value of the full representation of American history, and therefore must extinguish any representation of it?

Have current sensibilities sunk so low? This monument speaks of numerous timeless themes: Life and death, eternal and temporal, passion and calm. Moses Ezekiel himself lies at the base of his masterwork. "Reconciliation" serves as his headstone as well as that of three other soldiers, who, as the inscription reads, "suffered all – sacrificed all – dared all – and died." But as the world shockingly learned in World War II, dehumanization by despots of a discreet people-group (Jews) is the first step to its annihilation.

4. Do removal advocates seek to suppress the truth of the black Confederate soldier?

Intolerant critics of Ezekiel's work point to the figure of the black soldier as a reason why the monument must go: It is historically inaccurate. "How could there be any blacks who fought for the South?" they argue. After all, "the war was fought to free the slaves," they recite by rote. They are missing the rest of the story, and large swaths of factual history.



Ezekiel's sculpture depicts what he saw. African American abolitionist Frederick Douglass confirms the facts Ezekiel saw, too: ***"It is now pretty well established, that there are at the present moment many colored men in the Confederate army doing duty not only as cooks, servants and laborers, but as real soldiers,***

3 Harper's Weekly-January 10, 1864
"Rebel Pickets as seen through a field-glass"

having muskets on their shoulders, and bullets in their pockets, ready to shoot down loyal troops, and do all that soldiers may to destroy the Federal Government and build up that of the traitors and rebels. There were such soldiers at Manassas, and they are probably there still.”²

5. Or to suppress the expanse of the Anti-tyranny movement?

Moses Ezekiel sculpted fourteen state shields around the monument’s upper register.

In addition to the 11 usually identified Confederate states, the artist also included emblems of Kentucky, Missouri and Maryland.

Attackers criticize the artist for “inflating” the size and importance of the ‘rebellion’ but the facts reveal the artist is correct. Their claim ignores the uncomfortable reality that three additional states organized units for service with the Confederate States of America.

So, their criticism is not only unfounded, but also unbecoming of the military value of precision. Ezekiel, being a soldier with military precision, took pains to make his memorial accurate.

Any memorial which commemorates dead soldiers would include the shields of all states who lost men. This is represented appropriately on the gravestones surrounding the memorial, where soldiers from units from all three of these states rest in peace:

Charles C. Crouch, served in the 3rd Battalion. Missouri Confederate Infantry Company F and is buried in plot 235-A⁴.

Among others from Maryland in the Circle, Private Robert Wilson served in Company B, 1st Maryland Cavalry and is interred in plot 61-A⁴.



State Emblems on the Memorial

Furthermore, Kentucky was admitted to the Confederacy on December 10, 1861. Kentucky has the central star on the Confederate flag. Kentucky sent two governors, George W. Johnson, who died at the battle of Shiloh, and Richard Hawes who served until the war's end.

Missouri also sent delegates to the Confederate Congress. Finally, Maryland, whose 31 legislators were arrested as political prisoners and held at Fort Monroe preventing the planned vote on the issue of secession, is represented by a state seal. Maryland provided multiple regiments, battalions and batteries for the Confederacy, including infantry, artillery and cavalry.



The tombstones of Charles C. Crouch and Robert Wilson in Section 16, Arlington National Cemetery⁴

6. Is it part of a long range plan to purge Confederate Circle altogether?

Arlington National Cemetery is currently undergoing expansion as precious real estate is dwindling. Recently, remains of Native American children were exhumed and 'repatriated' to make room for modern graves.

Are some who champion removal part of a sinister plan to free up space, with the first step removing the centerpiece of Confederate Circle, in due course to be followed by mass exhumation?

Is nothing sacred anymore? Is division replacing reconciliation at every level of society, no matter the cultural or moral cost? Are we now a nation of self-serving "presentists" who eternally judge the dead in terms of 'now' and purge the final resting place of soldiers? If so, Arlington National Cemetery should not bear the names of the likes of Pershing, Patton, King, Marshall or Eisenhower.

CONCLUSION: When can the Oath to Protect and Defend the Constitution be Ignored?

Nazi soldiers charged in the Nuremberg trials, when asked why they did it, replied "I was just following orders."

Is "just following orders" sufficient justification to follow an unconstitutional and immoral Order? If so, Americans have far more to be concerned about in the ranks

of the US Military than one of our Nation's most important and most beautiful memorials.

Americans must ask, does one who does less than honor this work's message of free speech and reunification worthy to care for the memory of other brave service men and women who rest in peace at Arlington, or to command our nation's youth into combat?

FOOTNOTES

1 <https://www.loc.gov/item/14030482/>

2 <https://transcription.si.edu>

3 <https://www.loc.gov/item/93505867/>

4 <https://www.findagrave.com>

BIBLIOGRAPHY

National Register of Historic Places Registration Form, DHR# 000-0042,.Arlington National Cemetery Historic District (Approved 2014).

<http://www.fold3.com>

Harrison, Lowell H. (1975) *The Civil War in Kentucky*. Lexington, KY, University Press of Kentucky ISBN 0-8131-0209-x.

Harrison, Lowell Hayes (Winter 1981). "George W. Johnson and Richard Hawes: the Governors of Confederate Kentucky." *The Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*. 79 (1):3-39.

<https://www.nps.gov>

<https://civilwarintheeast.com>

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

ANN HUNTER MCLEAN

Amclean5@comcast.net

PROFILE

Art and architectural history educator with a combination of academic and studio experience. Areas of expertise include Italian Renaissance Art, Northern Renaissance Art, American Art History, American Architectural History, and History of Photography. Additional expertise in American and English literature.

- **Participatory teaching style** with a lifelong passion and contagious enthusiasm for the connection between art and history. Skilled at engaging students through a variety of methods and materials, helping them to connect to art in a personal way. Ability to utilize own academic, employment, and studio exposure to enrich the classroom experience.
- **Special interest in the American Renaissance and the 1893 Chicago Exposition**, Louis Comfort Tiffany's stained glass, American Renaissance/Colonial Revival architecture, the Arts and Crafts Aesthetic and the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, Frank Lloyd Wright, Picasso, Stieglitz and other American photographers, and sculpture from the earliest days of the Colony to 1960.
- **Comprehensive understanding of artistic facture.** Knowledgeable about the creative process and different artists' techniques. Personal interests include painting, photography, furniture refinishing, faux finishing, and trompe l'oeil projects. Currently studying oil painting.

EDUCATION

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA, Charlottesville, VA 1998

Doctor of Philosophy in American Art and Architectural History

Dissertation: "Unveiling the Lost Cause: A Study of Monuments to the Civil War Memory in Richmond, Virginia, and Vicinity"

Dissertation Focus: Investigated Richmond's quintessential Lost Cause artworks erected from 1867 to 1929 and demonstrated how their complex, multivalent images are indicative of our nation's quest for self-definition. Works studied included sculpture, architecture, stained glass, painting, and landscape.

Dissertation Advisor: Richard Guy Wilson

Honors: Received Teaching Assistantship, Governor's Fellowship, Rogan Fellowship, Sacks Fellowship, and Academic Enhancement Award. Recipients were selected by the faculty of the McIntire Department of Art, and selection was based on outstanding academic performance and potential.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR cont'd

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA, Charlottesville, VA 1993

Master of Arts in American Art and Architectural History

Thesis: "Lewis Hines Child Labor Imagery: Multivalent Propaganda for Reform"

Thesis Focus: Examined Hine's child labor photography as a tool for social change. Explored the social context of specific photographs as well as their formal qualities and appeal to viewers. Compared Hine's work and philosophy to other early 19th century photographers.

Thesis Advisor: Roger Stein

DAVIDSON COLLEGE, Davidson, NC 1985

Bachelor of Arts in English Literature

Honors: Received McCabe scholarship for leadership and academic performance.

Semester Abroad: Studied Art History and English Literature at St. John's College in Oxford, England, Summer 1984.

EXPERIENCE

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA, Charlottesville, VA 1990 - 1993

Teaching Assistant

Selected by Graduate Director (Larry Goedde) to assist with discussion sections of "Survey of Art History." Led groups of 10 to 15 students twice weekly for several semesters. Developed and presented lesson plans, reviewed student papers, and graded tests. Received outstanding evaluations.

MONTICELLO, Charlottesville, VA 1991

Curatorial Intern, Curator's Office

Assisted with new project to catalogue provenance of Jefferson furniture and memorabilia into museum database.

ADDITIONAL INTERNSHIPS include Museum Exhibition Intern for The National Archives in Washington, D.C., and Catalogue Production Intern: Jewelry Department for Sotheby's, New York, NY. Was offered full-time position by Sotheby's at end of internship.

Prior to pursuing master's degree, held several writing and research positions with The Washington Post in the Fashion Department, Home Section, and Research Library. Earned the Post Publisher's Award for outstanding performance.

PROFESSIONAL AFFILIATIONS

COLLEGE ART ASSOCIATION (CAA)

SOUTHEASTERN COLLEGE ART CONFERENCE (SECAC)

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VIRGINIA MUSEUM OF FINE ARTS

COMMUNITY AFFILIATIONS

CHILDREN'S HOSPITAL, Richmond, VA

1996 - Present

Member, Junior Board: Co-chaired major 2005 fundraiser that raised \$194,000 for hospital. Created, developed, and implemented theme. Headed several committees for earlier fundraisers.

MASSEY CANCER CENTER

2003 - 2005

Member, Women and Wellness Committee: Coordinated annual fund-raising raffle.

THE JEFFERSON COUNCIL (TJC)

A non-profit focused on preserving Thomas Jefferson's legacy at the University of Virginia.

Additional community contributions include serving as docent for tours of Richmond to raise funds for the Sacred Heart Center as well as making presentations on dissertation to community organizations.

SECTION 7

The Contested Confederate Monument at Arlington National Cemetery - Monument or Grave Marker? (McCallister/Siegel)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The Contested Confederate Monument At Arlington National Cemetery

MONUMENT or
GRAVE
MARKER?

JANUARY 2023

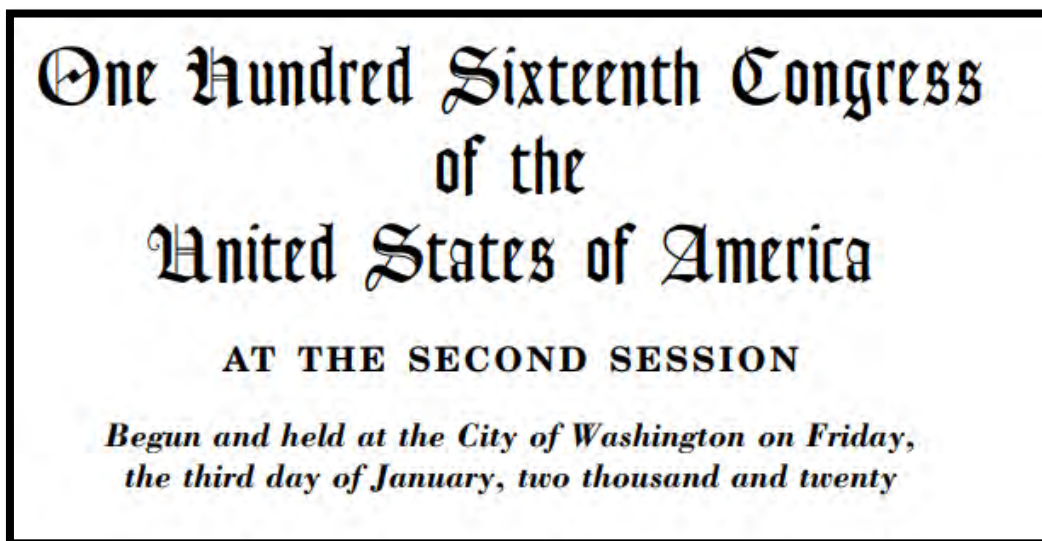
Authored by:
David McCallister
Lunelle Siegel



The Contested Confederate Monument at Arlington National Cemetery:

Monument or Grave Marker?

Background of Legislation



6395 – 2: An Act to authorize appropriations for fiscal year 2021 for military activities of the Department of Defense, etc. entitled “The William M. (Mac) Thornberry National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2021” was introduced into the US House on March 26, 2020.

On May, 31, 2021, the shocking video of the sudden death of 46 year-old George Floyd while in the custody of police officers in Minneapolis, Minnesota made international headlines.

Nine days later on June 9, 2020, Senator Elizabeth Warren announced she would be introducing an amendment to the bill to rename all bases and other military assets “named after the Confederacy”.

In Warren’s speech to Congress she stated: *“The tens of thousands of Americans*



protesting the appalling killings of Black men and women are calling upon us, on all of us, not just to say the words "Black lives matter" but to take a tangible step toward making it true by breaking apart the systems that have stolen countless Black lives and denied Black Americans opportunity and equal treatment. Being race-conscious is not enough. It never was. We must be anti-racists.”

Despite the non-sequitur that Warren’s Amendment did not propose to purge from US Military Assets the historical memory of Minnesota military history, Virtue Signaling was the fashion du jour and her Amendment was passed.

Warren’s proposed historical cleansing was not an isolated case. In seemingly organized incidents of nationwide Iconoclastic eruptions, vandals destroyed or damaged dozens of historic sites including memorials and monuments while Iconoclastic elected officials removed or destroyed numerous iconic public artworks. Victims included US President Theodore Roosevelt (New York City), US President Lincoln (Boston) Christopher Columbus, Ponce de Leon, the WWII Memorial and the Lincoln memorial in Washington DC, singer Kate Smith, and many more.

The bill, with Warren’s amendment, was vetoed by then President Donald J. Trump on December 23, 2020. However, in a bi-partisan effort to fund the US Military, while encouraging what many had been calling its “wokeism,” it was then passed by the House over the veto December 28, 2020 and then passed by the Senate over the veto on January 1, 2022.

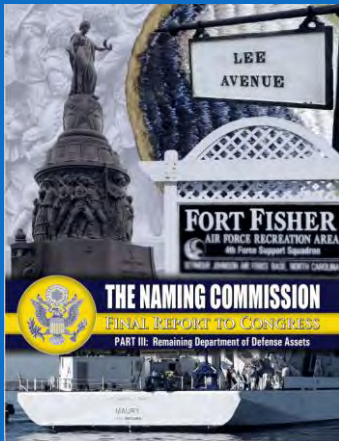
The Amendment created the “Commission on Naming of Items of the Department of Defense that Commemorate the Confederate States of America or Any Person Who Served Voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.”

This Politburo of Purge was empowered to identify assets for removal and renaming and the Secretary of Defense was required to implement the recommendations no later than three years after the date of the enactment of the Act.

Language of the Law Section 370 (j) includes monuments, but specifically excepts “Grave Markers.” However, the law states that “Congress expects the commission to further define what constitutes a grave marker.”

Page 6 of the Naming Commission’s 3rd Report to Congress states:

GRAVE MARKERS



“ Section 370 requires the Commission to further define what constitutes a grave marker since grave markers are exempt under Section 370. The Commission received a briefing from the Office of Army Cemeteries in April 2021 which provided information on definitions of markers, memorials, and monuments and relevant statutes, regulations, and policies in order to better understand and develop what constitutes a grave marker. The Commission defined grave markers as: Markers located at the remains of the fallen. A marker, headstone, foot stone, niche cover, or flat marker containing inscriptions commemorating one or more decedents interred at that location. This definition is in line with the existing 38 U.S. Code § 2306 – Headstones, markers, and burial receptacles. Any Confederate-named grave markers located on any Department of Defense installation are not in the Naming Commission’s remit and are exempt.”

Analysis:

Definitions

Monument

Cambridge Dictionary¹	...a structure or building that is built to honor a special person or event...
UNESCO²	...architectural works, works of monumental sculpture and painting, elements or structures of an archaeological nature, inscriptions, cave dwellings and combinations of features, which are of outstanding universal value from the point of view of history, art or science; groups of buildings: groups of separate or connected buildings which, because of their architecture, their homogeneity or their place in the landscape, are of outstanding universal value from the point of view of history, art or science; sites: works of man or the combined works of nature and man, and areas including archaeological sites which are of outstanding universal value from the historical, aesthetic, ethnological or anthropological point of view...

Grave Marker

Law Insider³	...any surface indication of a burial, including monuments, spirit houses, wooden crosses, or Indian mound... ...any tomb, monument, stone, ornament, mound, or other item of human manufacture that is associated with a grave...
2 Samuel 18:18 Old Testament	Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and set up for himself the pillar that is in the King's Valley, for he said, "I have no son to keep my name in remembrance." He called the pillar after his own name, and it is called Absalom's monument to this day.

About Moses Ezekiel

Moses Jacob Ezekiel was ‘the first American-born Jewish artist to receive international acclaim’⁴ as an sculptural artist. His parents moved from Ohio to Virginia where Moses was born and he was a 17 year-old student at Virginia Military Academy when war came to Virginia. After the war, he moved to Europe and studied art at the Royal Academy in Berlin.

At the age of 29, he won the prestigious Michel-Beer Prix de Rome for a bas relief entitled “Israel”. The prize money enabled him to travel to Rome, Italy, where he established a studio and lived for the remainder of his life. He sculpted in marble or cast in bronze, “creating heroic lifelike portraits that meditated on such themes as religion, religious freedom, and patriotism, for both the United States and the Confederacy.”²

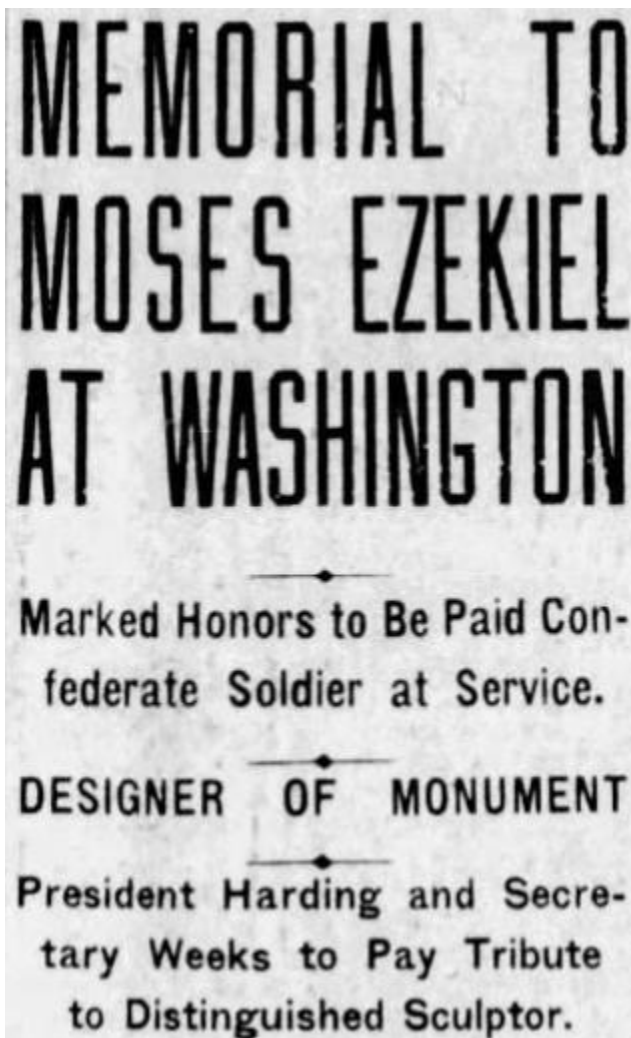
Ezekiel executed nearly two hundred monuments. Among his works were busts of Lizst, Cardinal Hohenlohe, Eve, Homer, David, Judith, Christ in the Tomb, a statue of Mrs. Andrew W. White for Cornell University, a Madonna for the Church La Tivoli, Faith for the Cemetery of Rome, Italy, Apollo and Mercury in Berlin, Pan and Amor, the Fountain of Neptune for the city of Nettuno, Italy, a bust of Lord Sherbrooke for St. Margaret, Westminster, London, “Christ Bound for the Cross,” “The Martyr,” “David singing his song of Glory,” “Moses Receiving the Law on Sinai” and scores of other busts and reliefs.

He also produced the Jefferson Monument for Louisville, Kentucky, the Homer Group for the University of Virginia, Virginia Mourning Her Dead for the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia, Napoleon I at St. Helena, and a monument to Senator Daniel in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Ezekiel's Death and Burial

Ezekiel expressed his desire to be buried at Arlington by his monumental work and with this fellow Confederate soldiers.

Ezekiel died in Rome on March 27, 1917 but despite Jewish traditions, his internment at the base of "Confederate Monument" in Section 16 of Arlington National Cemetery was delayed until 31 March, 1921, due to World War I.



Charlotte Observer, 28 March 1921

ceremony at the Amphitheater, a caisson escorted the body to the foot of the Confederate Monument, where more funeral rites were held by the Washington

His brother sought fulfillment of Ezekiel's wishes and a grand Military burial was planned, which would be the first one at the newly-erected Amphitheater in Arlington National Cemetery.

Services began at 2 p.m. and the opening music, "Love's Dream" (written by Ezekiel's friend, Charles List) was played by the US Marine Corps Band.

A letter from US President Warren G. Harding was read describing Ezekiel as "a great artist, a great American, and a great citizen of world fame."

US Secretary of War John W. Weeks gave the principal address.

The casket was draped in the flag of the United States of America. After the

Centennial Lodge, officiated by George D. Hoover. The Honor Guard was provided by Cadets from the Ezekiel's Alma Mater, Virginia Military Institute.

Honorary Pall Bearers included Dr. Charles D. Walcott, President of the Smithsonian Institute, Hon. Nicholas Longworth, Congressman from Ohio, and Hon. William Reid Williams, Former Assistant Secretary of War.

A platoon from the Fort Myer garrison (home of the US Army Chief of Staff) fired volleys, and taps were blown from the Monument steps by a US Army bugler.

THE WASHINGTON POST: THURSDAY, MARCH

IMPRESSIVE RITES FOR MOSES EZEKIEL

Secretary of War Weeks Making Address At Arlington Rites for Sir Moses Ezekiel

Sculptor's Fame Praised by Masons at Temple and Arlington Burial.

TRIBUTE FROM PRESIDENT

Memorial Address at Cemetery Made by Secretary Weeks. Flowers From the South.

Sir Moses Ezekiel, the noted Southern sculptor, whose body was interred in Arlington cemetery yesterday with impressive ceremonies, was extolled in oratory and poetry last night at a memorial service held in the House of the Temple, Sixteenth and S streets northwest, by the Arlington Confederate Monument Association and the Daughters of the Confederacy, under the auspices of the Washington Centennial lodge, No. 14 F. A. M. of this city.

Mr. Marion Butler, vice chairman of the association, presided, and the invocation was offered by Rabbi Abram Simon.

The first address was given by George Fleming Moore, the sovereign grand commander of the Southern Jurisdiction of the Scottish Rite Masonry. Mr. Moore sketched Sir Moses' career as a Mason.

Praises Sculptor's Work.

Henry K. Bush-Brown called the dead genius one of the greatest of modern sculptors and predicted that his creations would grow more and more in fame. Mr. Bush-Brown described in detail some of the more notable of Sir Moses' sculpture. The South and its traditions was one of his principal themes, and he voiced in marble his faith in her destiny and her cause.

Col. Robert E. Lee, grandson of Gen. Robert E. Lee, told of the love of the South for Ezekiel.

His world war service was touched upon by the Italian Ambassador, Senator Orlando-Rice. The King of Italy, he said, knighted Sir Moses for his contributions to art and the Ambassador termed this well merited.

The exercises were concluded with a poem by Mrs. Marietta Minnigerode Andrews.

The temple service was the culmination of a full day of tribute to the dead sculptor. President Harding sent a touching and sympathetic letter breathing admiration to Ezekiel's genius which was read at the services at Arlington.

The body covered with an American



Photo by Hugh Miller, The Post Staff Photographer.

McKellar, R. M. C. Pate, J. H. Sedwick, W. T. Wilson and L. Womeldorf. The Marine band furnished the music.

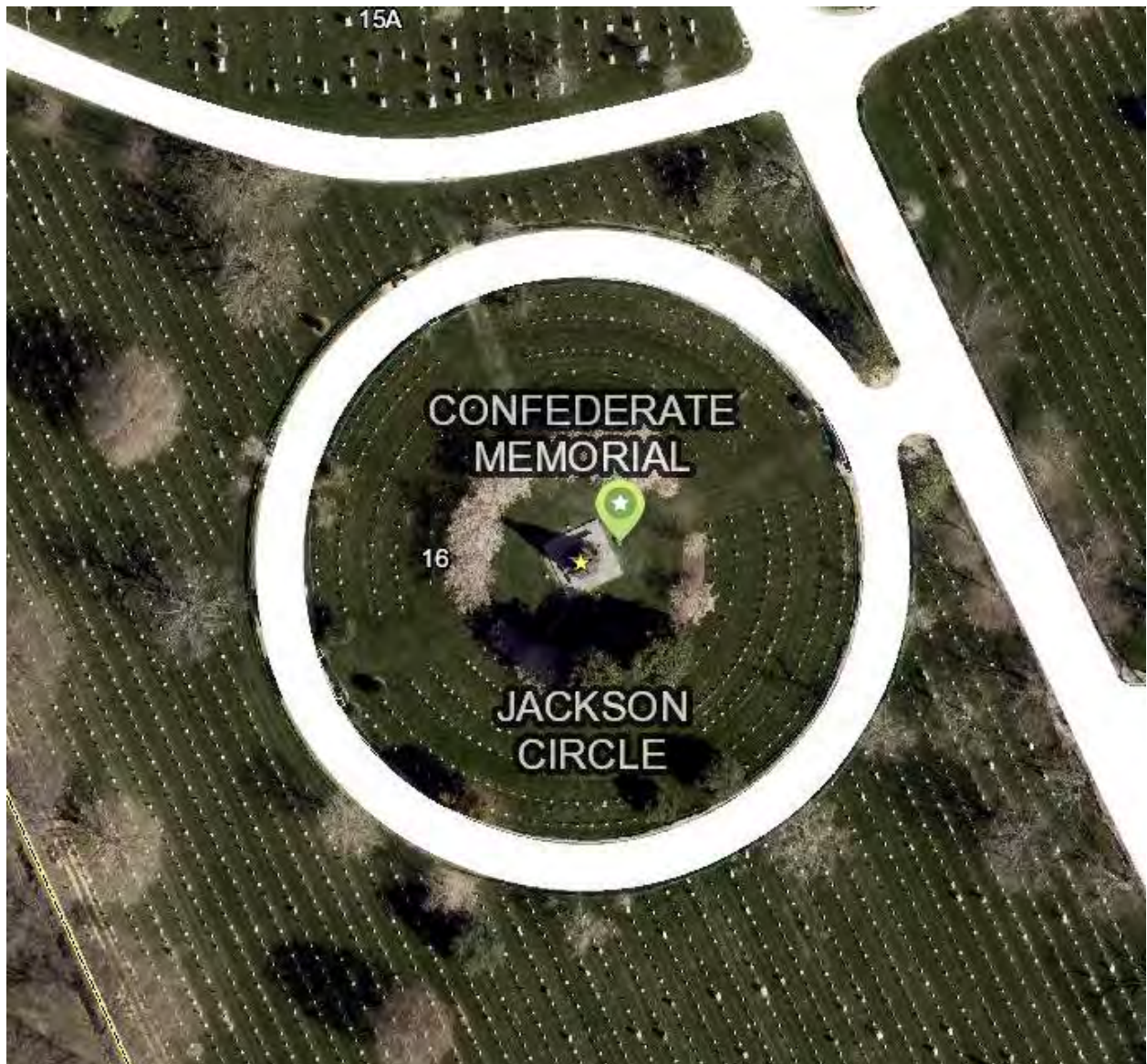
The principal address was given by Secretary of War Weeks, who graphically sketched the life and works of Ezekiel and gave their application to

the present. A tribute was then given by a rabbi of the sculptor's faith, Rabbi David Philipson, of Cincinnati. Julian Zolney read the following cablegram from the artists of Rome: "Tears, love and glory from Roman artists and friends." Archbishop Dennis J. O'Connell of Richmond, was an interested spectator.

At the conclusion of the exercises in the amphitheater the body was borne on a caisson escorted by the Virginia Military Institute cadets and a troop from Fort Myer to the grave at the foot of the Confederate monument which was the work of Ezekiel. Impressive funeral rites were held by

the Washington Centennial lodge, No. 14, F. A. M., George D. Hoover, master, officiating. Beautiful flowers were there, including those sent by officials and Washington Daughters of the Confederacy. A number of Confederate veterans clad in faded gray uniforms participated in the exercises. A platoon from the Fort Myer garrison fired the volleys over the grave and "taps" were blown from the steps of the monument he had created by an army bugler.

Ezekiel was laid to rest inches from the base of his Memorial without the traditional approved white marble headstone authorized for use in Arlington.



Aerial View of the Confederate Memorial of Moses Ezekiel's Grave at the foot of the "Confederate Memorial" Credit: www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/#/

The site has been continuously respected on by US Presidents of both parties who have placed wreaths on Confederate Memorial Day.

The Pre Need Tradition

Just as Absalom planned his memorial, so have generations for time in memorial. For more than a millennia, Egyptian pharaohs constructed pyramids during their lifetimes, and were buried beneath or within the monument.

The Taj Mahal, built in 1632, and located on the bank of the Yamuna River, was built by Mughal Emperor Shah Jahan for himself and his favorite wife.

Egyptian pyramids were not the only “pre-need plan” monuments. In the 18th and 19th centuries, Europeans and North Americans adopted monumental “pre-need planning”. John Fuller, born 1774, and a British Member of Parliament, began work on his pyramid in about 1810, 20 years before his death in 1834.



Army of Tennessee Memorial, Metairie Cemetery, New Orleans, LA 1910 – Credit: Library of Congress

In New Orleans, Louisiana, the old soldiers of the South erected two tumuli in Metairie Cemetery to house their respected dead as they crossed over the river, one for the Army of Tennessee and one for the Army of Northern Virginia.

Francisco Franco, after winning the Spanish Civil War, ordered the construction of an immense basilica in the Valley of the Fallen to be carved from a mountainside northwest of Madrid and which would be his final resting place.

Today, pre-need planning continues to be popular with final arrangement planning available by contract and with insurance policy coverage available.

...the recommendation to remove the Monument is outside the Remit...

Conclusion: Mausoleum Befitting the Man



Moses Ezekiel was not simply buried in the Circle with other Virginians or the other fellows. Instead he was buried inches from the Monument's base, at its foundation.

The Report's concern of disturbing the bodies in Jackson Circle is well founded. And the proximity of Ezekiel's human remains to the Monument's base that to dismantle the one is to violate the other. This is not within the limits of the Law.

Finally, the co-location of Moses Ezekiel's final resting place in respect to the "Confederate Monument" makes the conclusion clear:

the Monument, is indeed, his Mausoleum.

Consequently, the recommendation to remove the Monument is outside the Remit of the Naming Commission's recommendations and all Authorities, including the Secretary of Defense. The Arlington National Cemetery Committee, Congress the President, and the Governors, should immediately act to prevent the desecration of Moses Ezekiel's grave.



*Ezekiel's sketch of his Mausoleum –
Credit: Virginia Military Institute*

About the Authors

David McCallister earned his BA in History at Emory University, studying under Dr. Bell Wiley, author of “Life of Johnny Reb,” “Life of Billy Yank” and “Embattled Confederates.” He earned his Juris Doctor at Stetson University College of Law and studied abroad at Winchester College as part of post-secondary education where he learned about Cromwellian Iconoclasm first hand at Winchester Cathedral.

Lunelle Siegel is a member of the Society of Independent Southern Historians, the Association of Gravestone Studies, and member of several historical and genealogical societies. She is a published author of numerous articles, reports and pamphlets relating to Southern and Jewish history. In her genealogical society work, she has overseen grave and monument restoration projects and was involved in the design, development and installation of several new monuments, both within and outside of cemeteries. She has visited and documented hundreds of cemeteries, memorials and monuments. She is a published author and living historian, and an authority on the life and culture of the Hebrew people in the South.

Footnotes

¹ <https://dictionary.cambridge.org/us/dictionary/english/monument>

² https://whc.unesco.org/en/compendium/action=list&id_faq_themes=974

³ <https://www.lawinsider.com/dictionary/grave-marker>

⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moses_Jacob_Ezekiel

Bibliography

<https://www.wsj.com/articles/has-the-military-gone-woke-11624660049>

<https://www.heritage.org/defense/commentary/the-woke-takeover-the-us-military-endangers-us-all>

<https://www.heritage.org/defense/commentary/the-woke-takeover-the-us-military-endangers-us-all>

<https://imprimis.hillsdale.edu/the-rise-of-wokeness-in-the-military/>

<https://www.militarytimes.com/news/pentagon-congress/2022/04/05/argument-over-woke-ism-in-the-military-erupts-in-house-hearing/>

[The Aftermath of Battle: The Burial of the Civil War Dead, Meg Groeling, 2015, Savas Bettie, LLC](#)

<https://encyclopediavirginia.org/entries/ezekiel-moses-jacob-1844-1917/>

<https://archivesspace.vmi.edu/repositories/3/resources/94>

The American Israelite, Cincinnati, Ohio · Thursday, April 05, 1917

<https://www.wvtf.org/civil-war-series/2019-12-25/moses-ezekiel>

https://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/post_now/post/confederate-memorial-day-marked-at-arlington/2011/06/05/AGo3yZJH_blog.html

<https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/#/>

<https://encyclopediavirginia.org/1087hpr-d6c1e484e44d894/>

www.newspapers.com

<https://digitalcollections.vmi.edu/digital/collection/p15821coll18>

SECTION 8

Arlington National Cemetery: America's Outdoor Military History
Museum (Wheary)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Arlington National Cemetery: America's Outdoor Military History Museum

by Dale Wheary

Excerpt from Arlington National Cemetery National Register Application – 2014:

NPS Form 10-900 OMB No. 1024-0018 (Expires 5/31/2012)

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Registration Form**

146

RECEIVED 226
FEB 24 2014
NAT. REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLAC.
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

LISTED
NRHP: 4/11/2014

This form is for use in nominating or requesting determinations for individual properties and districts. See instructions in National Register Bulletin, *How to Complete the National Register of Historic Places Registration Form*. If any item does not apply to the property being documented, enter "N/A" for "not applicable." For functions, architectural classification, materials, and areas of significance, enter only categories and subcategories from the instructions. **Place additional certification comments, entries, and narrative items on continuation sheets if needed (NPS Form 10-900a).**

1. Name of Property

historic name Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

other names/site number Arlington National Cemetery; DHR #000-0042

2. Location

street & number One Memorial Avenue not for publication

city or town Arlington vicinity

state Virginia code VA county Arlington code 013 zip code 22211

3. State/Federal Agency Certification

As the designated authority under the National Historic Preservation Act, as amended,
I hereby certify that this X nomination request for determination of eligibility meets the documentation standards for registering properties in the National Register of Historic Places and meets the procedural and professional requirements set forth in 36 CFR Part 60.

In my opinion, the property X meets does not meet the National Register Criteria. I recommend that this property be considered significant at the following level(s) of significance:

X national statewide local

Hewey
Signature of certifying official/Title

20140207
Date

Arlington National Cemetery: America's Outdoor Military History Museum

I urge you to reconsider the decision to destroy "The Reconciliation Monument" ("Monument") at Arlington National Cemetery ("ANC") by Moses Ezekiel.

The Monument

The Monument is not only a unique piece of funerary art, but was designed by the sculptor for a specific site, at Arlington National Cemetery.

National Register Historic District

In 2014, Arlington National Cemetery was nominated by the US Army for listing on the National Register of Historic Sites. The nomination was accepted on April 11, 2014 (Incorporated in this document as an attachment). Arlington is the only National Cemetery that is afforded this designation, not only because it is the oldest National Military Cemetery, but also because of its unique features that include monuments and memorials to every significant national military history event since the Cemetery's founding during the war which had the highest number of casualties in American history.

Excerpts from "Narrative Statement of Significance":

"ANC meets National Register Criterion A, as it is 'associated with events that have made a significant contribution to broad patterns of our history' (Potter and Boland 1992:9). In particular, cemeteries can be eligible under Criterion A if they 'represent an important aspect of a community's or a culture's history through association with a specific event or by representing broader patterns of attitudes or behaviour' (Potter and Boland 1992:9). ANC is significant for its associations with

specific events and long-term trends, and for its development as a national cemetery. There are currently 147 national cemeteries and only Arlington National Cemetery and the U.S. Soldiers' and Airmen's Home National Cemetery are administered by the Army. ANC represents important aspects of history through its association with the Civil War. With its location close to Washington, D.C., and numerous military hospitals, the War Department saw the Arlington estate as an ideal location for the burial of the casualties of war. Under the direction of Quartermaster General Montgomery Meigs, the Arlington estate received its first military burials in 1864, forever changing the use of the property."

"As one of the early national cemeteries, ANC is associated with military history and the evolving views regarding the commemoration and memorialization of US military history. Its collection of monuments...pay respect to important national events..."

"For all areas of significance claimed for ANC under Criteria A, B, and C, ANC is significant at a national level. The ANC Historic District contains all features that contribute to these areas of significance, and conveys a sense of historic and architectural cohesiveness through its location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association."

District as a Museum

Ezekiel's work stands as the centerpiece of a solemn historic ensemble composed of burials, grave markers, and the monument itself - in its totality an

Arlington National Cemetery: America's Outdoor Military History Museum

ensemble thoughtfully and artistically conceived and arranged within the landscape of what became an important National Historic Landmark.

Together these elements constitute an outdoor museum, a collection of historic artifacts within a significant historic landscape of other monuments and memorials and even graves of American Presidents including one of the assassinated US Presidents, John F. Kennedy.

Preservation Principles

Destruction and/or removal of this monument not only would defy reason but would also defy preservation and museum ethics, obliterating a majestic work of historic public art that was created by a significant turn-of-the-century sculptor, Moses Ezekiel. Take away one element and you destroy the meaning and significance of the entire ensemble - you destroy the historic document. We would not think of taking scissors and cutting out a word that did not conform to modern usage from an original letter written by John Adams to Thomas Jefferson, as in doing so we would destroy the integrity of the valuable document and selfishly impose our edit on the past. All the words of the document must be preserved to retain its integrity. All physical elements of this historic ensemble - this "outdoor museum" - that gave it meaning in the past must remain intact in order to preserve the landmark's historical significance.

Will the US Government become the American Taliban?

I urge the Army and our representatives in Congress to stop the war on American history and put an end to the distortion of our past to suit modern-day political agendas. By destroying "The Reconciliation Monument," you unfortunately would align our government with the historical continuum of senseless vandalism - the burning of books, the toppling of monuments - behaviors associated with the notorious authoritarian regimes of the past - the Nazis, the Stalinist purges, the Chinese Cultural Revolution, and the Taliban.

Conclusion

The outlandish notion of destroying a monument dedicated to reconciliation is utterly mystifying. What twisted reasoning brought about this assault on a particular moment in our history when an artistic expression of healing was sought? Are the ideas of brotherhood and unity now to be despised? What unfathomable motivation could there be in assaulting what heretofore has been an unquestioned virtue, a noble ideal eagerly to be sought? It appears that we now, through this new attack on American history, are "re-educated" by the U. S. government to revile those who then and now seek to heal division.

Respect the boundaries of the District and the spirit of internationally accepted preservation ethical codes expressed by UNESCO's International Council on Monuments and Sites (see link [HERE¹](#)) and the U. S. Department of Interior National Park Service Standards for Historic Preservation (see Link [HERE²](#)).



Arlington National Cemetery: America's Outdoor Military History Museum

Please leave "The Reconciliation Monument" in the National Register Historic District intact.

Submitted by:
Dale Wheary

Footnotes:

¹ https://isceah.icomos.org/?page_id=219

² <https://www.nps.gov/articles/ooo/treatment-standards-preservation.htm>

Dale Cyrus Wheary

Richmond, Virginia

dalewheary@gmail.com

EDUCATION

University of Virginia, Master of Arts, 1972.

Old Dominion University, Bachelor of Arts, 1971.

OTHER EDUCATION & PROFESSIONAL TRAINING

The Attingham Program for the Study of the British Country House, Summer 1999.

Victorian Society Summer School: Newport, Rhode Island, Summer 1996.

Virginia Commonwealth University: graduate courses in museum studies, architectural and art history, 1980-82, 1993.

Seminar for Historic Site Administration: Colonial Williamsburg, AASLH, and AAM, Summer 1984.

George Washington University and Smithsonian Institution: museum studies short-courses, 1980-83.

MUSEUM EXPERIENCE

Curator/Director of Historical Collections & Programs, Maymont, 1985-retirement (January 2019)

Head curator and site historian of Maymont, Gilded Age estate with 12,000 sq. ft. 1893 residence, original collection of furnishings and artwork, intact outbuilding and landscape complex, and carriage collection.

- Authored and directed publication of *Maymont: An American Estate* (Scala Art Publishers, 2015).
- American Institute for Conservation and Heritage Preservation Ross Merrill Award for Outstanding Commitment to Preservation and Care of Collections (2011).
- Authored successful NEH Challenge Grant to create \$1.7 million Maymont Mansion Endowment (awarded 2011).
- Directed numerous successful federal grants: IMLS window conservation project grant (2014), museum environmental survey conservation grant (2009); four NEH grants (1980, 1995, 1998, 2002) for historical interpretation and exhibition; seven IMS conservation grants, (1985-1992), & six NEA conservation grants (1980-1989).
- Maymont House Benevolent Society Award recipient (2008).
- Directed \$2 million domestic service restoration and interpretation project, including research, planning and implementation, and furnishing for restoration of 3,000 sq. ft. service area, nine new period rooms, and *In Service & Beyond* exhibition (opened 2005).
- Planned & directed symposium *Stately Aspirations: The American Country House* for nation-wide audience in collaboration with Virginia Historical Society (1998).
- Developed collections policy, museum use policy, historical interpretation policy, and comprehensive conservation policy and plan for historical collections, architecture and landscape.
- Staff liaison for preservation affinity group, The Maymont Council, which has donated over \$1.3 million to conservation and restoration over 40 years.
- Conceived, coordinated, and edited annual periodical, *Maymont Notes* (2001-2004).
- Researched and coordinated temporary exhibitions and special focus interpretive themes including: "Elegant Entertaining in the Gilded Age" 2009; "Tea Time!" and "Tiffany at Maymont," 2010; "Looking Forward, Looking Back: Gilded Age Maymont and the New South" 2011; "The Art and Influence of Japan at Maymont" 2012; "The Summer Season" 2013; "A Passion for Nature" 2015; "Over Here: The World War I Home Front," 2017 and 2018, *La Belle Epoque: French Design in Maymont's Gilded Age Mansion*, 2019, and many others.
- Other responsibilities: supervision of curatorial, program, and interpretation staff; budgeting; development of interpretive and docent training materials; annual docent training lectures; public speaking; planning changing exhibitions and public programs. Co-chair of estate-wide interpretive signage planning.

Curator of Maymont House, Maymont, 1978-1985

- Responsible for preservation, exhibition, interpretation, and daily operation of historic house museum.
- Planned and coordinated long-term preservation and restoration of 1893 mansion.
- Established conservation program for Maymont House Museum.
- Participated in creation of conservation donor affinity group (1983) and served as staff liaison.
- Developed first collections policy and supervision of first professional catalogue of collection and archives.
- Managed care of museum collection; coordinated conservation and restoration projects, and collections storage.

MUSEUM EXPERIENCE (cont.)

- Established historical documentation records and historic structures files; directed research and documentation.
- Supervised interpretation staff and developed and implemented docent training.
- Development of programs for adults, children, and school classes.
- Authored and directed IMS general operating grants (1980-1991), NEA conservation grants (1980-84) and NEH grant for school program outreach materials (1980).

PROFESSIONAL ACTIVITIES

- Coordinator, Victorian Society Symposium & Study Tour, *Aesthetic Revolutions & Victorian Taste*, March 2017.
- Chairman, Virginia Association of Museums Historic House Museum Symposium, and session speaker: "Controversy and Community Engagement," 2015.
- Founding co-chair, Richmond Historic House Affinity Group, Historic Houses of Greater Richmond, 2013.
- AASLH Historic House Museum Committee, 2011-13.
- Virginia Conservation Association, Board of Directors, Outreach Chairman, 2009-10.
- NEH: Peer Review Panelist: Challenge Grants, 2012; Museum Planning & Implementation Grants, 1999, 2008.
- IMLS: Field Reviewer, GOS grants, 2002; IMS: Peer Review Panelist, Professional Services Grants, 1990-92.
- Southeastern Museums Conference Council Member and State Representative, 1990-93.
- Virginia Association of Museums: Annual Meeting Program Committee, 2012-13; Council Member, 1991-94; 1984-85; Chair, Nominating Committee, 1992-94; Annual Conference Program Committee, 1994-95; Search Committee, 1993; Chair, Search Committee, 1990; Annual Conference Co-chair, 1986; Treasurer, 1984-85.
- Ad Hoc Committee on Furnishing Plan and Philosophy, Virginia's Executive Mansion, 1989.
- Intermuseum Council of Richmond: Chairman, 1982-83.
- Victorians Institute Journal: Assistant Editor, 1973.

SELECTED PRESENTATIONS

- "The Treasures of Gilded Age Maymont," various venues, 2016-2017.
- "Swannanoa: Summer Home of James and Sallie Dooley," Augusta Country Historical Society, 2015.
- "Building & Sustaining a Long-Term Collections Care Program," *Connecting to Collections: Raising the Bar*, IMLS and Heritage Preservation workshops, Baltimore, Maryland, May 2010; Davenport, Iowa, June 2010.
- "Breathing Life into Historic House Museums," Virginia Association of Museums workshop, 2010.
- "Conservation of Collections: Where Do I Start," Virginia Association of Museums Annual Meeting, 2008.
- "Swannanoa: Summer Home of the Dooleys," Historic Richmond Foundation, 2010, Waynesboro Historical Society, 2008, Maymont, 2001.
- "One House Two Worlds: Domestic Service in the Gilded Age South," *Servitude through the Centuries*, Historic Site Interpretation Workshop sponsored by Pennsylvania Humanities Council, 2007.
- "National Endowment for the Humanities: Humanities and the Public," New England Museum Association Annual Meeting, 2006.
- "Voices from the Backstairs: Talking About Domestic Service," American Association for State & Local History Annual Meeting, 2006.
- "Interpreting Domestic Service," Southeastern Museums Conference Annual Meeting, 2005.
- "Big Ideas, Small Exhibits for Historic House Museums," Virginia Association of Museums, 2005.
- "From Opulence to Reform: Elite Residences of Gilded Age Richmond," Society of Architectural Historians, Annual Conference, 2002.
- "Historic Houses in a New Light," American Association for State and Local History Annual Meeting, 1999.
- "Preserving and Interpreting the Historic Landscape," Southeastern Museums Conference Annual Meeting, 1997.
- "'The Sense of Truth and Beauty': Harvey L. Page Builds a House for Lewis Ginter," Virginia Commonwealth University Annual Architectural History Symposium, 1994.
- "Archival Systems for Small Museums," Virginia Association of Museums workshop, 1993.
- "Close Encounters of the Consultant Kind: MAP, CAP, CP and Beyond," Southeastern Museums Conference, Annual Meeting, 1992.
- "Historic Landscape Preservation Planning," Virginia Association of Museums workshop, 1992.
- "The Next Step: Developing and Implementing Long-Range Conservation Plans," American Association for State and Local History Annual Conference, 1990.



ABOUT THE AUTHOR

- "Preparation of a Successful Grant Application: IMS Conservation Project Support," Virginia Association of Museums workshop, 1988.
- "Celebrating a Victorian Christmas," miscellaneous groups.
- "Victorian Art and Illustrations for Children," Virginia Museum of Fine Arts, 1982.

SELECTED PUBLICATIONS

- "Maymont: A Virginia Study in Gilded Age Eclecticism," *Nineteenth Century*, vol. 36, no. 2, Fall 2016, pp. 2-9.
- Maymont: An American Estate, Scala Art Publishers, 2015.
- "Swannanoa: Summer Home of James and Sallie Dooley," *Augusta Country Historical Society Bulletin*, Vol. 50, 2014.
- Swannanoa: Summer Home of James & Sallie Dooley, Maymont Foundation, 2013.
- "Vanity of Vanities: A Tiffany & Company Rediscovery," *The Magazine Antiques*, April 2008, pp. 102-103.
- "Revealing the Story of Domestic Service at Maymont," *HHMAG Rag*, Historic House Museum Affinity Group, Southeastern Museums Conference, Newsletter, March 2006.
- "Maymont: Gilded Age Estate," *Maymont Notes*, Number 1, Fall 2001.
- "A Baroque Sculpture in the Maymont House Collection," *Maymont Notes*, Number 2, Fall 2002.
- "A Tiffany Tour de Force at Maymont," *Maymont Notes*, Number 3, Fall 2003.
- "The Sense of Truth and Beauty: Harvey Page Builds a House for Lewis Ginter," *Abstracts*, Virginia Commonwealth University, 1994.
- "All's Not Quiet on the Ethics Front," *VAMgram*, Virginia Association of Museums, Summer 1992.
- "Introduction," *Maymont, Photography by Richard Cheek*, Fort Church Publishers, 1992.
- Environment for Learning: The Historic House Museum, with Ellie Caston, Maymont Foundation, 1982.

PRIOR EXPERIENCE

Adjunct faculty, Virginia Commonwealth University and Old Dominion University; historic house museum interpreter: APVA and The Hermitage, Norfolk, Virginia; The Seraphim Press printer's devil for private letter press; and photography assistant.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service



146

LISTED
NRHP: 4/11/2014

National Register of Historic Places Registration Form

This form is for use in nominating or requesting determinations for individual properties and districts. See instructions in National Register Bulletin, *How to Complete the National Register of Historic Places Registration Form*. If any item does not apply to the property being documented, enter "N/A" for "not applicable." For functions, architectural classification, materials, and areas of significance, enter only categories and subcategories from the instructions. **Place additional certification comments, entries, and narrative items on continuation sheets if needed (NPS Form 10-900a).**

1. Name of Property

historic name Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
other names/site number Arlington National Cemetery; DHR #000-0042

2. Location

street & number One Memorial Avenue not for publication
city or town Arlington vicinity
state Virginia code VA county Arlington code 013 zip code 22211

3. State/Federal Agency Certification

As the designated authority under the National Historic Preservation Act, as amended,
I hereby certify that this nomination request for determination of eligibility meets the documentation standards for registering properties in the National Register of Historic Places and meets the procedural and professional requirements set forth in 36 CFR Part 60.
In my opinion, the property meets does not meet the National Register Criteria. I recommend that this property be considered significant at the following level(s) of significance:
 national statewide local

Hewoye Signature of certifying official/Title 20140207 Date

State or Federal agency/bureau or Tribal Government

In my opinion, the property meets does not meet the National Register criteria.
Virginia Department of Historic Resources
Signature of commenting official Date

Title State or Federal agency/bureau or Tribal Government

4. National Park Service Certification

I hereby certify that this property is:
 entered in the National Register determined eligible for the National Register
 determined not eligible for the National Register removed from the National Register

other (explain:) _____
Patricia Andrews Signature of the Keeper 4/11/2014 Date of Action

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
 Name of Property

Arlington, VA
 County and State

5. Classification

Ownership of Property
 (Check as many boxes as apply.)

Category of Property
 (Check only one box.)

Number of Resources within Property
 (Do not include previously listed resources in the count.)

- private
- public - Local
- public - State
- public - Federal

- building(s)
- district
- site
- structure
- object

Contributing	Noncontributing	
22	0	buildings
1	0	Sites
10	0	structures
30	0	objects
63	0	Total

Name of related multiple property listing
 (Enter "N/A" if property is not part of a multiple property listing)

Number of contributing resources previously listed in the National Register

N/A

6 (owned by National Park Service)

6. Function or Use

Historic Functions
 (Enter categories from instructions.)

- FUNERARY/cemetery
- LANDSCAPE
- RECREATION AND CULTURE/monument/marker
- DOMESTIC/single dwelling

Current Functions
 (Enter categories from instructions.)

- FUNERARY/cemetery
- LANDSCAPE
- RECREATION AND CULTURE/monument/marker
- DOMESTIC/single dwelling

7. Description

Architectural Classification
 (Enter categories from instructions.)

- LATE 19TH AND 20TH CENTURY REVIVALS/Colonial Revival
- LATE 19TH AND 20TH CENTURY REVIVALS/Beaux Arts
- MODERN MOVEMENT
- LATE 19TH AND 20TH CENTURY REVIVALS

Materials
 (Enter categories from instructions.)

- foundation: STONE; BRICK
- walls: STONE/marble
BRICK
- roof: ASPHALT; STONE/slate
- other: _____

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
Name of Property

Arlington, VA
County and State

Narrative Description

(Describe the historic and current physical appearance of the property. Explain contributing and noncontributing resources if necessary. Begin with a **summary paragraph** that briefly describes the general characteristics of the property, such as its location, setting, size, and significant features.)

Summary Paragraph

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Narrative Description

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
Name of Property

Arlington, VA
County and State

8. Statement of Significance

Applicable National Register Criteria

(Mark "x" in one or more boxes for the criteria qualifying the property for National Register listing.)

- A Property is associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history.
- B Property is associated with the lives of persons significant in our past.
- C Property embodies the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction or represents the work of a master, or possesses high artistic values, or represents a significant and distinguishable entity whose components lack individual distinction.
- D Property has yielded, or is likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.

Areas of Significance

(Enter categories from instructions.)

MILITARY

LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE

POLITICS/GOVERNMENT

ARCHITECTURE

Period of Significance

1864 - Present

Significant Dates

1864 (date of first burial)

1920 (Beaux Arts additions)

1966 (expansion east of Eisenhower Drive)

Significant Person

(Complete only if Criterion B is marked above.)

See Section 8 page 38

Cultural Affiliation

n/a

Architect/Builder

Meigs, Montgomery C.

Carrere and Hastings

Warnecke, Carl

Ezekiel, Moses

Criteria Considerations

(Mark "x" in all the boxes that apply.)

Property is:

- A Owned by a religious institution or used for religious purposes.
- B Removed from its original location.
- C A birthplace or grave.
- D A cemetery.
- E A reconstructed building, object, or structure.
- F A commemorative property.
- G Less than 50 years old or achieving significance within the past 50 years.

Period of Significance (justification)

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Criteria Considerations (explanation, if necessary)

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
Name of Property

Arlington, VA
County and State

Statement of Significance Summary Paragraph (Provide a summary paragraph that includes level of significance and applicable criteria.)

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Narrative Statement of Significance (Provide at least **one** paragraph for each area of significance.)

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Developmental history/additional historic context information (if appropriate)

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
Name of Property

Arlington, VA
County and State

9. Major Bibliographical References

Bibliography (Cite the books, articles, and other sources used in preparing this form.)

SEE CONTINUATION SHEET

Previous documentation on file (NPS):

- preliminary determination of individual listing (36 CFR 67 has been requested)
- previously listed in the National Register
- previously determined eligible by the National Register
- designated a National Historic Landmark
- recorded by Historic American Buildings Survey # _____
- recorded by Historic American Engineering Record # _____
- recorded by Historic American Landscape Survey # _____

Primary location of additional data:

- State Historic Preservation Office
- Other State agency
- Federal agency
- Local government
- University
- Other

Name of repository: Virginia Department of Historic Resources,
Richmond, VA;
Army National Military Cemeteries, Arlington,
VA

Historic Resources Survey Number (if assigned): DHR #000-0042

10. Geographical Data

Acreage of Property 624 acres
(Do not include previously listed resource acreage.)

UTM References

(Place additional UTM references on a continuation sheet.)

1	<u>18</u> Zone	<u>320766</u> Easting	<u>4305509</u> Northing	3	<u>18</u> Zone	<u>321413</u> Easting	<u>4305047</u> Northing
2	<u>18</u> Zone	<u>320332</u> Easting	<u>4304287</u> Northing	4	<u>18</u> Zone	<u>320785</u> Easting	<u>4306384</u> Northing

Verbal Boundary Description (Describe the boundaries of the property.)

The boundary includes the area designated as Arlington National Cemetery (ANC) and Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial (Arlington House), and follows the line of the cemetery boundary wall with two exceptions. The first exception is the inclusion of the Arlington Hemicycle, Memorial Avenue, and Arlington Memorial Bridge. These three elements are included in the nomination since they play significant roles in the access and main entrance to the cemetery as well as being part of the overall Beaux Arts planning of the cemetery in the early part of the twentieth century. The second exception is the Millennium Extension to the cemetery on the northwest side, where the boundary of ANC extends beyond the historic stone wall. At present, this area outside the stone wall is unfenced, and Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall shares an unmarked boundary with ANC there (a detail map of this area is shown in Section 7 Page 34). The cemetery boundary in this area is the Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall boundary. The Boundary of the ANC Historic District is shown on the map located in Section 7 Page 33.

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
Name of Property

Arlington, VA
County and State

Boundary Justification (Explain why the boundaries were selected.)

The historic boundary encompasses the area and all known cultural resources historically associated with ANC as of January 2013. Areas owned by the National Park Service (Arlington House and four outbuildings, part of Section 29, Arlington Memorial Bridge, Memorial Avenue, and the Arlington Hemicycle) are contributing to the ANC Historic District, but are not owned by ANC.

11. Form Prepared By

name/title Adam Smith, Megan Tooker, and Susan Enscoe
organization US Army Corps of Engineers, ERDC-CERL date 31 January 2013
street & number 2902 Newmark Drive telephone 217-352-6511
city or town Champaign state IL zip code 61822
e-mail adam.smith@usace.army.mil

Additional Documentation

Submit the following items with the completed form:

- **Maps:** A **USGS map** (7.5 or 15 minute series) indicating the property's location.
A **Sketch map** for historic districts and properties having large acreage or numerous resources. Key all photographs to this map.
- **Continuation Sheets**

Photographs:

Submit clear and descriptive photographs. The size of each image must be 1600x1200 pixels at 300 ppi (pixels per inch) or larger. Key all photographs to the sketch map.

SEE CONTINUATION SHEETS

Property Owner:

(Complete this item at the request of the SHPO or FPO.)

name _____
street & number _____ telephone _____
city or town _____ state _____ zip code _____

Paperwork Reduction Act Statement: This information is being collected for applications to the National Register of Historic Places to nominate properties for listing or determine eligibility for listing, to list properties, and to amend existing listings. Response to this request is required to obtain a benefit in accordance with the National Historic Preservation Act, as amended (16 U.S.C.460 et seq.).

Estimated Burden Statement: Public reporting burden for this form is estimated to average 18 hours per response including time for reviewing instructions, gathering and maintaining data, and completing and reviewing the form. Direct comments regarding this burden estimate or any aspect of this form to the Office of Planning and Performance Management, U.S. Dept. of the Interior, 1849 C. Street, NW, Washington, DC.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 1

Narrative Description Summary Paragraph

Arlington National Cemetery (ANC) was established as a military cemetery during the Civil War in 1864 on 210-acres of Mary Custis Lee's 1100-acre Arlington estate. After the end of the Civil War, the Arlington estate was used as a cemetery, military camp, and settlement area for Freedmen. Several memorials, beginning with the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns in 1866, were erected in the cemetery during that time. Planting of trees, shrubs, and grass took place, and roads were built as the property took shape as a picturesque rural cemetery. The picturesque planning and design of the cemetery is attributable to the direction of Quartermaster General Montgomery Meigs during the first decades of ANC's existence. ANC is also included in the architectural plan of the monumental core, which includes the Capitol, National Mall, the Washington Monument, the Lincoln Memorial, and Arlington Memorial Bridge. The Tomb of the Unknowns, placed at ANC in 1921, strongly emphasized the memorial nature of the cemetery. The death of President John F. Kennedy in 1963 and the construction of the monument and eternal flame on his gravesite in 1967 escalated the commemorative use of the cemetery. Although ANC had always attracted visitors since its establishment, the burial of President Kennedy greatly increased the number of visitors. ANC continues to be used as an active cemetery today, accommodating more than four million visitors a year, and is administered by the Department of the Army, which oversees all burial, maintenance, and visitor services. More than 400,000 people are buried at the cemetery representing every American conflict, including reburials of those before the Civil War. At present, burials primarily occur in the eastern sections of the cemetery, east of Eisenhower Drive and south of Memorial Avenue. Although visitors are allowed in all sections of the cemetery, the Welcome Center, visitor parking, and the main Tourmobile stop adjacent to Memorial Avenue serve as the nucleus of visitor services. Administrative use is located adjacent to the Welcome Center in the Administration Building, and the administration building also holds gathering space for families to congregate before moving out to the interment area. Within ANC are two areas dedicated to maintenance, the Old Warehouse Area (located in Section 29 on the northwestern edge of ANC), and the Service Complexes (located in the southeast corner of ANC). While both are currently used for maintenance purposes, the Old Warehouse area is transitioning to burial space as part of the Millennium Project. The predominant land use of ANC continues to be for burial and commemorative purposes.

Description of Contributing and Non-Contributing Resources^{1 2}

Per the *National Register Eligibility of National Cemeteries – A Clarification of Policy* dated September 8, 2011, "All national cemeteries are considered exceptionally significant as a result of their Congressional designation as nationally significant places of burial and commemoration." The ANC Historic District is significant under Criterion A as the nation's preeminent national cemetery for the commemoration of our nation's military dead. The ANC Historic District is significant under Criterion B as the final burial place of many people who made outstanding contributions to our country's history. A list of people will not be included due to the numbers buried at ANC, but it includes presidents, Medal of Honor recipients, Supreme Court justices, and the many thousands of men and women who gave up their lives fighting for their country. For Criterion C, the ANC Historic District can be defined specifically as a designed historic landscape, which is "a landscape that was consciously designed or laid out by a landscape architect, master gardener, architect, engineer, or horticulturist according to design principles, or an amateur gardener working in a recognized style or tradition". In addition, as defined in the Clarification Policy, all elements of national cemeteries are considered contributing resources except those small-scale features such as trash receptacles, directional signs, moveable storage sheds, and drinking fountains. The nomination for Arlington House has two associated archeological sites (44AR0017 and 44AR0032) that are contributing under Criterion D.

¹ This description is derived in large part from a draft report, property of ANC. Edits and current condition photographs by Adam Smith, Megan Tooker and Susan Ensore, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Engineering Research and Development Center, Construction Engineering Research Laboratory, Champaign, IL.

² Per the *National Register Eligibility of National Cemeteries – A Clarification of Policy*, everything within the Arlington National Cemetery Historic District is contributing to the historic district except small-scale features which are neither contributing or non-contributing.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 2

Comprising 624 acres, ANC encompasses nearly one full square mile of land along the western edge of the Potomac River in Arlington County. The cemetery is bounded on the east by Jefferson Davis Highway (Route 110); on the southeast by Washington Boulevard (Route 17); on the south by Southgate Road and Columbia Pike (Route 244); on the west by Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall; and on the north by Fenton Drive. The main visitor access is from the east via the Arlington Memorial Bridge and Memorial Avenue which connects the cemetery with Washington, D.C. to the east (an additional service entrance is located on the south end of the cemetery). The terrain within the cemetery consists of a combination of flat uplands, gently rolling hills, a few steep ravines in the western section, and flatter land on the eastern side. The cemetery is enclosed by a series of sandstone and granite walls, wrought iron fences and gates, and chain link fences. The landscape is characterized by mature trees arranged in a naturalistic way in the area west of Eisenhower Drive, as well as trees lining the streets in the areas east of Eisenhower Drive. The burial areas are sodded. Several large monuments, located within specially landscaped areas, are arranged within the cemetery such as the U.S.S. Maine Memorial and the Nurses Memorial. Circulation through the cemetery is via curvilinear paved roadways and pedestrian sidewalks that are arranged for dramatic and scenic views of the headstones, monuments, historic structures, and mature vegetation that follow the rolling topography of the property. The imposing, columned portico of Arlington House (a National Park Service property), completed circa 1818 and placed on the property's highest hill, overlooks the cemetery and the Potomac River to the east. Significant features associated with the cemetery include the Old Amphitheater, the Memorial Amphitheater, Tomb of the Unknowns, and the Columbarium Courts. Late twentieth-century buildings include the Administration Building, the Welcome Center, and the Service Complexes.

The cemetery is divided into numbered burial sections that are defined by paved roadways as well as landscape buffers (see Figure 1). Each section holds headstones set in linear rows. The arrangement of the rows reflects the contours of the topography in some areas. Privately installed headstones, which are executed in a variety of materials and a variety of funerary motifs, are located in sections that were open prior to 1947. After 1947, regulations were enacted requiring uniformity in the design and size of headstones; this has resulted in the iconic rows of white marble headstones seen in most areas of the cemetery and cenotaphs in steep sections that would not allow in-ground burials.

The ANC Historic District retains a high level of integrity that conveys its significance as the country's most sacred national cemetery. ANC combines an atmosphere of dignity and repose with facilities for public visitation, private burials, and public ceremonies. The cemetery's character results from its topography, heavy tree canopy and manicured appearance, picturesque circulation patterns, and distinctive rows of headstones.

For ANC, the relevant National Register criteria associations are defined as:

- Be associated with the commemoration of our nation's military,
- Be the grave of an important person that relates to the history of the country or region; or
- Reflect design characteristics associated with the picturesque/rural cemetery movements or the establishment of national cemeteries, be a design element of a commemorative building, structure, or object that reflects the evolution of commemoration practices in the United States, and/or illustrates the influence of the McMillan Plan, the Commission of Fine Arts, and/or the City Beautiful Movement.

Many of the small-scale features and furnishings at ANC are not represented in the resource counts and are considered neither contributing nor non-contributing. These resources have been determined not to be an integral part of either the design of a contributing resource or the design of the cemetery as a whole. For example, the many moveable trash and flower receptacles, along with drinking fountains, were not directly associated with the design of the cemetery as a whole or with the design of a contributing feature. Likewise, the moveable benches located east and west of the Memorial Amphitheater are not part of its original design and therefore they are not counted; however, benches designed as part of the amphitheater are contributing. It is unknown if buried artifacts or features remain from the Custis-Lee period, the Civil War period, or the Freedmen's Village, however all of these areas have extensive disturbance from burials and other cemeterial development.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 3

Currently there are 12.8 wooded acres that are owned by NPS on the eastern half of Section 29 that is a contributing part of the historic landscape of Arlington House as defined by that National Register nomination. ANC owns 8.6 wooded acres on the southern and the western portion of Section 29 that also contributes to Arlington House. The remaining portions of Section 29 and the property that once was part of JBM-HH are non-contributing to the ANC historic district and the Arlington House property (see Boundary Map).

For the descriptions that follow, not all of the features are described in this narrative due to the large quantity, and only representative examples are described for features in every category where applicable per the instructions to National Register Bulletin 16a. For a full description of each contributing feature found in the list of contributing and non-contributing resources list, please refer to the DSS (Data Sharing System) forms on file at the Virginia Department of Historic Resources.

All features within the ANC Historic District have been compiled into a list that follows this verbal description. Features are marked on the sketch map at the end of this section by number corresponding to the feature number in the list. Maps, historic photographs, and current condition photographs are included in the nomination package as supporting documentation.

Arlington National Cemetery (Site)

The entirety of the cemetery is counted as one contributing site, and every resource except the small-scale features within the boundaries is contributing to the ANC Historic District. This site is described below according to generally accepted cultural landscape categories:

- Topography, natural features, vegetation
- Picturesque layout and circulation systems
- Grouping of Headstones
- Small-scale features

Topography, Natural Features, and Vegetation - ANC was carved from an estate that evolved from the Colonial period and was situated in one of the most advantageous positions with regard to the national capital city. The seat of the estate, the Custis-Lee mansion, now known as Arlington House, was sited on the crest of a prominent hill surrounded by steeply incised ravines that cut into the hillsides (Figure 2). The general lay of the land has been shaped by the nearby Potomac River, which has incised its valley into the gently rolling landscape of the Inner Coastal Plain. Moving away from the river, the land rises gradually until it meets the foot of a prominent hill that climbs steeply to its summit, a commanding position that overlooks the Potomac River valley to the east. Surface elevations in the lowest part of the site in the southeast, stand at roughly 30 feet above mean sea level. The highest positions, the promontory occupied by Arlington House and the upland plateaus to the west, reach elevations that exceed 200 feet above mean sea level. Situated roughly at the junction of the Coastal Plain and the Piedmont, the local landscape has characteristics of both provinces. The broad, nearly level lowlands in the eastern part of ANC are most typical of the Inner Coastal Plain, and the dissected hillsides and ravines surrounding Arlington House are more characteristic of Piedmont physiography.

Although the modern topography reflects a naturalistic landform, the contours have been shaped by a succession of previous land uses that are now largely obscured by present landscaping of ANC. Some of the major historical events that have influenced the site's topography include construction of the Georgetown-Alexandria Turnpike, gravel mining operations, construction of major memorial areas, and construction of cemetery operations support areas.

The Potomac River is the dominant waterway that defines local drainage patterns, and ANC contains no secondary drainages that were large enough to be named on even the most detailed maps of the area. Red Spring (described in the objects section) is located within the present ANC property at the head of McClellan Drive in Section 2 (described in the objects section). This water source may have been used during the colonial and antebellum

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 4

periods, but Arlington House was also served by a well. Other natural springs were found in what are now Sections 33 and 35 (United States Army 1901).

The vegetation at ANC has been a character-defining feature of the landscape from before the cemetery was established (See Figure 2). Since then, the tradition of a picturesque landscape has continued and evolved. Several trees and species exist from the pre-cemetery period as well as from the early years of the cemetery. Leavitt's 1904 plan of ANC, titled *Plan Showing Important Trees and Groups of Trees in Areas Effected by Improvement*, illustrates the types and vast amount of trees on the cemetery grounds. In particular, the northern section, surrounding Arlington House, was abundant with trees (now Section 29 and partly a contributing feature to the Arlington House nomination). In contrast, in the southern section, which had been recently improved with roads and prepared for new burials, trees were scant. In the section north of Arlington House, the plan states, "Scattered large specimens of oak, hickory, tulip, and beech of the forest. Surrounded by a mix of secondary growth. Improvement cutting is recommended" (Leavitt 1904). Northeast of the house, adjacent to the Custis Walk, were "large evergreens and deciduous trees to be preserved," and directly east of the house in the vicinity of what is now the Kennedy gravesites were "fine specimens of red cedar" and cypresses, cedars, and pines, all "not to be disturbed" (Leavitt 1904).

After 1910, the Commission of Fine Arts had a great impact on vegetation on the cemetery grounds, recommending the planting of thousands of trees in the vacant areas of the cemetery (Moore 1920). Trees were to be planted intermittently among the headstones and "it might be well if the planter could for the first time forget that the graves existed and keep in view solely an effect of varying masses of light and shade over a landscape" (Moore, 1923). Evergreen trees were to be planted along the boundaries. The Commission of Fine Arts also recommended that the slopes visible from Washington, D.C. should be covered with trees and that the avenues leading from the Treasury Gate (demolished in the late 1960s after the cemetery expanded east of Eisenhower Drive) and the South gate should be lined with plantings (Moore 1923, 1924).

In 1958-1960, ANC conducted an intensive survey of the trees on the cemetery grounds. The survey included an inventory of every tree in the cemetery, its species, location, size, and condition. Jack R. McMillen, Army botanist, conducted the survey and recorded 6,079 trees and 177 species and varieties. McMillen noted a large number of specimen trees and described the landscape east of Arlington House down toward the Potomac River as a broad open meadow bounded on each side by large trees, almost exclusively oak. At the foot of the meadow was an immense white oak, the largest tree found in the cemetery. McMillen describes the landscape around the Custis Walk as a "parklike forest" of chestnut oaks, mockernut hickories, and white oaks that had been underplanted with laurel, hemlock, and dogwood. Further, down toward the Potomac, scattered hickories, black oaks, chestnut oaks, and post oaks lined the walk.

Today, approximately 8,400 trees (about 300 species up from 177 species in 1960) shade ANC on 624 acres. Existing vegetation primarily consists of manicured lawn shaded by scattered specimen trees (west of Eisenhower Drive) and street trees lining the majority of the roads (east of Eisenhower Drive). Plantings that are more formal surround many of the monuments, including the Memorial Amphitheater, the U.S.S. Maine Memorial, and the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns. The vegetation pattern of the grounds is still a significant character-defining feature of the landscape west of Eisenhower and promotes the serene pastoral, ceremonial, and sacred nature of the cemetery.

In the later part of the twentieth century, the planting of trees to memorialize a particular event or group occurred. Memorial trees are gifts to memorialize an event or group consisting of a plaque and a living tree. There is no body or grave associated with the actual memorial. While there are approximately 138 memorial trees spread throughout the cemetery, the practice of placing a memorial tree has been discontinued.

Viewsheds, picturesque layout, and circulation systems – The Arlington estate's development into a national cemetery during the second half of the nineteenth century is most readily visible in the spatial organization of the

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 5

oldest portion of ANC west of Eisenhower Avenue. The location of Arlington House on Arlington Ridge provided a commanding view of all of Washington and was visible itself from the capital city. Few features of the site's antebellum spatial organization remain, but the relationship to Washington, D.C. survives. The visual connections that had been part of L'Enfant's original spatial organization for the city were strengthened and formalized by the McMillan Plan in 1901. The cemetery was incorporated into the monumental core of Washington as the western terminus of an east-west axis stretching from the Capitol to the Washington Monument, Lincoln Memorial, and ending with ANC (see Figure 8).

The view from Arlington House, down over what is now the Kennedy gravesites, along Memorial Avenue and Arlington Memorial Bridge to the Lincoln Memorial, was largely in place by the 1920s and reflects the Beaux Arts planning inherent in the McMillan Plan and the Commission of Fine Arts. The view remains today and adds to the integrity of the ANC Historic District and panoramic views to the monumental core can be experienced from points along Arlington Ridge. Breaks in the tree canopy along Arlington Ridge (extending from Arlington House south to Section 34) also allow views of the lower cemetery and other landmarks of the surrounding area. The reverse view from Washington to the cemetery also remains and provides the historical perspective upward to the prominence of Arlington House. The visual axis extends from the Lincoln Memorial, along Arlington Memorial Bridge and Memorial Avenue to the Hemicycle, Arlington House, and the wooded skyline beyond it (Photo 1). From points along the Arlington Memorial Bridge and Memorial Avenue, the entire cemetery is in view. The Kennedy gravesites are also visible along the axis.

There are also important views within ANC that add to the integrity of the ANC Historic District. Varieties of views are available throughout the cemetery of the headstones, monuments, historic structures, and mature vegetation. An example of this are the views of the Memorial Amphitheater from the U.S.S. Maine Memorial and from Crook Walk, and the views from the Memorial Amphitheater east out over the cemetery and north along Crook Walk to the Arlington House.

During the Civil War and Reconstruction, the property was designed to delineate two distinct areas. The cemetery was placed prominently on the highest part of the estate, and a Seneca sandstone boundary wall was constructed surrounding the entire original 210-acre site. The eastern portion of the current cemetery (east of Eisenhower Drive) was not part of ANC until after 1966. The U.S. Department of Agriculture utilized the eastern portion for an Experimental Farm from 1901 until 1941 and it later was utilized for the World War II expansion of Fort Myer (named the South Post) from 1941 to 1966. Arlington Ridge Road (formerly the Georgetown-Alexandria Turnpike and roughly in the location of Eisenhower Drive today) effectively acted as an east-west divide until the South Post became part of the cemetery in 1966. As a result, the eastern portion of the ANC Historic District does not contain elements of the picturesque landscape developed by Meigs and enhanced by the influence of the McMillan Plan, the Commission of Fine Arts, and the City Beautiful Movement.

The circulation system within the ANC Historic District, including roads and pedestrian ways, play a significant role in the way the cemetery is used as well as in its design. The curvilinear road patterns reflect the picturesque design aspects of the cemetery and in some instances are remnants of historic road patterns from the Custis ownership and the early establishment of the cemetery. Several of the pedestrian paths also date to the establishment of the cemetery and reflect the commemorative and symbolic role of ANC as visitors flocked to the cemetery. Existing roads and pedestrian ways today maintain the same pattern for primary routes within ANC. Parking areas have been incorporated into the design of areas of high visitation, such as the Memorial Amphitheater. As the cemetery expanded to the south, the new roads continued to accentuate the picturesque nature of the cemetery by following the natural topography, while the circulation system to the east of Eisenhower Drive is in more of a grid pattern. The cemetery's road layout west of Eisenhower Drive is a contributing feature to the late 19th century picturesque design (with later Beaux Arts influences).

During the time when the Custis and Lee families presided over the Arlington estate, a single, narrow, dirt or graveled carriage drive (now McClellan Drive) ran west from the Georgetown-Alexandria Turnpike up the slope to

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
Name of Property
Arlington, VA
County and State
Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 6

the west side of the mansion, and continued behind the house leading to the stables and yard (Hanna 2001b:50-51). When the Union Army began occupation of the property in 1861, the drive was extended to the north through the woods behind the mansion and through a ravine. At the top of the ravine, the road turned east and down the slope to connect with the turnpike at the northeastern corner of the property. Today, Sherman Drive follows part of this Civil War-era drive (Hanna 2001b:52).

In 1864 a circular drive was laid out near the northwest corner of the cemetery property (Section 27) to access graves in that location and, within a few years, more were constructed to access other areas of graves (Hanna 2001a:104). The first such road was located along the northern boundary of the cemetery and is now known as Ord & Weitzel Drive. The drive was in place by 1869; however, the current alignment of the road is the result of subsequent changes.

In June 1863, a Freedman's Village was established on Arlington estate property to house newly freed African Americans. The village consisted of buildings clustered along a main street and around two parks and was located on the southern section of ANC property west of the Alexandria and Georgetown Turnpike in what is now Sections 3, 4, 8, and 18. The village was emptied in 1900 and the land was re-graded and used for military burials. Today sections of Grant Drive, Clayton Drive, and Jesup Drive are in the same location as the main road of the Freedman's Village. This is the only indication of the village's earlier presence at ANC.

Major improvements to the roads in ANC came in the 1890s following the primary use of the property as a cemetery and the influence of the Rural Cemetery Movement. At that time, roads were laid out in a picturesque manner following the contours of the landscape and providing the visitor with a romanticized view of the cemetery. The Washington, Alexandria, and Mount Vernon Railway ran along the northeast edge of the property, following the route of the Alexandria and Georgetown Road (formerly the Georgetown-Alexandria Turnpike), and provided a stop directly outside the cemetery's Sheridan Gate. As the interments in the cemetery increased and the cemetery expanded, new roads were constructed to provide access to grave plots. Between 1889 and 1893, McPherson Drive, Humphreys Drive, and Pershing Avenue were all constructed on the cemetery grounds close to Arlington House. In the 1890s, the major cemetery roads were paved in macadam. Following these road construction efforts, little improvement was made to the existing roads for the next 30 years (Hanna 2001b).

In 1920, the Memorial Amphitheater was constructed on the south side of a road that traveled east from McPherson Drive to Grant Drive and a road system encircled the amphitheater. Between 1917 and 1922, the cemetery improved what was then the southeast corner of the cemetery, west of the Alexandria and Georgetown Road and east of then extant Fort McPherson. Like the rest of the cemetery, this section was laid out with curvilinear roads (Hanna 2001b).

The construction of Arlington Memorial Bridge in 1932 and the recommendations of the Commission of Fine Arts had the largest impact on the entrances of ANC in the twentieth century. The bridge not only created direct access to the cemetery and linked the cemetery to the Lincoln Memorial in a physical, symbolic, and visual manner, but also changed the main axis and entry to the cemetery. The monumental bridge became the primary entrance to the cemetery, therefore slightly shifting the road patterns within. Consequently several road spurs were eliminated, in particular, the curvy section of Sheridan Drive that led from the Sheridan Gate to Arlington House. It also terminated McClellan Drive (the original carriage drive to Arlington House) at a circle drive directly south of the house at the location of Red Spring (trace still visible). Roads were also eliminated near the Memorial Amphitheater, and Roosevelt Avenue was built along the eastern end of the amphitheater (Quartermaster General 1929). These roads were in place by 1935. The Alexandria and Georgetown Road (roughly Eisenhower Drive today) remained the eastern boundary of the cemetery and was renamed Arlington Ridge Road (Hanna 2001b).

In 1966, the cemetery expanded to the east of Arlington Ridge Road to include sections of what was once the U.S. Department of Agriculture Experimental Farm and later the South Post of Fort Myer; at that time, Arlington

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 7 Page 7

Ridge Road was closed. Once the South Post of Fort Myer was encompassed as part of the cemetery proper, Eisenhower Drive was established for the most part along the route of the former Arlington Ridge Road. As the land in the former South Post area was developed for use as burial space, including the Columbarium Courts, additional roads were created in a rough grid pattern instead of the picturesque manner as created west of Eisenhower Drive. This post-1966 road system east of Eisenhower Drive does not contribute to the picturesque significance of the ANC Historic District as an antebellum picturesque historic landscape, but it does contribute to the overall significance of the cemetery as the foremost military burial ground.

Today, pedestrian walkways in the cemetery are paved and tend to be lined with low fencing consisting of wooden posts and heavy iron chains, or with iron railings. The Custis Walk and the Crook Walk are notable for their concrete paving and pattern of risers and landings (these two are described in the structures section). Overall, there are few major pedestrian walkways throughout the cemetery and most sections are only pedestrian-accessible by the roads. Sidewalks are located in heavily visited areas, such as the Welcome Center and Memorial Amphitheater, and along Meigs Drive. Sidewalks and steps are commonly constructed of concrete or of flagstone.

Grouping of Headstones - Since the first burials at ANC took place in May 1864, the grave markers have been a driving factor in the spatial organization of the cemetery. The earliest graves were organized in linear fashion in long parallel rows of equally spaced wooden markers. Plots were a variety of sizes, from 4x7 feet in Section 27 to 12x15 feet in the officers' sections. Section 13, in the southwest portion of the grounds (in the vicinity of Meigs Avenue) had 6x12-foot plots with a 5-foot aisle every other row (Keyes Lethbridge & Condon 1967:23; U.S. Congress, Senate 1875:28). The majority of sections are linear, but the graves in the Confederate Section (Jackson Circle) and Dewey Circle are arranged in concentric circles. Other sections are curvilinear, reflecting the curvature of drives (such as those graves in Section 3 near Porter Drive, or Section 2 near Sheridan Drive). The orientation of graves varies, in many cases influenced by each section's topography. Although ANC is known for its rows of uniform white marble headstones, the oldest sections, especially the sections in which officers are buried (e.g., Sections 1, 2, and 3), contain large monuments. Only those sections created after 1947 are uniform, as only government-issued regulation stones are permitted in those areas.

Small-scale features - In addition to the other features in the ANC Historic District, there are a number of small-scale features that exist for the benefit of visitors to ANC; these types of features do not have to be categorized, as they are not substantial enough to warrant such treatment. The grounds are scattered with benches, water fountains, trash receptacles, posts and chains, and informational signs that are all of recent vintage and made from non-historic materials. In addition, there are streetlights, metal fencing, concrete flower containers, traffic signs, and bollards placed where necessary around the grounds. All of these items are neither contributing nor non-contributing to the ANC Historic District except for those small-scale features that are directly tied to a memorial or a memorial grave.

Arlington National Cemetery (Buildings)

The buildings at ANC include some of the most visible and monumental areas of the cemetery. Collectively, they illustrate distinct periods of development and stylistic influences of the time of their construction. These buildings, such as the Memorial Amphitheater, are significant as they reflect the commemorative nature of the cemetery and its role as a national shrine. In addition to the monumental buildings, ANC contains utilitarian buildings that are used in the day-to-day operations of the cemetery. These buildings are often grouped together and mostly hidden from view and inaccessible to visitors.

As a whole, the existing buildings at ANC retain a high degree of historic integrity. Those buildings remaining from the earliest period of the cemetery's history are those that have been used for cemetery purposes. A number of the buildings reflect the picturesque design of the cemetery; the standards and specifications set forth by Quartermaster General Meigs for buildings and structures in national cemeteries during the late nineteenth century; or the influence of the City Beautiful Movement during the early twentieth century.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 8

Memorial Amphitheater (#2 on sketch map, photos 12, 13, 15, and 16) - Although ANC had an amphitheater for commemorative ceremonies (the Old Amphitheater), its small size became a problem as numbers of visitors to the cemetery increased. Additionally, it was increasingly viewed as inadequate in terms of the size and grandeur thought appropriate and necessary for a site as important as ANC. A more permanent, monumental amphitheater began to materialize in 1908 when Congress authorized the preparation of plans for the new structure and the creation of a commission to select a site and the design. Shortly after the commission was formed, the architects Carrere & Hastings of New York offered their services to design the amphitheater (*Washington Post* 1908:7). The firm was asked to submit plans, which were recommended for approval by Congress in 1909 with a request for appropriation of \$750,000 for construction. The design called for the building to be made of marble, which the design firm preferred over limestone, and the approach steps would be of concrete. The firm recommended turf treatment for the interior of the amphitheater as a more appropriate and attractive alternative to pavement (U.S. Congress, House 1909:1-3). Carrere & Hastings remarked on their motivation and inspiration in creating the plans for the new amphitheater, "In making the designs for the suggested memorial it has been our endeavor to obtain a classic and serious character, in order to express the dignity of the purpose for which such a building will be constructed. With this in view, we have specially studied such classic structures as the Theatre of Dionysius at Athens and the Roman Theater at Orange, besides other conspicuous classic examples, at the same time endeavoring to make the design while classic in character with the old colonial buildings of Washington, such as the White House, the Capitol, and others" [U.S. Congress, House 1909:3]. On March 1, 1915, ground was broken for the construction and on October 13, 1915, President Wilson laid the cornerstone for the structure, which contained, among other things, a copy of plans and photographs of the memorial and a copy of the *Evening Star* newspaper giving an account of the ceremonies and effort made to have Congress authorize the memorial.

The building consists of a reception hall and an outdoor amphitheater with seats surrounded by an open-air arcade. The Reception Building is a two-story (with a chapel in the basement) masonry building clad in Vermont marble. The Arcade is an elliptical open-sided colonnade over a basement crypt and the pilasters of the Arcade are masonry clad in marble. The crypt walls and piers that support the Arcade floor are masonry (Einhorn Yaffee Prescott 2003:B-1). Box seats were accessible off the colonnade and the amphitheater seated 5,000; the stage could accommodate 200 to 300. The interior of the amphitheater is decorated with many inscriptions from American history such as along the wall where at the back of the stage is a quote from George Washington, "When we assumed the soldier we did not lay aside the citizen," and the arch over the stage has a quote from Abraham Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, "We here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain." The names of Army and Navy commanders from the Revolutionary War through the Spanish-American War are carved on the piers supporting the arch, and important battles from the Spanish-American War are carved around the top of the exterior colonnade.

The completed amphitheater was dedicated on May 15, 1920, before a crowd of over 6,000, more than the 5,000 constructed seats could hold. The newly constructed amphitheater was described as "the only memorial of its kind in the world, [standing] just across the Potomac from Washington....The amphitheater, from its grass-covered and foliage-surrounded eminence overlooks the whole city of Washington and surrounding country, and presents a fine view of the entire cemetery in which there are now almost 25,000 graves" (*Washington Post* 1920:1). Among those scheduled to speak at the dedication was President Wilson, who was unable to attend at the last moment because of poor health. His remarks, which were read by proxy, expressed the meaning the Memorial Amphitheater held in remembering American soldiers who had fought in numerous battles, as well as that of a symbol of a strong, united nation, finally healed from the divisive Civil War:

The dedication of the national memorial at Arlington closes and commits to history a great episode in the making of the Nation. Gathered in this national cemetery, and elsewhere, are most of the men who fought out the constitutional questions insoluble by other processes. The government has now set this great and beautiful building to stand like a sentinel on the banks of the Potomac and to view for all time the Capitol of a reunited Nation.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 9

Time has thrown its softening influence over the controversy; time has eliminated from our memories the bitterness which that controversy aroused, but time has only served to magnify the heroic valor of the captains and the men who fought the great fight. As the Nation arose reunited, it found itself blessed with a great tradition. In these later days that tradition has nerved the arms of millions of Americans called upon to vindicate upon foreign fields of battle the principles of political liberty...[W]ith my fellow countrymen everywhere I join in grateful recognition of the virtues which this memorial commemorates... [*Washington Post* 1920:1].

Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, chairman of the memorial commission that oversaw the building of the amphitheater, remarked on its importance as it connected to monuments in Washington, as the *Washington Post* (1920:1) reported, "Secretary Baker prophesied that someday a bridge will span the Potomac and couple up the new amphitheater with the Lincoln memorial on the other side, 'making a great composite monument, at one end the resting place of the heroic dead and at the other the monument to the great, simple, patriot President.'"

After the amphitheater was completed, a flagpole was constructed south of it, designed by Carrere & Hastings as a memorial to Maxwell Woodhull and his son, Maxwell van Zandt Woodhull. The plinth of the flagpole was inscribed, "In memory of Maxwell Woodhull Commander USN 1813 – 1863 and of his son Maxwell Van Zandt Woodhull Brevet Brigadier General, USA 1843 – 1921." The original flagpole was constructed in 1923-1924, and the first flag was flown on May 30, 1924. On top of the plinth is an ornamental bronze base 4 feet 6 inches high, octagonal-shaped at the bottom, and a 100-foot steel pole. Total cost for the new flagpole was \$2,900 (ANC circa 1940). The flagpole developed a crack and was replaced in 1938 and the original inscription and granite pedestal were retained.

Just under a year and a half after the dedication of the Memorial Amphitheater, on November 11, 1921, the Unknown Soldier of World War I was buried on the East Plaza of the amphitheater. Services paying tribute to the soldier took place inside the amphitheater, with leaders such as President Harding, former President Wilson, and General Pershing in attendance. After the soldier was interred, a simple marble slab served as the grave marker, though it was never meant to be the permanent marker. After a national design competition in 1928, Lorimer Rich's design for the approach and Thomas Hudson Jones's design for the tomb were chosen. The plan included stairs as the approach to the tomb from the opposite side of the amphitheater.

Original plans for the amphitheater by Carrere & Hasting included a grand stair for the east approach to Memorial Amphitheater, but they were modified in 1916, eliminating certain features and simplifying others after all bids were found to be in excess of funds available for the project (U.S. Congress, Senate 1917:3727). Upon completion, the East Plaza was a terrace with a stone balustrade along the eastern edge and stairs on its northern and southern edges. From the time of the amphitheater's construction until the completion of the tomb in 1931-1932, the main approach to the amphitheater and tomb was from the west. Subsequent completion of the stair and avenue leading up to the amphitheater from the east "enabled the visitor to approach the amphitheater and tomb in such a manner as to obtain a lasting impression of beauty and dignity" (Hollander 1931:MF3). The avenue was formed by a linden hedge, which led the eye up to the granite steps, tomb, and amphitheater behind it. Parking spaces for buses and cars were added at either side of the new entrance but hidden from view by trees (Hollander 1931:MF3).

A Corps of Engineers report for 1919 reported that 16 large "Bux bushes" were planted around the amphitheater, as well as a large "Bux hedge" in front of the west entrance and 50 large cedar trees (U.S. Congress, Senate 1919:4143). In 1920, the Commission of Fine Arts recommended that additional plantings around Memorial Amphitheater be added to match the older sections of the cemetery (Moore 1920:2). A photograph that was likely taken during the 1920s or 1930s shows a greater number of trees planted immediately around the amphitheater, its approaches, and lawn areas on all sides. Clusters of trees flanked the entrances to the amphitheater, and hedges lined the walks encircling the structure.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 10

In 1958, the tombs of the World War II and Korean War unknowns were established, followed by an Unknown from the Vietnam War on Memorial Day 1984. In 1998, the Unknown Vietnam soldier was exhumed and identified and the grave, which is now empty, honors missing servicemen.

Repairs or replacements on the building include new vaulted ceilings at each side of the stage that replaced lath and plaster ceilings with Vermont marble in 1934. The north parking area was removed in 1967 and a new pedestrian pathway system was added. In 1974, a \$2 million project updated and renovated the basement under the Trophy Room. Beginning in 1993, the amphitheater was restored to address waterproofing and marble deterioration problems. A similar restoration was required for the Reception Building in 2003 (for a comprehensive list of maintenance and restoration work through 2003, see Einhorn Yaffee Prescott 2003:B1-9).

Arlington House (#3 on sketch map, Figure 2) - Arlington House is already listed on the National Register of Historic Places, and is owned and administered by the National Park Service. Although not officially a part of ANC, Arlington House and its component features as described in its NRHP nomination form comprise three contributing features and two non-contributing features to the historic significance of the ANC Historic District. Additionally, there are two other buildings owned by the NPS nearby to the Arlington House, an old administration building and a ranger station, both of these are contributing to the ANC Historic District due to their joint history between ANC and the National Park Service. For more information, please refer to the Arlington House NRHP nomination form (1980, Arlington House, The Robert E. Memorial, 66-000040).

Arlington Hemicycle (#4 on sketch map) - Arlington Memorial Bridge, Avenue, and Hemicycle are already listed on the National Register of Historic Places, and are owned and administered by the National Park Service. Although not officially a part of ANC, the Arlington Hemicycle, the only building, is significant to the ANC Historic District. For more information, please refer to the Arlington Memorial Bridge NRHP nomination form (1980, Arlington Memorial Bridge and related features, 80-000346).

Lodge #1 (Superintendent's Lodge) (#5 on sketch map, Photo 29) - Lodge #1 was built in 1932 and postdates the construction of Lodge #2 by many years. The modest dwelling reflects Colonial Revival-style influences in its entry portico with Tuscan columns and its overall detailing. The one-and-a-half-story dwelling sits on a solid stone foundation and is covered by a side-facing gable roof of slate shingles with an interior end chimney. The house is of brick and stucco and is painted white. The dwelling has one-over-one vinyl-sash windows. The roof has gabled dormers with one-over-one windows. A one-car garage occupies part of the basement and is accessed from the north side. Lodge #1 is located in the west-central portion of the cemetery. Property records indicate that Lodge #1 has undergone several interior and exterior additions and alterations since its construction.

Lodge #2 (Assistant Superintendent's Lodge) (#6 on sketch map, Figure 6, Photo 30) - Lodge #2 is a one-and-a-half-story, Dutch Colonial-Revival dwelling covered by intersecting gambrel roofs, resulting in an L-shaped plan. The building has a solid stone foundation, and the first story is stretcher-bond brick with a wood frieze and ogee cornice. The upper level is wood frame clad with wood shingles and the windows are six-over-six double-hung wood-sash with lug sills and louvered shutters. Numerous additions have been made to the dwelling, including a two-story addition to the rear (south). Unlike the later Lodge #1, Lodge #2 reflects many of the elements found in Meigs' standardized plan, including a gambrel roof, which allowed additional living space on the upper floor. Built in 1895, Lodge #2 is located at the northern end of the cemetery and formerly housed the gatekeeper. The location was selected because the nearby Ord & Weitzel Gate (since demolished) was originally the main access point into the cemetery. Historically, the lodge sat on the south side of a traffic circle on Ord & Weitzel Drive; however, the circle was subsequently removed (post 1959) (Sanborn 1959). Property records indicate that Lodge #2 has also undergone several interior and exterior additions and alterations since its construction (ANC circa 1940). An additional bedroom was constructed on the second floor, enclosed porches were added, new windows were installed, and the kitchen was remodeled.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 11

Administration Building (#7 on sketch map) - The 1967 Master Plan resulted in the construction of an Administration Building and a Welcome Center on the southern side of Memorial Avenue. The Administration Building, located south of the Welcome Center and completed in the late 1960s, is a low, one-story, marble-clad building featuring a flat roof and side walls with large spans of dark plate-glass windows that are divided by projecting vertical buttresses. The main entrance into the building is on the southern side, where there is a circular driveway around a landscaped median. The building serves as a gathering point for those attending funerals at the cemetery.

Receiving Vault (#8 on sketch map, Photo 9) - The one-story gable-roofed Receiving Vault is located in the northeast corner of Section 13, near the intersection of Meigs and Wilson Avenues. It measures 43x25 feet, with a concrete foundation, walls of glazed brick and stucco, and a slate roof. The structure was built to house a chapel (16'10"x22'8") and receiving vault (18'x22'8") that contained 10 concrete crypts. The north and south elevations are three bays wide with a front-gable roof and the elevations are pierced by central double wood doors with fanlights, flanked by two arched windows on either side. The broken pediment gable on both elevations has a central, circular vent. The east and west elevations are five bays with a central circular window and two half-circle windows on either side (ANC circa 1940). The Colonial Revival-style building was constructed in 1938 at the cost of \$11,024.78. The north room was originally used as a chapel and was later converted into office space.

Service Complex #1 (#12 on sketch map) - Service Complex #1 was constructed in the 1970s on the southern boundary of the cemetery in the area east of Eisenhower Drive. The 1967 Master Plan resulted in the construction of a Service Complex that would provide offices for cemetery staff as well as garage space and storage for maintenance equipment. It consists of four buildings arranged in a square that sit on the west side of the service road that leads into the facility from Columbia Pike. These buildings are constructed of stretcher-bond brick and are capped with shed roofs covered in slate shingles. The façades of the buildings are pierced by roll-up vehicular doors, single-leaf metal doors, and one-light fixed windows.

Service Complex #2 (#13 on sketch map) - The second portion of the service complex was designed by Kress Cox Associates, which created a group of eight service structures that are unified in their use of materials (fieldstone, brick) and repeated elemental forms. The buildings are located at the southern edge of the cemetery east of Service Complex #1, are constructed of concrete block faced in alternating rows of rough-faced stone and stretcher brick. The buildings have irregular hipped roofs covered in slate shingles and are fenestrated by metal roll-up garage doors and single-leaf metal doors. The main building of the complex, which contains administrative offices, has a rectangular footprint and an irregular hipped roof of slate shingles. Exposed steel I-beams line the elevations of the building, and an inset porch is located on the west elevation of the building. The exterior walls are fenestrated by large one-light fixed metal-sash windows.

Old Warehouse Complex (#14 on sketch map) - The Old Warehouse Complex is located along the west side of Ord & Weitzel Drive in Section 29. Maintenance facilities were built in this area during the 1930s and 1950s. The early twentieth century placement of the maintenance facilities in the northwest corner of the cemetery was ideal since it placed the facilities out of general public view and did not interfere with the solemnity associated with the primary function of the cemetery. Equipment and storage facilities were located in the area, as were gas tanks and stables for work mules with other resources including garages and laborers' locker rooms. Subsequently, many of these buildings were renovated for other uses or torn down. Only one building from the 1950s remains and this portion of Section 29 is scheduled for development for burial areas under the Millennium Plan.

Welcome Center (#16 on sketch map) - Until the 1930s, Arlington House served as the primary contact point for visitors, and then the Old Administration Building until the 1960s. The present Welcome Center and adjacent parking deck were completed in 1988 and replaced an earlier temporary visitors center located east of Eisenhower Drive. The Welcome Center is a public building and is the primary contact point for visitors to the cemetery. For many years, The Welcome Center, designed by Sasaki and Associates, is a low, one-story building of stucco and limestone featuring classically inspired porticos on the northern, eastern, and western sides. A

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 12

semi-circular, barrel-vaulted skylight runs through the middle of the building, illuminating the information desk and central interior court.

Arlington National Cemetery (Structures)

The structures at ANC include ones that are as prominent as the Old Amphitheater to ones that are more mundane like the gazebo at Lodge #1.

Old Amphitheater (#17 on sketch map, Figure 7, Photo 8) - The Old Amphitheater is the site of the first Memorial Day ceremony held at ANC, on May 30, 1868. When General John Logan declared the day of remembrance for Union soldiers who had died in the Civil War, President Andrew Johnson supported the order by allowing Federal employees to take leave to attend the ceremonies. Those who gathered to remember the Civil War dead listened to General James A. Garfield speak from a temporary stand erected for the occasion. In 1873, on the fifth anniversary of the first Memorial Day, a permanent amphitheater was constructed on the site of the first ceremony. Quartermaster General Montgomery Meigs' design was influenced by contemporary garden ideas of "rural" cemeteries, the popularity of pergola structures during that time, and the prevalence of classicism in monument buildings. The construction of the structure was completed in 28 days, just in time for the Memorial Day services that year. Soon after its construction, the structure, now known as the Old Amphitheater, was described as being capable of seating 5,000 people (in reality, the structure can only seat a few hundred people) and ...[consisted] "of brick columns, square and round, supporting a heavy trellis. Vines have been planted at the foot of the columns, with the expectation of their spreading over the framework above and forming a massive arbor. These creepers have grown finely so far" (U.S. Congress 1875:28).

The two principal elements of the amphitheater are an elliptical ambulatory and a raised platform or rostrum. Historically, the trellis supported grape and other vines, along with wisteria bushes. The interior of the amphitheater is a sunken bowl-shaped area with the rostrum on the north side. The rostrum is on a raised platform and has 12 Ionic columns that support the wooden trellis overhead. In 1878, Charles Lawrence was commissioned to make a canvas tent to cover the amphitheater to replace the blue and white striped awnings that were previously used to cover sections of the trellis around the amphitheater and rostrum. Later, in 1880, a marble altar was designed for the rostrum and was built by William Struther and Sons of Philadelphia with a coat of arms carved on the front, along with the words *E Pluribus Unum* ("From Many, One").

In addition to its importance to the first Memorial Day celebrations. As one of the first cemetery-sponsored construction projects, the Old Amphitheater reflects the building practices of that period. The modest scale of the structure, similar to the other monuments built around that time, was necessitated by a severe lack of federal funds after the Civil War (Hanna 2001a:97). The Old Amphitheater is mostly unchanged from its initial construction. The awnings that once covered the structure are no longer extant, but the original structure still stands, with wisteria bushes at the base of each pier. The wisteria bushes have been trained so that the stems grow away from the brick columns and are carefully trimmed so the wood trellis is not damaged. A barberry hedge has been planted between the piers of the outer ring and flowers have been planted around the elliptical walkway and the south face of the rostrum.

Columbarium Courts (#18 on sketch map, Photos 26 and 27) - Constructed post-1966 in the area east of Eisenhower Drive, the Columbarium Courts consists of nine limestone-clad courts that are arranged around a central ceremonial courtyard. The number of niches total 67,380. The main ceremonial entrance to the Columbarium Courts is located on the west side where a wide paved opening extends to the street curb. Two committal shelters (one on the east and one on the west) are provided for burial services with access into the courts either from the central courtyard or from the street side. The center of the courtyard is occupied by an oval landscaped berm and individual courts feature battered limestone walls with a flagstone gutter around the bottom. Within each court are the niche walls that extend around the exterior wall and project from it. Freestanding niche walls also are located within the courts. A low wall encloses a landscaped fountain feature in each court where concrete benches also are provided. The Columbarium Courts is one of the most heavily landscaped areas within

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 13

ANC and features both formal and informal plantings. The 1967 Master Plan called for a memorial chapel (never constructed) and columbaria to be built along the newly created axis of the Memorial Amphitheater and Tomb of the Unknowns. The first phase, consisting of the two columbarium structures closest to Marshall Drive, was dedicated in April 1980. The Columbarium Courts expanded to the east with two adjacent columbaria, ending with Phase 4. A final expansion of the Columbarium Courts was authorized in 2008 and was completed in 2012 between Nimitz and Patton drives.

Arlington Memorial Bridge (#19 on sketch map, Photo 1) - Arlington Memorial Bridge, Avenue, and Hemicycle are already listed on the National Register of Historic Places, and are owned and administered by the National Park Service. Although not officially a part of ANC, the Arlington Memorial Bridge is significant to the ANC Historic District. For more information, please refer to the Arlington Memorial Bridge NRHP nomination form (1980, Arlington Memorial Bridge and related features, 80-000346).

Memorial Avenue (#20 on sketch map, Photos 1 and 2) - Arlington Memorial Bridge, Avenue, and Hemicycle are already listed on the National Register of Historic Places, and are owned and administered by the National Park Service. Although not officially a part of ANC, Memorial Avenue and its component parts are significant to the ANC Historic District. There are sixteen statues listed in the nomination for the bridge and avenue that are non-contributing. For more information, please refer to the Arlington Memorial Bridge NRHP nomination form (1980, Arlington Memorial Bridge and related features, 80-000346).

Boundary gates and walls (#21 on sketch map, Photos 2, 20, 24, and 28) - Not long after the formal establishment of the cemetery, stone walls were erected to enclose the cemetery grounds and gates. Most of these structures are extant and have been added to and expanded over the years as the boundaries of the cemetery changed. The fences and gates not only define ANC's boundaries but also are important landscape features of the cemetery. They reflect design aspects associated with national cemeteries and stylistic trends for ceremonial as well as functional structures. Further, the walls and the gates dictate access to the cemetery and ultimately the way the cemetery is experienced. The boundary walls and gates are all considered one feature for the purposes of this nomination.

There have been four major boundary changes to ANC since it was established in 1864: 1) the southern addition in 1889³; 2) a further southern addition in 1897; 3) the eastern addition in 1966; and 4) the Millennium addition in 2004 (Hurt & Proffitt).

GATES:

The gates are significant to the purpose and picturesque design of the cemetery. For example, the Old Post Chapel Gate is a significant part of the funeral process; and the McClellan Gate is significant as a part of the nation's foremost military ceremonial and burial collection and as part of the Meigs picturesque design (discussed in more detail as a separate contributing object). The Welcome Center Gate is one of the newest gates constructed in 1988. The gates on ANC for the most part retain their integrity. Although the majority of the original metal gates have been removed and replaced the flanking posts or parts of the wall remain intact. The Schley Drive Gate and the Eisenhower Drive Gate are part of the Beaux Arts-designed Memorial Avenue and are already on the National Register and are described in the Arlington Memorial Bridge/Avenue nomination, 80-000346. The gates are clockwise fashion from the Welcome Center are:

- Welcome Center Gate
- Welcome Center Parking Gate
- Administration Building Gate
- East /Jefferson Davis Highway Gate

³ The 1889 expansion started in 1888 as shown on the map in Figure 4.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 14

- Service Complex Gate
- South/Clayton Gate
- Hobson Gate
- Memorial Chapel Gate
- West Gate (Selfridge)
- Fort Meyer/Old Post Chapel Gate
- Ord & Weitzel Gate (New)
- Memorial Avenue north gate [owned by NPS]
- Memorial Avenue south gate [owned by NPS]

Fort Meyer/Old Post Chapel Gate - The Fort Meyer/Old Post Chapel Gate stands on the northwest boundary of ANC adjacent to Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall and faces east-west. The gate provides access to Meigs Drive and serves as the formal gate into the cemetery from Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall. Horse-drawn caisson funeral processions enter from this gate.

The current gate consists of two Flemish-bond brick piers with concrete bases and caps and the piers are topped with electric iron lanterns. Between the two piers are double metal gates. A shorter similar brick pier stands north of the northern pier with iron fencing located between the two piers. A gatehouse built in 1935, stands south of the southern pier. The 6x6-foot gatehouse is constructed of Flemish-bond brick, has a concrete foundation, and is capped with a flat roof with a concrete cornice. An engaged pier is located on the north elevation of the gatehouse. A pedestrian gate is located between the engaged pier and the large southernmost pier of the Fort Myer Gate and a non-historic wood-frame security building currently stands east of the Fort Meyer Gate.

The original Fort Myer Gate was built circa 1875. Nineteenth-century postcard views of the gate illustrate what appears to be an ornate iron gate with four posts. Atop each post sat a cast iron eagle posed with its wings spread in flight and iron gates swung between the two largest piers, and a pedestrian gate was located between the northern piers. This gate was demolished circa 1935 and the current Fort Myer Gate was constructed in July 1935.

Ord & Weitzel (New) Gate - With the closure of Arlington Ridge Road in 1966 and its subsequent removal from the landscape, the original Ord & Weitzel Gate was dismantled in 1971. A new gate was constructed near the northeast corner of the cemetery in Section 27; non-historic metal gates are located between the two bases that were constructed out of portions of the original taken-down Seneca sandstone wall. On the west side of the western base is a metal fence that connects to the cemetery wall. A pedestrian gate is connected to the east side of the eastern base between the base and the cemetery wall. The title of Ord & Weitzel was given to this new gate.

Welcome Center Gate - The Welcome Center Gate was built concurrently with the Welcome Center in 1988. It stands along the north side of the Welcome Center along Memorial Avenue and leads into the plaza fronting the building. The gate consists of large double iron gates set between two large stone piers with a lantern attached to the west sides of each pier. This gate serves as the main entrance to the cemetery for pedestrians.

WALLS:

The walls date to when the February 1867 "Act to Establish and Protect National Cemeteries" was passed by Congress; the Secretary of War was mandated to "have every national cemetery enclosed with a good and substantial stone or iron fence. . ." (Hanna 2001a:102). Consequently, around 1870 ANC began construction on a Seneca sandstone wall. In 1874, it was reported that the stone wall was 4.5 feet high, 18 inches wide, and was capped with a 22 inch wide coping (Monthly Cemetery Report June 1874). The stone wall replaced a wooden picket fence that had previously enclosed the cemetery. The last section of the Seneca sandstone wall was completed in

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 15

1897 after the last sections of the Arlington estate were incorporated into the cemetery grounds (Hanna 2001b:102). The north and the west walls of the cemetery are the oldest remaining sections. As the cemetery grew, walls were removed and new walls were built. As the cemetery expanded to the south, the western wall was extended to the south utilizing Seneca sandstone from the old southern boundary wall; at Section 18 on the western wall, the material changes to blue granite which is utilized for the rest of the western and southern boundary walls. The northeast sections of the wall are constructed of coursed red Seneca sandstone reclaimed from the demolition of the wall that once ran along Arlington Ridge Road in 1971. The Niche Wall was built in 2008 with materials compatible with the blue granite walls along the south and southwest boundaries of the cemetery; it is commemorative in nature and is discussed separately as an object. The fences around the Custis gravesite are contributing as part of the Arlington House nomination. Interior fences, including the post and chain fencing, bollards, and wood fencing, are all neither contributing nor non-contributing.

The boundary walls are composed of (in clockwise fashion):

- Chain-link fence and hedge south side of Memorial Avenue
- Chain-link fence along Jefferson Davis Highway until the East Gate
- Niche Wall (Section 70) [categorized as a separate object]
- Blue Granite with metal fence (Southeast Boundary)
- Blue Granite (South and Southwest Boundaries)
- Seneca Sandstone (West, Northwest, and North Boundaries)
- Seneca Sandstone (Northeast Boundary) [post-1966 wall utilizing sandstone from the old boundary]
- Chain-link fence (along access ramp)
- Chain-link fence and hedge north side of Memorial Avenue

Stone Wall, Seneca Sandstone – West and North (Photo 20) – This stone wall was erected in 1879. The wall south of Farragut Drive was constructed in 1889 after the southern section of ANC was purchased, utilizing stones from the old south boundary wall.

Stone Wall, Blue Granite – This stone wall was erected in 1893 and 1897 on the southwest and south boundary of the cemetery after the final expansion to the south.

Chain-link fence – The chain-link fence is located along the access ramp from Memorial Avenue onto the southbound lanes of Jefferson Davis Highway. There are also chain-link fences behind the large hedges along the north and south sides of Memorial Avenue. There is another chain-link fence to the north and east of the Welcome Center parking garage.

Red Spring (#22 on sketch map, Photo 11) - This water feature consists of a Seneca sandstone retaining wall that surrounds a vault-like structure set into the eastern side of a slope. A rectangular opening with a segmental arch lintel and keystone pierces the center of the wall and provides access to the vault. A metal screen encloses the opening, and the floor of the vault is lined with stones. A circular spout below the opening formerly carried water out of the spring and into a small pool below. Brick paving surrounds the small pool, and stone benches are built into the retaining wall. The spring is still active and water continues to fill the small pool. Maps from 1897 and 1904 indicate a spring in this location and suggest that the structure was built in the 1880s or the 1890s (Humphrey 1897; Leavitt 1904).

Niche Wall (#25 on sketch map, Photo 28) - The Niche Wall, constructed in 2008, extends along the eastern cemetery boundary and is accessed by two walkways of tumbled pavers. The walkways lead to the wall area, which features some formal landscaping beds and a built-in planter along the front of the wall. The height of the wall is stepped as it extends to the north and features tall bluestone piers with marble niche panels between them. A wide flagstone walk extends along the front (west) of the wall. The flat area west of the wall is open lawn planted with some trees.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 16

McClellan Gate (#26 on sketch map, Photo 24) - The McClellan Gate and Wall Section stand at the intersection of McClellan Drive and Eisenhower Drive and faces east-west. The red sandstone gate is 30 feet tall, with a rounded archway. Both the east and west faces have Doric columns on either side of the arch that support an entablature inscribed with the phrases (east) "On fame's eternal camping ground / their silent tents are spread, / And glory guards with solemn round, / the bivouac of the dead" and (west) "Rest on embalmed and sainted dead, / dear as the blood ye gave, / no impious footsteps here shall tread / on the herbage of your grave." The word *McClellan* is inscribed above the entablature on the east face.

The McClellan Gate was constructed during the 1870s as a tribute to Civil War General George B. McClellan, whose wartime headquarters was located in Arlington House. The plan for the gate was a standardized plan used on at least four other military cemeteries. The McClellan Gate was built on the eastern boundary of the cemetery at the end of the former carriage drive leading up to Arlington House, now McClellan Drive. This gate served as the formal primary entrance to the cemetery and was flanked by a red sandstone wall. After the closure and subsequent reconfiguration of Arlington Ridge Road in 1966 into Eisenhower Drive, the gate is no longer connected to the exterior boundary wall of the cemetery but it remains as a symbolic entrance to what was historically the original portion of the cemetery.

Custis Walk (#27 on sketch map, Photo 3) - Between 1864 and 1869, gravel walkways were established within the cemetery for access to individual graves. By 1893, a formal walk extended from the Washington, Alexandria, and Mount Vernon Railway station, up the hill to Arlington House. The walk, called the "Custis Walk," was constructed of granolithic, a concrete product made of concrete and crushed granite. A total of 194 steps along the walk aided visitors as they walked to and from Arlington House. The largest span consisted of 121 steps and was located nearest to the Arlington House. Benches lined the walk and provided seating for those making the climb (Hanna 2001a:125; Quartermaster General 1897). Although the Custis Walk follows its original configuration, the sidewalk and stairs have been rebuilt and repaved in the last 20 years. Several concrete benches along the walk date from the first half of the twentieth century and are an important feature in the ANC Historic District. The tops of the benches are curved with molded seats, and on the fronts of the benches are the letters U.S. Custis Walk. After the removal of the Sheridan Gate and the original Ord & Weitzel Gate in 1971, an asphalt extension of the Custis Walk was built to connect the end of the Custis Walk with the new Ord & Weitzel Gate that faced north.

Crook Walk (#28 on sketch map, Photo 10) - By 1929 the Crook Walk connected the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns to the Memorial Amphitheater, which was dedicated in 1920 (Quartermaster General 1929). The walk runs directly west from the tomb, across Sheridan Drive and McClellan Drive, and ends at Wilson Drive. The walk is named for General George Crook, who commanded the Army of West Virginia during the Civil War. After being buried in Oakland, Maryland, in 1890, he was moved, together with his wife, to Section 2 of ANC in 1898. The walk is located near Crook's gravesite.

Arlington National Cemetery (Objects)

Memorials, memorial graves, and headstones at ANC represent the central burial and commemorative purpose of the cemetery and characterize those whose graves they mark and distinct periods of the cemetery's history.

Memorials:

Built to memorialize or honor an event, there are two types of memorials: 1) Large-scale stand-alone objects such as the Confederate Memorial and the Nurses Memorial (discussed below) or 2) Memorial trees which are gifts to memorialize an event or group consisting of a plaque and a living tree (which are discussed as a group in the site description). During the latter half of the twentieth century, the monuments and memorials constructed followed the pattern of simplicity. Many of the monuments, such as the *Challenger* and *Columbia* shuttle memorials, the later Chaplain's memorials, and others, are granite, marble, or limestone slabs with cast bronze plaques. In the late twentieth century, memorials and graves for victims of the Pan Am Flight 103 terrorist attack and the shuttle memorials provided commemoration of incidents that were not directly military-related. The memorials at ANC have

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 7 Page 17

retained a high level of integrity. In many cases, the landscaping surrounding the memorials has changed with differing design intents throughout the cemetery's history, but it has not diminished the commemorative association each memorial has with the event it commemorates. The memorials continue to convey the monument-building tendencies of the era in which they were built, from the large memorials of the early twentieth century to the more modest, understated monuments that typify mid to late twentieth-century memorials.

Memorial Graves:

A grave that is designed as a memorial with a designed landscape or open space associated with it. Memorial graves may contain multiple associated features such as walks, paths, benches, trees, and flowerbeds. Prominent memorial graves include that of President William H. Taft, the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns, the Tomb of the Unknowns, and the President John F. Kennedy Gravesite.

Headstones and Markers (Photos 22, 23, and 25):

The earliest period of the cemetery's history is represented by remaining original marble headstones and large private Victorian-era monuments and memorials. The later aesthetic ideals are represented by more subdued monuments that were determined by cemetery regulations and memorials subject to the Commission of Fine Arts review, and the iconic rows of simple white government-issued headstones, which embody ideas of quiet respect. There are three primary types of headstones: 1) Victorian-era markers are elaborate designed headstones which can include sculpture, crypts, cannons, obelisks, and a myriad amount of other funerary furniture; 2) white, government issue headstones which began in 1873 and include the square pylon, the typical marble headstone, and a flat headstone; and 3) government issue group headstones that represent multiple deaths for one event such as a plane crash. In addition, there are a number of other private grave markers in various styles, including contemporary designs.

As the primary purpose of ANC is the burial and commemoration of military service members, grave identification features are the most significant features of the site. All headstones, markers, monuments, and memorials are contributing to the ANC Historic District as one of the most significant parts of the nation's foremost military ceremonial and burial collection. Memorials at ANC may also be significant for the Meigs picturesque design; some memorials may be significant for both.

Even before the Arlington estate became a national cemetery, the Custis family used portions of the grounds for burials. George Washington Parke Custis and his wife, Mary Lee Fitzhugh Custis, are buried at ANC. Their graves were placed together in a small plot southwest of the house in what would become Section 13 of the cemetery. The George Washington Parke Custis grave is marked by an obelisk, set atop a plinth, with a shield on which his name, birth, and death dates are inscribed. The marker for Mary Custis is smaller, a capped column adorned with an upside-down wreath. Mary Randolph, a friend of the family, was buried to the northeast of the Arlington House in 1828 and her tomb is surrounded by a brick wall. The Custis family plot and Mary Randolph's tomb are both contributing to Arlington House.

Section 27 contains many of the oldest graves in the cemetery, dating to the Civil War. More than 3,800 emancipated African Americans from the Freedmen's Village are buried in Section 27, indicated by their white marble tablet headstones marked "Citizen" or "Civilian." A memorial tree dedicated in 1992 to the U.S. Colored Troops and residents of the Freedman's Village is located near the Ord & Weitzel Gate in Section 27. Unknown dead from the Civil War are also buried in Section 27, many of whom are located in the area adjacent to the northern boundary wall. The slope east of Lodge #2 contains many white marble headstones inscribed with shields indicating Civil War veterans. Many large trees shade the hill and the uniform rows of graves that stand east of Lodge #2. Section 27 has been completely developed with ANC-related interments, and is a part of the picturesque landscape significant in the western part of ANC.

By November 1864, nearly 4,000 burials had taken place, the graves sodded and marked with a wooden headboard painted white. Inscribed in black letters were the burial record number, name of the soldier, his company, and regiment, and date of death. By 1873, the deteriorating wooden headboards in ANC and other national cemeteries

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 18

focused attention on the question of permanent grave markers. On March 3, 1873, Congress appropriated \$1,000,000 for the erection of permanent headstones at all national cemeteries. Construction of the new headstones at ANC was completed by September 1876, with 7,060 slabs and 1,928 blocks (U.S. Congress, Senate 1876:291). Presumably, the remainder of the graves already had permanent grave markers that were put in place by family or friends of the deceased.

The government-issued headstones were of two kinds. For known soldiers, the white marble slab was 4 inches thick, 10 inches wide and 3 feet long, with 12 inches above the ground when set. The polished stone was to have a slightly curved top and be inscribed with the number of the grave, rank, and name of the soldier, and state from which he came. Unknown soldiers received a block 6 inches square and 2.5 feet high. The flat top of the slab had the number of the grave, the block set into the ground so that the top was just even with the grave (U.S. Congress, House 1873:200). Headstones marking the graves of members of the United States Colored Troops were designated with "U.S.C.T." and the headstones marking the existing Confederate graves are intentionally distinctive, with peaked tops that allow them to be easily differentiated.

In 1903, the standard size of headstones was modified from that established in 1873. The width of the stone was increased to 12 inches, and the above ground height was changed to 24 inches. Additionally, a sunken shield was added to the design. Unknown dead who had previously received 6-inch-square blocks received the standard headstone inscribed with the word *Unknown* (Keyes Lethbridge & Condon 1967:9).

From its nascent years as a cemetery through the 1910s, many large monuments erected at ANC were commissioned by private citizens as grave markers or by organizations of widows and soldiers as memorials. Graves of many prominent Civil War heroes were located near Arlington House, the slope to the east of the house being the most honored location for the interment of "highly esteemed" Union officers. Although large grave markers were seen as the most beautiful and sacred part of the grounds, the practice had been discontinued by the late 1890s. Those officers who died after that time were buried in the officers' section, east of the flower garden (Section 2) (Hanna 2001a:122-23). Other sections with large monuments include Section 1 west of Arlington House and Section 3 south of Memorial Amphitheater. The monuments in these sections vary greatly, including mausoleums, sarcophagi, sculpture, obelisks, and a cannon in Section 1. The erection of private markers and monument continues in those areas that were opened prior to 1947.

One of the major forces in limiting the number of large monuments to the dead at ANC was the McMillan Commission of 1901. Their report called for design review of all monuments in the cemetery, which was brought to pass with the creation of the Commission of Fine Arts, established on May 17, 1910. The McMillan Commission findings on the cemetery were used to guide the policies the Commission of Fine Arts enacted in shaping the whole of ANC in the twentieth century. Although the Commission's recommendation to prohibit burials on the east slope was followed, an exception was made in 1911 for Pierre Charles L'Enfant, as his remains were reinterred on the eastern slope, overlooking the city he designed.

Between 1916 and 1918, new regulations were put in place in ANC to limit the size of monuments, and designs had to be approved by the Commission of Fine Arts. Regulation of headstones became particularly important with the influx of burials following World War I. The Commission of Fine Arts called for uniformity of design and size and regular arrangement of headstones, citing the Civil War sections, in which small stones dominated, as the quietest, restful, and most holy portion of ANC (CFA Annual Report 1926:61-62). During this period, religious emblems were adopted for headstones, though they were limited to the Latin cross for Christians and the Star of David for those of the Jewish faith. In 1922, a new design for headstones was approved, known as the "General" type. The standard was 13 inches wide by 24 inches high (above ground) and 4 inches thick of white marble. This headstone was used for all burials except Civil and Spanish-American War burials or Confederate graves (Keyes Lethbridge & Condon 1967:10).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 19

Following World War II the cemetery again adapted to meet the influx of burials. In 1947, the policy of allowing private headstones was altered. All cemetery sections opened since that time use only the simple white government-issued headstones. Those wishing to provide a private monument were limited to the section in which other monuments already existed. The standard size for regulation headstones was 13 inches wide, 4 inches thick, and 42 inches tall, of which 24 inches remain above ground (Peters 2008:316). Changes in design included specifications for group burial markers used for multiple burials in two plots. Before 1947, enlisted men and officers had been buried in separate sections, but after that year, no differentiation was made between the two. Similarly, sections of ANC had been designated for specific groups who fought in military engagements, from the Civil War to World War I, but the practice was discontinued under the new regulations (Keyes Lethbridge & Condon 1967:6). Following the desegregation of the Armed Forces in 1948, burials by race were also eliminated. In 1951, the use of the Buddhist emblem on graves was approved, and since that time, other emblems for a variety of religions have been approved and are inscribed on the headstones of soldiers buried at ANC.

The headstones at ANC, marking the central burial and commemorative purpose of the cemetery, are essential to the overall integrity of the site. The headstones represent not only those whose graves they mark but the history of the cemetery itself, embodying in the various iterations of headstones during the evolution of a Union Army cemetery into a truly national cemetery. As a whole, the headstones have retained their integrity. By keeping sections intact, allowing only white marble stones in those sections created after 1947, but a mixture of headstones and private monuments in those older sections, the physical evidence of the history of ANC's burial policies is preserved.

MEMORIAL GRAVES:

Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns (#35 on sketch map, Figure 5, Photo 7) - The work of recovering the remains of the dead from battlefields and interring them at the newly formed national cemeteries continued several years after the Civil War fighting ended in 1865. By the time they were recovered, many of the individuals found could not be identified, but nonetheless, efforts were made to give every soldier a proper burial. The 1868 Quartermaster General's report to the Secretary of War stated that they worked to ensure "that there may not be a single body of a deceased soldier that does not receive the grateful care and protection of the government for which he sacrificed his life" (U.S. Congress, Senate 1868:905).

At ANC the "scattered bones and disorganized remains" of 2,111 unknown Civil War soldiers found on the battlefields of Bull Run and Manassas were ordered to be placed in a vault near Arlington House in 1866 (Section 26) (U.S. Congress, House 1866:308). The monument was sealed in September 1866. The west side of the monument was inscribed with the following text: "Beneath this stone repose the bones of the two thousand one hundred and eleven unknown soldiers gathered after the war from the field of Bull Run and the route to the Rappahannock. Their remains could not be identified, but their names and deaths are recorded in the archives of their country, and its grateful citizens honor them as of their noble army of martyrs may they rest in peace! September A.D. 1866." Atop the monument were four Rodman guns at each corner and a pyramid of round shot at the center. A gravel path encircled the base of the tomb, with another circular walk constructed 45 feet from the center of the monument. The two were connected by a perpendicular path running east to west. The space between the two paths was sodded and a few plant beds were created (Hanna 2001a:97).

By the turn of the twentieth century, the tomb had been modified according to contemporary aesthetic sensibilities. The flower gardens around Arlington House were redesigned and formalized in 1885 by landscape gardener David H. Rhodes; it may have been at that time that the tomb changed. The Rodman guns and round shot were removed and in their place were a decorative frieze and more elaborate cap. Around the edges of the new cap were carved stars and each of the four corners was decorated with Greco-Roman architectural motifs. The tomb was raised higher off the ground on a base of irregularly sized rough-cut stone. The original gravel paths were replaced with concrete walks: one rectangular walk was added immediately around the tomb and the larger circular walk remained in place. A circa 1900 photograph shows bollards at the corner of the grassy area on which the tomb sat. Pyramids of round shot marked the intersection of the inner walk and the path running

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 7 Page 20

perpendicular to it east-west. By the early twentieth century, there were no longer flowers or ornamental plantings around the tomb.

By the 1960s, the walks had been replaced with flagstone. The configuration of the inner walk was altered to accommodate a large tree growing to the south of the tomb; the northern portion remained square, the southern half-curved around to include the tree. A photograph from the period shows a climbing plant growing around and up the sides of the monument. The tomb itself has not been altered since the early twentieth century. The configuration of the walks has been changed back to a layout similar to what it was in the early twentieth century, although with pea gravel rather than concrete. The bollards and pyramids of shot were removed and the bed surrounding the tomb, which is larger than the original bed, is planted with flowers. A hedge encloses the area, screening views of the flower garden and Arlington House. There is also a view from this tomb across to the Old Amphitheater. Important landscape features are the circular path, planting beds and shrubs, views to Old Amphitheater and the garden on the south side of Arlington House.

Sir John Dill Monument (#37 on sketch map) - Sir John Dill is the highest-ranking foreign military officer buried at ANC. He died while stationed in Washington in 1944, where he was assigned as chief of the British Joint Mission to the United States as senior British representative on the Combined Chiefs of Staff. Sir John Dill worked to secure cooperation between American and British Armed Forces, a contribution that was honored when he was knighted by King George VI in 1942. Before his assignment in the United States, Sir John Dill served in the First Battalion Leinster Regiment in South Africa, France during World War I, India, and Palestine in 1936 and 1937. He was promoted to field marshal in 1941 and named chief of Imperial General Staff (Peters 2008:63-64).

Constructed in 1944, Sir John Dill's grave is in Section 32 of ANC, one of only two equestrian statues in ANC. The inscription on the plinth below the statue reads: "Field Marshal Sir John Dill GGB CMG DSM LLD 1881-1944." Flanking the stairs leading up the knoll to the equestrian statue are two stone bollards with copper plaques. On one plaque is the text of the joint resolution recognizing the outstanding service rendered to the United States by Sir John and the other is the citation for the Distinguished Service Medal he was awarded posthumously. The sculptor was Herbert Haseltine (1877-1962). The gravesite is also attributed to Lawrence G. White and Willis Bosworth, architects. Important landscape features are the walkway, paving, steps, cannon-bollards, memorial and statue, planting beds and trees, and open space.

Kennedy Gravesites (#40 on sketch map, Photos 5 and 6) - One day after John F. Kennedy's assassination, a small wooden stake was driven into the ground at ANC to mark the spot of his grave. The gravesite, located on the eastern slope in front of Arlington House, was placed on an axis with Arlington House, Memorial Avenue, and Arlington Memorial Bridge leading to the Lincoln Memorial (*Washington Post* 1963a:A4). Two days later, on November 25, 1963, President Kennedy was buried at ANC. During the burial services, the Eternal Flame was lit by Jacqueline Kennedy and blessed by the chaplain. At the time of the burial, the flame was compared to the Eternal Light under the Arc de Triomphe in Paris, which the Kennedys had visited in 1961 and may have been the inspiration for the flame at ANC (*Washington Post* 1963b:A2). Two previously deceased Kennedy children, Patrick Bouvier Kennedy and an unnamed baby girl, were reinterred on either side of Kennedy on December 4, 1963.

The original grave site was small and surrounded by a white picket fence, but the crowds of people that flocked to the site caused cemetery officials and the Kennedy family to decide that a more permanent site should be constructed (Hanna 2001a:163). In the days after the burial, visitors waited in line for hours to pay their respects at the grave. The *Washington Post* (1963c:B5) reported lines two hours long on foot, with cars backed up as far as the Lincoln Memorial. By June 1964 an estimated three million people had come to ANC to visit the grave (Lotito 1964:B2). The cemetery's annual visitation increased from two million people in 1962 to more than seven million in the year following Kennedy's death (ANC Master Plan 1998:8).

John Carl Warnecke, who was chosen by the family and frequently consulted with them throughout the planning

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 21

process, publicly unveiled plans for the gravesite only six days prior to the anniversary of Kennedy's death. The Eternal Flame was to feature prominently in the design. Warnecke studied everything from the tomb of Mausolus, King of Caria, to the tomb of General Grant, and presidential graves from George Washington to Franklin D. Roosevelt, but eventually he decided on a few simple elements. "This particular hillside," Warnecke stated, "this flame, this man and this point in history must be synthesized in one statement that has distinctive character of its own. We must avoid adding elements that in later decades might become superficial and detract from the deeds of the man" (Von Eckardt 1964:G9).

True to those words, the final gravesite was very simple: a grass plot marked by a slate stone incised with his name, birth and death dates, and the cross. Original plans called for a low marble wall, inscribed with the presidential seal, that would shield the Eternal Flame, but it was eventually taken out of the plan. The grass plot was replaced by rough fieldstone laid so that grass and flowers could grow in the cracks. On the lack of any large monument, Wolf Von Eckardt, *Washington Post* art and architecture critic, concluded, "There was no need for overt monumentality since the location of the grave is in itself monumental. The gravesite lies along the great axis from the Capitol to the Lincoln Memorial and across Arlington Memorial Bridge, affording a majestic view of the capital city" (Von Eckardt 1964:G9).

The grave is approached from Sheridan Drive by a circular granite walkway 210 feet in diameter, allowing a constant flow of visitors. The center of the walkway contains a grassy lawn and formerly held a then-150-year-old White Oak (lost during Hurricane Irene in August 2011). Walks were to descend the eastern slope linking Arlington House with the south side of the gravesite, but a viewing terrace near the house was constructed instead. Directly east of the grave is an elliptical terrace built of Vermont marble that serves as a lookout toward the National Mall. The low wall of the overlook is inscribed with quotes from President Kennedy's inaugural address: "And so my fellow Americans, ask not what your country can do for you, ask what you can do for your country," "Let every nation know whether it wishes us well or ill, that we shall pay any price, bear any burden, meet any hardship, support any friend, oppose any foe to assure the survival and success of liberty," "The energy, the faith, the devotion which we bring to this endeavor will light our country and all who serve it—and the glow from that fire can truly light the world," and "With a good conscience our only sure reward, with history the final judge of our deeds, let us go forth...."

The area around the gravesite was landscaped by Rachel Lambert Mellon, a friend of the Kennedy family who had worked on other landscape projects for the Kennedys, including the redesign of the White House Rose Garden. She planted the stone approaches with flowering trees such as magnolia, cherry, and hawthorn (Von Eckardt 1967:A1, A12). Other trees around the gravesite included native species of yellow wood, American Holly, and willow oaks (Hanna 2001a:163).

Kennedy and his two children were moved to the permanent gravesite on March 14, 1967, in a private ceremony attended only by Mrs. Kennedy, Robert and Edward Kennedy, and President Lyndon Johnson. Construction was completed on July 20, 1967. Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis was buried next to the president soon after her death on May 19, 1994. Today the grave is the most visited site in ANC.

After Robert Kennedy's death on June 6, 1968, he was buried near his brother in a grave marked by a simple white cross and white foot marker. A granite sidewalk now connects it to the JFK grave to the north, and a granite plaza was constructed in front of the simple white cross. The plaza is semicircular, with a rectangular pool at its east end. Important landscape features are paths, berms, railings, and the fountain.

In 2009, John and Robert's brother, Edward Moore Kennedy was buried to the south of Robert Kennedy's grave; his simple grave marker is identical to that of his brother Robert. Important landscape features are the cross, flat headstone, open space, and location adjacent to his brothers.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 22

Pentagon Group Burial Marker (#45 on sketch map) - The Pentagon Group Burial Marker is located in Section 64 of the cemetery, within sight of the Pentagon, and lists the names of the 59 people on board Flight 77 and the 125 military and civilian employees at the Pentagon who perished in the September 11, 2001, terrorist attack on the Pentagon. The memorial is five-sided and stands 4 feet 5 inches tall. It marks the grave that holds remains of victims that could not be identified, as well as a memorial for the five victims who were known but whose remains could not be identified. Of the 64 victims buried in ANC, 50 are in the immediate area of the memorial. The September 11th Memorial was dedicated on September 12, 2002 by Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld, in memory of the victims of the terrorist attack on the Pentagon. It also has important landscape features including a small planting bed immediately surrounding the marker and the nearby series of graves of Pentagon victims.

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Lincoln (#42 on sketch map, Photo 4) – The sarcophagus for Robert Todd Lincoln, the son of Abraham Lincoln (and Secretary of War from 1881 to 1885) and his wife Mary was constructed in 1929 in section 31 in a grove of trees to the south of Custis Walk. It has important landscape features including a walkway, planting beds, benches, and brick pavers surrounding the sarcophagus.

William H. Taft (#52 on sketch map) - Taft had an illustrious law career as an Ohio Supreme Court judge, solicitor general of the United States during the presidency of Benjamin Harrison, U.S. Circuit Court Judge, and Dean of the Law Department of the University of Cincinnati. In 1900, Taft was appointed president of the Philippine Commission, the first civilian governor of the Philippines. During Theodore Roosevelt's presidency, he was appointed as Secretary of War and when Roosevelt decided not to run for re-election, he chose Taft to be his successor as candidate for the Republican Party. President Taft served one term but was not re-elected and resumed his law career by joining the faculty of Yale Law School. In 1921, he was appointed Chief Justice of the United States and it was under Taft's guidance that the current Supreme Court building was constructed. Taft retired from the high court on February 3, 1930, just five weeks before his death. His burial marked the first time a United States president or Supreme Court justice was buried at ANC. When his wife died in 1943, she was buried beside him, the first former first lady interred at the cemetery (Peters 2008:204-6).

The 1930 grave is marked by a Stoney Creek granite monument 14.5 feet high (Section 30). The monument was commissioned by Taft's widow, Helen Herron Taft, and sculpted by James Earl Frazer in the Greek Stele form. On the top of the monument is carved an ornamental device in the acrotera motif. Important landscape features are the steps, pathway, planting beds, background trees, memorial, and benches.

Tomb of the Unknowns (#53 on sketch map, Photos 14 and 15) - The Tomb of the Unknowns is one of the best-known memorials in ANC, or even in the United States. Since the burial of the Unknown World War I soldier in 1921, visitors from across the country and around the world have come to ANC to honor the soldier "known but to God" who has come to represent the countless dead who gave their lives for their country.

Plans for the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier in the United States were spurred by similar burials in Europe that honored the unknown war dead, the first being interred under the Arc de Triomphe in Paris and another in Westminster Abbey in London. On the last day of his presidency, March 4, 1921, President Woodrow Wilson signed the bill allowing the burial of an unknown soldier at ANC. An elaborate process for ensuring the anonymity of the soldier was put into place. On October 24, 1921, Sergeant Edward F. Younger chose from four caskets containing the remains of a soldier that had been interred at each of the four American cemeteries in France. As the chosen Unknown Soldier made the long trip from Châlons-sur-Marne to ANC, he was met along the way by crowds gathered to honor him (Gurney 1965:41). Once the Unknown Soldier arrived in Washington, he lay in state for two days in the Capitol Rotunda. Writing about the throngs who waited hours to pay their respects at the Capitol, a *Washington Post* reporter described the emotional climate of the days leading up to the burial: "The inspiring symbolism of the nameless warrior from the battlefields of the world war has touched the heartstrings of America and all her people are swaying to the ennobling rhythm of the profoundest feeling known to men. Never before in the history of this country has there been so great a torrent of devotion to an ideal..." (Brown 1921:1).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 23

On Armistice Day 1921, a procession carried the Unknown Soldier from the Capitol to ANC. President Warren G. Harding led the services held in Memorial Amphitheater, placing the Congressional Medal of Honor and the Distinguished Service Cross on the casket. In his remarks, President Harding spoke of the symbolism of the Unknown Soldier's grave in ANC and the significance of the tomb's placement along Arlington Ridge, overlooking the Nation's capital. "Sleeping in these hallowed grounds are thousands of Americans who have given their blood for the baptism of freedom and its maintenance, armed exponents of the Nation's conscience. It is better and nobler for their deeds. Buried here is rather more than a sign of the Government's favor, it is a suggestion of a tomb in the heart of the nation, sorrowing for its noble dead. Today's ceremonies proclaim that the hero unknown is not unhonored. We gather him to the nation's breast, within the shadow of the Capitol, of the towering shaft that honors Washington, the great father, and of the exquisite monument to Lincoln, the martyred savior. Here the inspirations of yesterday and the conscience of today forever unite to make the Republic worthy of his death for flag and country. Ours are lofty resolutions today, as with tribute to the dead we consecrate ourselves to a better order for the living. With all my heart, I wish we might say to the defenders who survive, to mothers who sorrow, to widows and children who mourn, that no such sacrifice shall be asked again" [*New York Times* 1921:2].

The emotional response to the Unknown Soldier was immediate, especially for those whose loved ones had never returned from Europe. Mrs. R. Emmet Digney, president of the National American War Mothers, attended the ceremonies at Memorial Amphitheater on November 11. She recounted, "As I stood in the amphitheater yesterday the thought came to me that in the coffin bearing the mortal remains of one American soldier the hearts of every mother who lost her boy were carried to the final resting place. One of the members of our organization who lives in California made a special trip to this city for the rites and as the coffin was being lowered to its place said that she made herself believe that the body was that of her son who fell in battle and was buried in an unmarked grave" [*Washington Post* 1921:4].

The Unknown Soldier is buried on the terrace just east of Memorial Amphitheater. The subterranean vault into which the casket was placed was lined at the bottom with two inches of soil from the battlefields of France. The marble tomb was simple, covered with an unadorned white plinth and base, on top of which was placed a rectangular capstone with curved sides. It was not until 1926 that Congress authorized the completion of the monument, and 1928 when the national design competition that would determine the design of the memorial took place. From those who submitted designs, five semi-finalists were chosen to complete models of their designs. The model and design for the memorial by Thomas Hudson Jones, New York sculptor who won *Prix de Rome* honors in 1919 and 1922, and approaches by Lorimer Rich, an architect from New York, were selected. The tomb, which was placed in 1931, is a simple sarcophagus of white marble quarried in Colorado (the same marble used for the Lincoln Memorial) weighing 50 tons. The new sarcophagus, 11 feet high and 9 feet wide, was more prominent on the terrace than the base. On the north and south faces and at the corners are Doric pilasters in low relief with wreaths between them. The west face is inscribed with the words, "Here rests in honored glory an American soldier known but to God." The eastern face was described by sculptor Thomas Hudson Jones, "The panel on the front facing Washington and the Potomac will have carved upon the marble a composition of three figures commemorative of the spirit of the Allies in the war. In the center of the panel stands Victory; on one side a male figure symbolizes Valor; and on the other side stands Peace to reward the devotion and sacrifice that went with Courage to make the cause of righteousness triumphant" [Hollander 1931:MF3].

The Tomb of the Unknown Soldier was first guarded in 1926 but on a part-time basis. There has been a constant guard, day and night, since 1937. In 1948, the guardianship of the Tomb was assumed by the Third United Infantry, known as the Old Guard. The sentinel crosses the walkway in 21 steps, turns to face the tomb for 21 seconds, turns again, and pauses for 21 seconds, after which he crosses the walkway again. Visitation at the tomb has been perpetual since the burial in 1921. A 1931 *Washington Post* story reported that there were more than 75,000 persons visiting the tomb each month, while some months there were over 100,000 (Hollander 1931:MF3).

The Tombs of the Unknown World War II and Korean War soldiers were authorized by President Dwight D.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 24

Eisenhower on August 3, 1956. Procedures similar to the selection of the World War I soldier were used for both; the Korean soldier was selected by Army Master Sergeant Ned Lyle and the World War II soldier selected by Hospitalman First Class William R. Carette. As with the World War I soldier, they lay in state for 48 hours in the Capitol Rotunda before being taken to ANC on Memorial Day 1958. The ceremonies that day were brief, with President Eisenhower saying only the following, "On behalf of a grateful people, I now present Medals of Honor to these two unknowns who gave their lives for the United States of America" (Peters 2008:278).

On April 13, 1984, Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger announced that an unknown soldier from the Vietnam War would be interred near the other Unknowns on Memorial Day of that year. The soldier was selected at the National Cemetery in Hawaii on May 17, 1984, before being taken to the Capitol Rotunda to lie in state. He was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor by President Ronald Reagan before being placed between the World War II and Korean War Unknowns. The Vietnam War Unknown was exhumed on May 14, 1998, for identification and was found to be First Lt. Michael J. Blassie, U.S. Air Force. He was reinterred in Jefferson Barracks National Cemetery near St. Louis, Missouri. The crypt at the Tomb of the Unknowns is now empty, a marble tablet stating "Honoring and Keeping faith with America's Missing Servicemen, 1958-1975."

Cracks in the memorial were reported almost immediately after it was completed—the first, recorded in 1933, were located along the base above the base/plinth joint. These cracks were thought to be caused by improper mortar hardness, and the bad joint was removed and presumably replaced. The first horizontal cracks on the memorial were first documented in 1963, though they likely developed before that date. By 1989, the size of the two horizontal cracks had increased, despite attempted repairs in 1975 that involved mechanically widening the cracks to allow pointing with grout. In 1989, the old grout had failed, at which point it was removed and replaced with new grout. The repair did not prevent the growth of the cracks, which measured 48 feet in combined length in 2008. The memorial was repaired again in the spring of 2010. In October 2010, it was discovered that the grout used to repair the cosmetic cracks in the memorial was flaking, powdering, and falling out, and another restoration was carried out in 2011.

Important landscape features are the World War I Tomb, WWII Tomb, Korean and Vietnam Tombs, paving, view to Washington, D.C. framed by vegetation and landscape, and the Memorial Amphitheater. The Tomb of the Unknowns is a contributing object to the ANC Historic District for being an important part of the nation's foremost military ceremonial and burial collection, and for its design by Thomas Hudson Jones and Lorimer Rich.

MEMORIALS:

Argonne Cross (#31 on sketch map) - Between April 1920 and July 1921, the remains of many United States servicemen buried in Europe during World War I were disinterred. The remains were either reinterred in select European cemeteries or returned to the United States. At ANC, approximately 2,100 of these servicemen were reinterred in Section 18. The Argonne Unit American Women's Legion erected a cross in 1922 in their memory and honor (ANC 2010). The Argonne Cross is located in the northwest corner of Section 18 on the western boundary of the cemetery. The marble cross is approximately 13 feet in height and faces east. In the center of the cross, at the juncture of the arm and the stem, is a carved low-relief eagle and wreath. To the north, west, and south of the cross is a grove of 19 pine trees, which are symbolic of the Argonne Forest in France where many of the soldiers died in World War I. The inscription on the east side of the base of the cross reads "In memory of our men in France 1917 1918." The west inscription reads "Erected Through The Efforts Of The Argonne Unit American Women's Legion." Important landscape features are a semi-circle of evergreen trees, and open space.

Canadian Cross (#33 on sketch map) - The Canadian Cross of Sacrifice stands east of Section 24 at the northwest intersection of Memorial Drive and Wilson Drive. The monument is northwest of the Memorial Amphitheater. The monument consists of a 24-foot granite cross, adorned with a bronze sword on the east side. The base of the cross is inscribed to honor American soldiers who fought in the Canadian army during World War I, World War II, and in Korea. In 1925, Canadian Prime Minister McKenzie King proposed a monument to commemorate the large number of United States citizens who enlisted in the Canadian Armed Forces and lost

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 25

their lives during World War I (since Canada joined the war effort before the United States, many Americans enlisted in Canada). President Calvin Coolidge approved the monument on June 12, 1925, and on Armistice Day 1927, the monument was dedicated. Canadian architect Sir Reginald Bloomfield designed the monument (Peters 2008:244-245).

Confederate Memorial (#36 on sketch map, Figure 9, Photo 19) - Although Confederate soldiers were buried at ANC from its inception as a cemetery, bitter feelings between the North and South and ANC's role as a primarily Union cemetery meant that there was not a monument to Confederate soldiers until the early twentieth century. Before that time families of Confederate soldiers were not always allowed to decorate the graves of their soldiers and, at times, were not allowed to enter the cemetery (Peters 2008:246). In June 1900, a section of the cemetery was authorized by Congress to be used for the burial of Confederate dead. During the next year and a half, soldiers who had been buried in national cemeteries in Alexandria and the Soldiers' Home in Washington, D.C. were moved to the Confederate section of ANC (Section 16). In total, 482 persons are buried in the section, 46 officers, 351 enlisted men, 58 wives, 15 Southern civilians, and 12 unknowns. The grave markers in this section are distinctive, with pointed tops that were meant to be easily distinguishable from the rounded tops of Union soldiers' headstones.

The graves are arranged in concentric circles around the Confederate Memorial, which was erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The organization's petition was granted on March 4, 1906, by Secretary of War William Howard Taft, who, as president, spoke at a reception for the organization upon the laying of the cornerstone for the monument on November 12, 1912. The completed monument was dedicated on June 4, 1914. Former Confederate soldier and internationally recognized sculptor Moses Ezekiel (1844-1917) was chosen to design the Confederate Memorial. Ezekiel was born in Virginia in 1844 and was attending the Virginia Military Institute (VMI) as its first Jewish cadet at the outbreak of the Civil War. Ezekiel fought at the Battle of New Market in 1864 and in the trenches outside Richmond near the war's close. After finishing his education at VMI in 1866, he moved to Berlin in 1868 to study at the Royal Academy of Art. Ezekiel moved to Rome after winning the Michel-Berx Prix de Rome from the Academy in 1874. Public commissions by Moses Ezekiel in the United States include "Religious Liberty" in Philadelphia, the Thomas Jefferson Monument in Louisville, Kentucky, the Jefferson Monument which stands before the University of Virginia Rotunda and the nearby statue of Homer, on the University's Lawn, and "Virginia Mourning her Dead" at VMI (Wrenshall 1910:12255-12264).

The monument stands 32 feet tall and is dominated by a larger-than-life statue of a woman representing the South. Crowned with olive leaves, her left hand extends a laurel wreath southward in acknowledgment of the sacrifice of those who died in the war. Her right hand holds a pruning hook resting on a plow stock, illustrating the biblical passage that is inscribed at her feet, "And they shall beat their swords into plow shares and their spears into pruning hooks" (found in Isaiah 2:4, Micah 4:3, and Joel 3:10). The South stands on a pedestal with four cinerary urns, one for each year of the war, and is supported by a frieze with 14 shields, one for each of the 13 Confederate states, and one for Maryland. The frieze directly underneath the plinth contains life-sized figures depicting mythical gods and Southern soldiers. At the front of the monument, the panoplied figure of Minerva, goddess of war and wisdom, tries to hold up the figure of a fallen woman (the South) who is resting on her shield, the Constitution. Behind the South, the Spirits of War trumpet in every direction, calling the sons and daughters of the South to aid their falling mother. On either side of the fallen woman are figures depicting the sons and daughters who came to her aid, representing each branch of the Confederate Service: Soldier, Sailor, Sapper, and Miner.

The base of the monument has inscriptions on its north and south faces. On the south face, below the Confederate seal, the inscription reads "To Our Dead Heroes By The United Daughters Of The Confederacy" followed by the Latin phrase *Victrix Causa Diis Placuit Sed Victa Cato* ("The Victorious Cause was Pleasing to the Gods, But the Lost Cause to Cato"). The north face reads "Not for fame or reward / Not for place or for rank / Not lured by ambition / Or goaded by necessity / But in simple / Obedience to duty / As they understood it / These men suffered all / Sacrificed all / Dared all—and died." Four Confederate soldiers are buried around the base of

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 26

the monument: Moses Ezekiel, Lt. Harry C. Marmaduke (Confederate Navy), Capt. John M. Hickey (Second Missouri Infantry), and Brig. Gen. Marcus J. Wright who commanded brigades at Shiloh and Chickamauga.

Although the monument and grave markers have not changed since its completion in 1914, the original pedestrian pathways leading to and encircling the monument were removed and replaced with lawn. A photograph dated circa 1910-1920 shows the monument without the walks, indicating that they may have been removed as early as the late 1910s. Four sections of shrubs form a circle just inside the innermost ring of grave markers. Trees flank either side of the shrubs on the south. The entrances to the north and south have bushes. The significance of the Confederate Memorial extends beyond the monument itself to the social climate in which it was built. The turn of the twentieth century marked a beginning of changing sentiments between the North and South with the authorization by Congress of a Confederate section within ANC. The reconciliation that began with this monument would be further strengthened through the Arlington Memorial Bridge that would physically and symbolically bridge the divide between Lee's Arlington estate and Lincoln's Washington.

Korean War Veterans Memorial (#41 on sketch map) - The Korean War Veterans Memorial is located in Section 48, near the Memorial Amphitheater. The gray marble bench is made with hewn stones for the arms of the bench. On the back of the bench the following is inscribed, "The Beginning of the End of War Lies in Remembrance' - Herman Wouk" followed by, "In sacred memory of those Americans who gave their lives during the Korean War, 1950-1953 / 54,246 Died 8,177 Missing in Action 389 Unaccounted for POWs / First International Tribute, July 27, 1987 Given by No Greater Love and the Korean War Veterans Association." The memorial was dedicated on July 27, 1987, on the 34th anniversary of the signing of the Korean War armistice.

Nurses Memorial (#43 on sketch map, Photo 17) - The Nurses Memorial was dedicated on November 8, 1938, in memory of nurses of the United States Armed Forces. The memorial statue takes the form of a nurse, facing east, with her head turned to look south over her right shoulder, toward the graves of the nurses in the section. The 8.5-foot-tall Tennessee marble sculpture stands on a pedestal; a row of American Holly, surrounding the knoll on which the sculpture is placed, screens the cemetery behind the memorial. Located on a grassy knoll in Section 21, called the "Nurses Section," the memorial contains contributing landscape features of the Holly trees and evergreen trees behind the memorial, the hill, and the graves of nurses surrounding the memorial. Fundraising for the memorial began in 1937 by Army and Navy nurses. Permission for the monument was granted on May 4, 1937, by Secretary of War Harry H. Wooding. Commissioned to create the sculpture was Frances Rich (1910-2007), who is best known for the memorial, but also for her religious statues of saints as well as busts and sculptures of notables such as Margaret Sanger, Diego Rivera, Virgil Thompson, and Katharine Hepburn (Bernstein 2007). Though the memorial was originally dedicated to Army and Navy nurses (the pediment was originally carved with the simple description "Army Navy Nurses"), it was rededicated on November 20, 1970, to extend the commemoration to all nurses who had served since 1938 and to include Air Force nurses. A 12x18-inch bronze plaque was added at that time, which reads, "This Monument was Erected in 1938 and Rededicated in 1971 to Commemorate Devoted Service to Country and Humanity by Army, Navy, and Air Force Nurses."

Pan Am Flight 103 Memorial (#44 on sketch map) - The Pan Am Flight 103 Memorial in Section 1 of the cemetery commemorates those killed when Pan Am Flight 103 exploded over the city of Lockerbie, Scotland, on December 21, 1988. The explosion killed 259 passengers from 22 countries and 11 people on the ground. It was dedicated on November 3, 1995, by President Bill Clinton. The memorial is constructed with 270 blocks of red Scottish sandstone in the shape of a traditional Scottish cairn or memorial. It is 12 feet high, standing on a marble base on which the names of the victims are engraved, along with the following, "On 21 December 1988, a terrorist bomb destroyed Pan American Airlines Flight 103 over Lockerbie, Scotland, killing all on board and 11 on the ground. The 270 Scottish stones that compose this memorial cairn commemorate those who lost their lives in this attack against America." There is also a bronze plaque on the side of the cairn that reads "In remembrance of the two hundred seventy people killed in the terrorist bombing of Pan American Airways Flight 103 over Lockerbie, Scotland 21 December 1988 Presented by the Lockerbie Air Disaster Trust to the United States of America."

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 27

Spanish American War Memorial (#50 on sketch map) - The memorial, dedicated on May 21, 1902, by President Theodore Roosevelt, stands in the center of the area in Section 22 where the 600 soldiers who died in Cuba, Puerto Rico, and the Philippines are buried. The monument consists of a Corinthian column of Barre granite standing nearly 50 feet tall. A sphere of Quincy granite and a bronze eagle surmount the column. At the base is a bronze plaque with an inscription honoring those who fought in the war, "To the soldiers and sailors of the United States who gave their lives for their country in the war of 1898-99 with Spain / This monument is dedicated in sorrow gratitude and pride by the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the name of all the women of the nation 1902." A second bronze plaque was added to the monument when it was rededicated in 1964. The Colonial Dames added this plaque to honor those who had fought since the Spanish-American War. It reads "To the glory of God and in grateful remembrance of the men and women of the Armed Forces who in this century gave their lives for our country that freedom might live / This tablet dedicated by the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America / October 11, 1964." Four guns are located southeast of the monument on concrete stands. The two inner guns were captured from the Spanish during the war; the two outer guns are American naval guns.

U.S. Coast Guard Monument (#54 on sketch map) - The United States Coast Guard monument sits atop a hill in the southwest section of the cemetery. It stands on the south side of Dewey Drive in a triangular-shaped plat created by the surrounding roads. The monument is a stone pyramid set atop a rock foundation. Above the Coast Guard motto *Semper Paratus* ("Always Ready"), is a bronze seagull with its wings uplifted. The seagull symbolizes the "tireless vigil that the U.S. Coast Guard maintains over the nation's maritime territory (ANC 2010). The memorial, dedicated on May 23, 1928, was built to commemorate the crews of the cutters *Seneca* and *Tampa* during World War I. The *Seneca* was lost on September 21, 1918, while attempting to salvage the British steamer *Wellington* in the Bay of Biscay. The *Tampa* was sunk by an enemy submarine five days later in the Bristol Channel. All officers and crew were lost on both ships. The names of the vessels and their crews are listed on the monument, as well as all Coast Guard personnel who lost their lives during World War I.

U.S.S. Maine Memorial (#55 on sketch map, Photo 16) - The sinking of the U.S.S. *Maine*, a key event in the tensions that led up to the Spanish-American War in 1898, is commemorated in Section 24. The U.S.S. *Maine* sank in Havana Harbor, Cuba, on February 15, 1898. Of her crew of 355 men, 252 immediately perished in the explosion and another 8 died later of their wounds. In the immediate aftermath, the dead were buried in Colon Cemetery in Havana and in the naval cemetery at Key West, Florida, while 66 remained aboard the U.S.S. *Maine*, which remained in Havana Harbor for the next 12 years with only the mast visible above the waters of the harbor. After the cessation of war with Spain, those crew members buried in Cuba were disinterred on December 28, 1899, and returned to the United States. They were the first members of the U.S. Armed Forces killed overseas and brought back for burial in ANC.

Eleven years later, on May 9, 1910, Congress authorized the raising of the U.S. S. *Maine* from Havana Harbor so that those aboard could be properly interred at ANC. The Secretary of War was authorized at that time to remove the U.S.S. *Maine*'s mast and place it at ANC as a memorial to those who died aboard the ship. The raising of the U.S.S. *Maine* took nearly two years, but in March 1912, the 66 bodies were recovered and returned to the United States. Only one of those individuals was identified and he was returned to his home for burial; the other 65 were buried at ANC next to their fellow crewmembers in Section 24, bringing the total number of graves to 229, 62 known, and 167 unidentified. Once the mast of the U.S.S. *Maine* was removed, the ship was towed out to sea and scuttled with full honors in water 600 fathoms deep (Peters 2008:289-91).

The monument was dedicated February 15, 1915, the 17th anniversary of the sinking, and was built by Norcross Brothers Company of Worcester, Massachusetts, at a cost of \$56,147.94 (based on a report of the quartermaster general for fiscal year 1915). Congress originally appropriated \$44,818. The base of the memorial has a diameter of 33 feet, 6 inches. The walls are 3 feet 6 inches thick and 7 feet 1 inch high inside the memorial. The base is constructed of granite, with marble interior walls and tile floor. Two bronze doors are used to secure the base. The inner door is solid, measuring 3 feet 3 inches wide and 7 feet high. Welded into the door is half of the U.S.S.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 28

Maine's bell, with the inscription, "U.S.S. MAINE, Navy Yard, New York, 1894." The outer door is a grille type, 3 feet 6 inches wide and 7 feet high. A semicircular piece of bronze with an anchor is attached to the top. A rectangular piece of bronze along the bottom has three anchors displayed. On each side of the doorway are two granite urns with a tripod, measuring 3 feet 5 inches tall and 2 feet wide at the top. They rest on a marble base 2 feet 6 inches square and 1 foot 5 inches thick. The base of the monument represents the turret of a battleship; through its center is the main mast from the U.S.S. Maine. Around the sides of the turret are inscribed the names of all who lost their lives in the disaster, and over the door is the inscription, "Erected In Memory of the Officers and Men of the U.S.S. Maine at Havana, Cuba, February Fifteenth MDCCCXCVIII". On the south side are two bronze cannons that were captured from the Spanish. The anchor is not from the U.S.S. Maine but is similar to it; it was brought to ANC from the Boston Navy Yard. A bronze plaque on the anchor reads, "U.S.S. Maine Blown Up February Fifteenth 1898 Here Lie the Remains of One Hundred and Sixty Three Men of the Maine's Crew Brought From Havana, Cuba Reinterred at ANC December Twenty Eight 1899". The anchor appears to predate the memorial and was installed at ANC by 1903. A photograph from that year shows the anchor in place, set on a raised concrete platform. The immediate area around the platform was gravel, with only a few trees around the periphery. When the U.S.S. Maine Memorial was designed, it included a decorative concrete guardrail around the portion of Sigsbee Drive closest to the anchor (Peters 2008:291-2). The terrace paved with bluestone flagging was constructed for the anchor in 1962.

During World War II, the burial vault inside the U.S.S. Maine Memorial was used temporarily to house the remains of leaders of countries who were allies of the United States who had died in the country while in exile. Dignitaries included the president of the Philippines, Manuel Quezon y Molina, who died in 1944; and Ignace Paderewski, exiled president of Poland, who died in the United States in 1941. President Roosevelt authorized the temporary interment of Paderewski until Poland was free. Paderewski's remains were interred in ANC until 1992, after Poland was no longer a communist country under Soviet influence (Peters 2008:291-292).

Currently, the outer edge of the walk that encircles the U.S.S. Maine Memorial is planted with flowers. Decorative plantings in the area also include evergreen shrubs and flowers along the outside edge of the cement fence and stairs leading from the monument toward the Memorial Amphitheater. Both deciduous and evergreen trees have grown tall enough that they partially obstruct views of the mast from certain directions. The primary view, that to and from the monument and graves of the crew of the U.S.S. Maine remain unobstructed. Important landscape features are the graves of the U.S.S. Maine casualties, Sigsbee Avenue, Mast of the U.S.S. Maine, base, anchor, cannon, sidewalk, wall, landscaping.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 29

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic District
List of Contributing and Non-Contributing Features**

SITE: (1 contributing)

1. Topography, natural features, vegetation, viewsheds, picturesque layout, and circulation

BUILDINGS: (22 ANC contributing/ 0 ANC non-contributing and 4 NPS contributing/ 2 NPS non-contributing)

2. Memorial Amphitheater
3. Arlington House [owned by NPS]*
 - a. Slave Quarters (contributing) [owned by NPS]
 - b. Bookstore (contributing) [owned by NPS]
 - c. Restrooms (non-contributing for Arlington House) [owned by NPS]
 - d. Building (non-contributing for Arlington House) [owned by NPS]
4. Arlington Hemicycle [owned by NPS]*
5. Lodge 1
6. Lodge 2
7. Administration Building
8. Receiving Vault
9. ANC Security Office
10. Old Administration Building [owned by NPS]*
11. Ranger Station [owned by NPS]*
12. Service Complex 1 (4 buildings)
13. Service Complex 2 (8 buildings)
14. Old Warehouse Complex (1 building)
15. Lodge 2 Garage
16. Welcome Center
 - a. Welcome Center Parking Garage

STRUCTURES: (10 ANC contributing/ 0 ANC non-contributing and 2 NPS contributing/ 0 NPS non-contributing)

17. Old Amphitheater
18. Columbarium Courts
19. Arlington Memorial Bridge [owned by NPS]*
20. Memorial Avenue [and its ancillary structures and objects] [owned by NPS]*
21. Boundary Walls and Gates
22. Red Spring
23. Gazebo (Lodge 1)
24. Tourmobile Shelter
25. Niche Wall
26. McClellan Gate
27. Custis Walk
28. Crook Walk

OBJECTS: Monuments/Memorials (30 contributing/ 0 non-contributing)

29. Headstones
30. 3rd Infantry Division Memorial
31. Argonne Cross
32. Battle of the Bulge Memorial
33. Canadian Cross Memorial
34. Chaplains Monument
35. Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns
36. Confederate Memorial

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

**Arlington National Cemetery Historic
District**

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 30

37. Sir John Dill Monument
38. Iran Rescue Mission Memorial
39. Philip Kearny Monument
40. Kennedy Gravesites
41. Korean War Veterans Memorial
42. Robert Todd Lincoln and his wife Mary
43. Nurses Memorial
44. Pan Am Flight 103 Memorial
45. Pentagon Group Burial Marker
46. Robert Perry
47. Rough Riders Memorial
48. Space Shuttle Challenger Memorial
49. Space Shuttle Columbia Memorial
50. Spanish-American War Memorial
51. Spanish-American War Nurses Memorial
52. President William H. Taft Memorial
53. Tomb of the Unknowns
54. U.S. Coast Guard Monument
55. U.S.S. Maine Memorial
56. U.S.S. Serpens Monument
57. Unknown Dead of 1812
58. John Wingate Weeks

-
3. The Arlington House nomination is from 1980.
 4. The Hemicycle is part of the Arlington Memorial Bridge nomination from 1980.
 10. The Old Administration Building is not addressed in the 1980 Arlington House nomination but it is currently being reevaluated.
 11. The Ranger Station is not addressed in the 1980 Arlington House nomination but it is currently being reevaluated.
 20. Memorial Avenue is part of the Arlington Memorial Bridge nomination and includes 3 contributing walls and 16 statues that are noncontributing per the Arlington Memorial Bridge Nomination.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

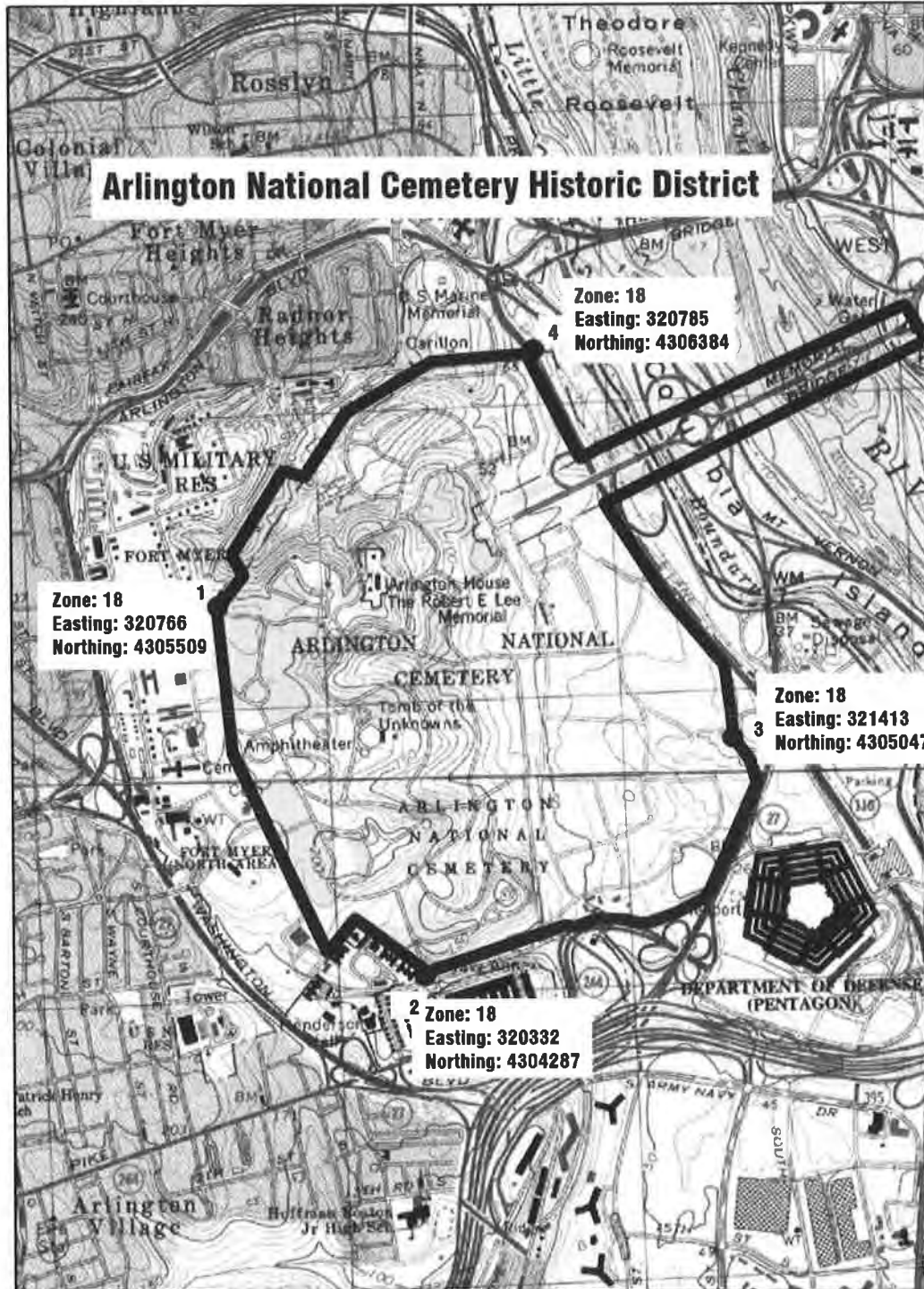
County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 7 Page 31

LOCATION MAP



BOUNDARY MAP

Showing ANC and NPS property and their contributing/non-contributing status.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

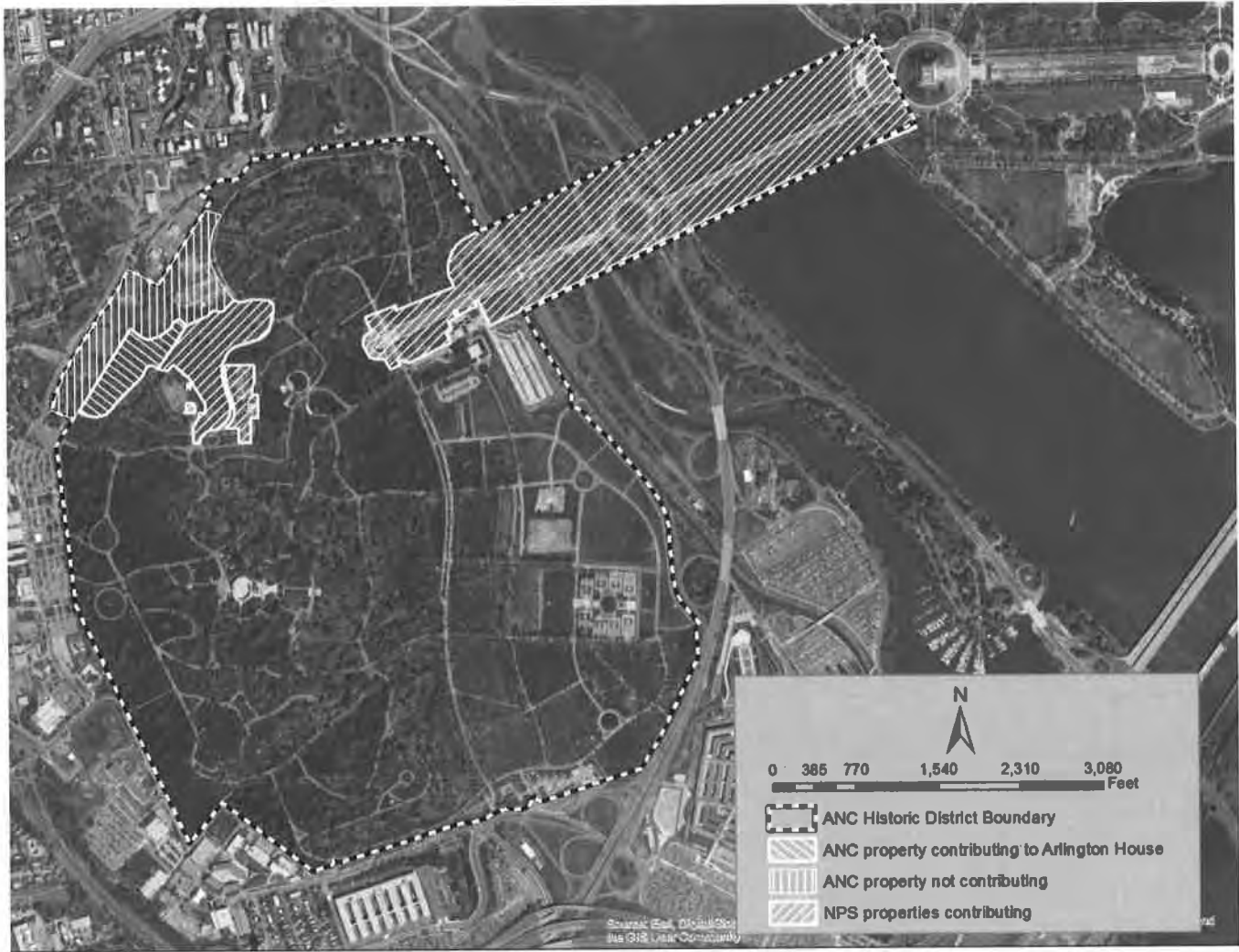
Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 32



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 7 Page 33

BOUNDARY MAP – NORTHWEST PORTION

Showing ANC and NPS property and their contributing/non-contributing status.



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

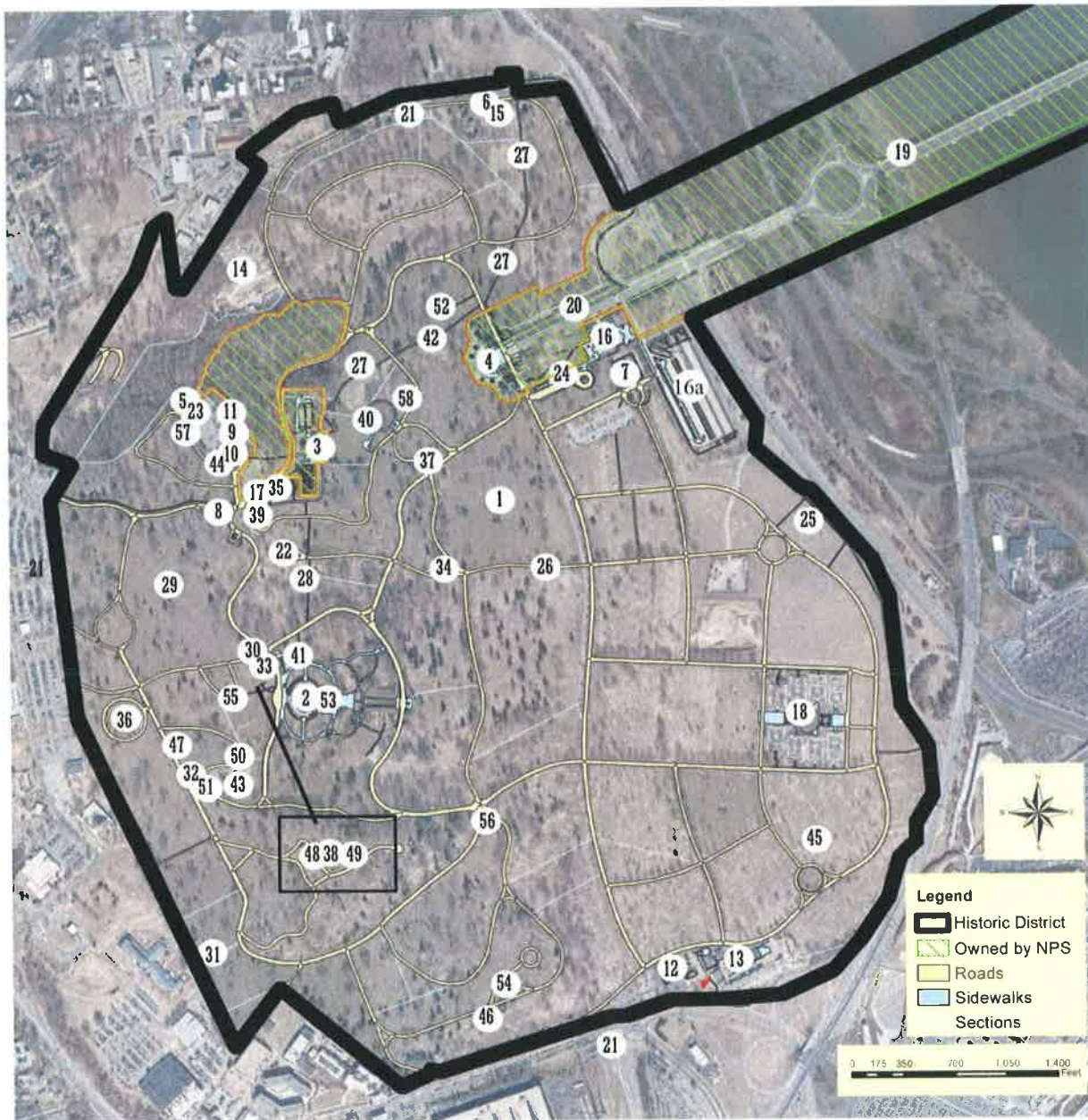
County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 7 Page 34

SKETCH MAP

The numbers on this sketch map are keyed to the List of Contributing and Non-contributing Features.



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 35

Significance

Period of Significance (justification)

1864 – Present. The first use of Arlington National Cemetery (ANC) as a national cemetery was in 1864 and ANC has been used as a national cemetery continuously to the present day.

Significance

Criteria Considerations

Cemeteries and graves do not qualify for listing in the NRHP unless they first meet certain special conditions known as Criteria Considerations. ANC meets Criteria Considerations D, F, and G. *National Register Bulletin 41: Guidelines for Evaluating and Registering Cemeteries and Burial Places* specifically discusses national cemeteries and provides guidance for applying Criteria Considerations F and G to these types of cemeteries.

Criteria Consideration D states that a "cemetery is eligible if it derives its primary significance from graves of persons of transcendent importance, from age, from distinctive design features, or from association with historic events" (Potter and Boland 1992:16). Criteria Consideration D must be justified for any cemetery nominated individually under Criteria A, B, or C. ANC meets Criteria Consideration D as its primary significance derives from the graves of persons of national importance, including presidents, Supreme Court justices, and numerous military heroes. ANC also meets Criteria Consideration D for its resources that reflect the standardized plans Meigs set forth for national cemeteries, and for its role in the McMillan Plan and the City Beautiful Movement.

Criteria Consideration F states, "properties that are primarily commemorative in intent can be eligible if design, age, tradition, or symbolic value has invested it with its own historical significance." *National Register Bulletin 41* specifically states, "national cemeteries meet Criterion F because they have been designated by Congress as primary memorials to the country's military history" (Potter and Boland 1992:17). ANC therefore meets Criteria Consideration F as a national memorial to the military history of the United States. The nation views ANC as the preeminent national cemetery, although its developmental history is unique from the other national cemeteries.

Criteria Consideration G refers to properties that have achieved significance within the last 50 years. These properties can be eligible for the NRHP if they exhibit exceptional importance. The bulletin states, "National cemeteries, collectively, possess inherent exceptional significance from associations with important events in our history." Because the cemeteries include the graves of military personnel associated with every war and branch of service, and draw their essential significance from the presence of the remains of those who have served their country throughout its history, the age of each cemetery is not necessarily the determining factor (Potter and Boland 1992:17).

Criteria Consideration G includes "recently-acquired cemetery tracts not yet developed for cemetery purposes even if added to existing cemeteries" as well as a "developed national cemetery that contains internments of veterans and their dependents, or one that has been clearly prepared for that purpose" (Potter and Boland 1992:18). ANC therefore meets Criteria Consideration G as it includes graves of military personnel from the Civil War to the current wars in Iraq and Afghanistan and continues to serve as a national monument to the war dead. Undeveloped areas within the property bounds of National Cemeteries are considered to be non-contributing, but within the site or district boundary.

The NRHP issued a *Clarification of Policy for National Register Eligibility of National Cemeteries* on 8 September 2011. The policy clarification states that all national cemeteries are considered exceptionally significant, meaning they meet the Criterion Considerations for cemeteries, graves, commemorative properties, and resources less-than-50 years of age. This extends the period of significance to the present. The policy clarification also establishes that all component resources within the district contribute to the cemetery's significance.

Statement of Significance Summary Paragraph

As the final resting place of military veterans, from the well known to the unknown and materialized in the rows of white headstones, ANC is nationally significant as the country's premier national cemetery and as a testament to the measures taken to honor and respect those who have played a role in our country's history. With a period of significance from 1864

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 36

to the present, ANC retains its integrity and meets National Register Criteria A, B, and C, and Criteria Considerations D, F, and G at a national level. The Criteria A and B periods of significance of ANC begin in 1864 and continue to the present day. The year 1864 marks the year the U.S. Army began to utilize the estate as a cemetery. Recent additions to the cemetery in terms of land development as well as monuments and memorials are significant despite their age of less than 50 years. The Department of Defense continues to use the cemetery for burials for war veterans, and it continues to commemorate significant national events by the construction of memorials. The period of significance therefore extends to the present day as ANC continues to develop as a national cemetery and as a symbol for those who have fought for the freedoms of United States citizens. The Criterion C period of significance begins in 1864 and ends in 1966 with the massive expansion east of present-day Eisenhower Drive and is directly attributed to the picturesque planning and design of the cemetery under the direction of Quartermaster General Montgomery Meigs as well as the Beaux Arts influences of the 1920s and 1930s at the hands of the Commission of Fine Arts. The design of the area to the east of Eisenhower Drive after 1966 is based upon maximizing the number of burials rather than extending the rural/picturesque aspects of Meigs' original design and therefore the period of significance ends in 1966 for the rural/picturesque design under Criterion C. The nomination for Arlington House (a contributing component to the ANC Historic District) has two associated archeological sites that are contributing under Criterion D.

Narrative Statement of Significance⁴

ANC meets National Register Criterion A, as it is "associated with events that have made a significant contribution to broad patterns of our history" (Potter and Boland 1992:9). In particular, cemeteries can be eligible under Criterion A if they "represent an important aspect of a community's or a culture's history through association with a specific event or by representing broader patterns of attitudes or behavior" (Potter and Boland 1992:9). ANC is significant for its associations with specific events and long-term trends, and for its development as a national cemetery. There are currently 147 national cemeteries of which only Arlington National Cemetery and the U.S. Soldiers' and Airmen's Home National Cemetery are administered by the Army. It represents important aspects of history through its association with the Civil War. With its location close to Washington, D.C., and numerous military hospitals, the War Department saw the Arlington estate as an ideal location for the burial of the casualties of war. Under the direction of Quartermaster General Montgomery Meigs, the Arlington estate received its first military burials in 1864, forever changing the use of the property.

As one of the early national cemeteries, ANC is associated with military history and the evolving views regarding the commemoration and memorialization of US military history. Its collection of monuments that pay respect to important national events, including the U.S.S. Maine Memorial, the Spanish-American War Memorial, and the Tomb of the Unknowns, commemorate US military history. In addition, ANC played an important role in the establishment of Decoration Day, the predecessor to Memorial Day, which became a national holiday and yearly remembrance of the war dead. ANC continues its association today as a shrine to members of the American military who have fought for the freedom of its citizens.

ANC contains an exceptional collection of gravestones and monuments, from standard marble tablets to elaborate decorative memorials, which collectively represent mortuary practices from the mid-nineteenth century to the present. The subtle differences between the white marble tablets issued for veterans of the Civil War and the Spanish-American War, as well as the early twentieth century "General"-type headstone, illustrates the changing ideals and regulations put in place to honor the war dead while at the same time achieving uniformity. Many of the non-standard headstones and monuments are representative of Victorian funerary practices with their elaborate design and ornamentation as well as their symbolic imagery. The continued use of the cemetery today, illustrated by the rows of white marble headstones, as well as through the more recent Columbarium Courts and the Niche Wall, enhances the commemorative nature of the cemetery. In addition to the individual headstones, ANC's compilation of large monuments that commemorate specific military events or military groups exemplifies the evolving views regarding the memorialization and commemoration of US military history. As a result of its role as the premier national cemetery, ANC contains monuments that commemorate nationally significant events and groups. Examples include the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns, the U.S.S. Maine

⁴ This context is a condensed version of ANC history taken from a draft report, property of ANC.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 37

Memorial, the Tomb of the Unknowns, the Pan Am Flight 103 Memorial, and the Pentagon Group Burial Marker for September 11, 2001.

ANC meets Criterion B through its association as the final burial place of many people who made outstanding contributions to our country's history, including presidents, Medal of Honor recipients, Supreme Court justices, important military figures, and the many thousands of men and women who gave up their lives for their country. For example, there are over 300 Medal of Honor recipients buried at Arlington and four state funerals have occurred as well. While there are other properties elsewhere directly associated with their lives, their burial places at ANC have gained importance in their own right. As is the case with the Kennedy family, the gravesites have become iconic symbols of their lives and our collective loss. A list of people will not be included due to the large numbers of people with outstanding contributions buried at ANC.

ANC meets Criterion C through the design of and the resources within the ANC cultural landscape that are characteristic of the Picturesque and Rural Cemetery movements as well as the characteristics associated with the properties which would become the first national cemeteries. George Washington Parke Custis first established the picturesque qualities for the design of his estate that would become ANC, and as the property developed as a cemetery, the design continued to follow the natural contours and vegetation of the picturesque landscape. The winding roads, informal plantings, and location on a rise above the Potomac River and Washington, D.C., are characteristic of nineteenth-century picturesque cemeteries. In addition, ANC's collection of gates, stone walls, and lodges that were built to recommendations and standards established by Quartermaster General Meigs are exemplary of national cemeteries established during the Civil War, about a dozen of which were in place by the end of 1862 (Merrifield).

ANC meets Criterion C for its distinguishing characteristics of the City Beautiful Movement, established for the cemetery by the McMillan Plan in 1902. ANC, along with Arlington House, served as an anchor for the monumental core that was a key component of the McMillan Plan. The evolution of ANC during the twentieth century was a direct result of the implementation of the McMillan Plan and the involvement of the Commission of Fine Arts. The design influence of the Commission of Fine Arts is exhibited in the uniform rows of white headstones as well as through the visual and physical axis created by Arlington Memorial Bridge. Criterion C is also met by the significant designed memorials including the Memorial Amphitheater, designed by Carrere and Hastings, and the John F. Kennedy gravesite, designed by Carl Warnecke.

For all areas of significance claimed for ANC under Criteria A, B, and C, ANC is significant at a national level. The ANC Historic District contains all features that contribute to these areas of significance, and conveys a sense of historic and architectural cohesiveness through its location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.

Arlington House and Estate (1802 to 1864) (#3 on sketch map)⁵

George Washington Parke Custis, adopted son of George Washington, inherited a 1,100-acre property on the Potomac, and set about developing a home and estate in 1802. What became known as Arlington House was designed to overlook the city named for his adopted father (Nelligan 2001:79). With the assistance of architect George Hadfield, Arlington House was designed with a pedimented front, and has been cited as the earliest example of Greek Revival architecture in America (Kimball 1950:266; Nelligan 1951:11; Kennedy 1989:3; Moeller 2006:337). The prominent house that presided over the vista below would later influence both the placement of the Arlington Memorial Bridge and the overall plan designed for the city of Washington in 1902 by the McMillan Plan. The grounds at the Arlington estate were designed in the picturesque style, deriving from English precedents. This romantic approach to landscape design utilized curvilinear pathways and roadways, water elements, open lawns, forested areas, and ornamental trees. Views and vistas from different vantages on the property were intentionally framed by use of vegetation and building placement. While still a highly manipulated landscape, these elements were to be executed in a manner that would not appear manmade but

⁵ For a more detailed discussion of Arlington House, see Jennifer Hanna, "Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial: Cultural Landscape Report, Volume 1: History, (National Park Service, National Capital Region Cultural Landscape Program, Washington, DC), 2001.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 38

rather as though Nature had highlighted a property's natural advantages while minimizing or concealing the disadvantages. This picturesque concept of landscape development would remain as a defining feature of ANC.

In 1831 Custis' daughter, Mary Randolph Custis, married Robert E. Lee, a childhood friend and a young Army engineer and West Point graduate. The Lees lived at Arlington House when his military postings allowed. George Washington Parke Custis died in 1857, leaving the Arlington estate to his daughter, Mary Lee, for her lifetime, and at her death, the property was to pass to her son, George Washington Custis Lee. After accepting an offer to lead the Confederate forces of Virginia in April 1861, the family vacated the house and estate (Figure 3).

On May 23, 1861, the house and grounds were commandeered by the Union Army, with the house and estate being occupied by soldiers. The property continued to be used by the Union Army throughout the war, serving as headquarters, Defenses (of Washington) South of the Potomac for most of that time. By late 1863, the U.S. Government had moved to take possession of the Arlington estate. Under an Executive Order issued by President Lincoln, the U.S. government acquired the 1,100-acre property for \$26,800 (Nelligan 2001:431).

Freedman's Village

Throughout the Civil War, large numbers of enslaved African Americans escaped from the South and came to the Washington, D.C. area seeking their freedom. Military authorities established a Freedman's Village on the Arlington estate in June 1863, which was officially dedicated on December 4, 1863 (James 1970:91; Schildt 1984:11). Located on the southern section of the Arlington estate property west of the Alexandria and Georgetown Turnpike (Section 8), the camp contained a village consisting of 50 one-and-a-half-story duplex dwellings, the 50-bed Abbott Hospital, a two-story home for the indigent, a school and chapel, and trade school shops (*New York Times*, 12 December 1863). The primary buildings were arranged along a central roadway, Bancroft Drive, with other buildings along secondary roads (Figure 4). After the Civil War, along with the Freedmen's Village the remainder of the Arlington Estate outside the approximate 200 acre National Cemetery was rented in small farm plots of about 10-acres each to Freedmen, as shown on the 1888 map (Figure 4). Markings on the 1888 map indicate plans for an expansion of ANC southward, relocating more than 30 farmsteads to other areas of the Arlington Estate. These plans were expanded, and all tenants, of both the Freedman's Village and farmsteads, were removed in 1900 (Reidy 1987:426; Schildt 1984:19). Subsequent development of the area for burial use removed the buildings, and with the exception of the western end of Jesup Drive following the course of Bancroft Drive, there is now no visible trace of the Freedman's Village on ANC grounds. Farmsteads east of Alexandria and Georgetown Turnpike were demolished to make way for an experimental farm developed by the Department of Agriculture. Although it has been widely assumed the deceased among Freedmen tenants of the Arlington Estate were buried in Section 27 with thousands of other Freedmen from across the Washington D.C. area, a detailed study of Section 27 burial records (Dennee 2013) did not find names matching those of the tenants. There is no indication on detailed maps and plans, such as the 1888 map, of cemeteries or burials outside of the National Cemetery area on the Arlington Estate. Dennee (2013) postulates that residents of the Freedman's Village who passed away during its existence may have been buried at the site of Fort Case or on Roosevelt Island.

Establishment of ANC (1864 to 1869)

Through its Act of July 17, 1862, Congress had granted authority to the President to purchase land "whenever in his opinion it shall be expedient, to purchase cemetery grounds and cause them to be securely enclosed, to be used as a national cemetery for the soldiers who shall die in the service of the country" as public concern arose about the improper burial that some Union soldiers were receiving in the field (U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs 2010). The establishment of a national cemetery near a large area of military encampment was not unusual; however, the selection of a private estate for this use was unusual. In this way, ANC's development is unique in the history of the National Cemetery System. Some national cemeteries were created near battlefields out of necessity, such as Gettysburg National Cemetery, but these were generally established in open fields or areas that were undeveloped (reflecting the fact that Civil War battles often took place in such areas). By designating an established estate as a cemetery, the military was able to take advantage of the existing roadways and other infrastructure already in place and formerly used as part of Custis' farm, parkland, and waterfront.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 39

A major impetus for the development of ANC was the Wilderness Campaign, fought in central Virginia between May 4 and June 12, 1864, during which approximately 60,000 Union soldiers were killed. Existing space at the Soldiers' Home National Cemetery in Washington, D.C., and the Alexandria National Cemetery, which had been established in 1862, was filling quickly and new burial locations were needed immediately. By May 1864, there was a critical need for military burial space (Holt 1992:19, 419).

Secretary of War Edwin Stanton requested that Quartermaster Brig. Gen. Montgomery C. Meigs, who was charged with the Federal administration of military cemeteries, locate a suitable property for the establishment of a new cemetery near Washington, D.C. On June 15, 1864, Meigs wrote to Stanton and suggested that the Arlington House and the grounds immediately encircling it be designated as a military cemetery, "I have visited and inspected the grounds now used as a Cemetery upon the Arlington Estate [in the northeast corner of the estate where Custis slaves had been buried, now in Section 27 of ANC]. I recommend that interments in this ground be discontinued, and that the land surrounding the Arlington Mansion, now understood to be the property of the United States, be appropriated as a National Military Cemetery, to be fully enclosed, laid out, and carefully preserved for that purpose, and that the bodies recently interred be removed to the National Cemetery thus to be established. The grounds about the Mansion are admirably adapted to such a use. I am, very respectfully, your obt. servt" (Meigs 1864).

Soldiers who died in hospitals in Washington, D.C., and Alexandria would be buried at ANC, as well as the war dead. Stanton approved Meigs' request on the day it was received, and about 200 acres surrounding Arlington House (of the original 1,100) were designated as the Arlington National Cemetery. Meigs assigned his assistant, Edward Clark, as "architect and engineer of the cemetery" (Meigs 1864a). Clark would later become the architect of the U.S. Capitol.

Although officially created in June, burials had commenced at the cemetery a month earlier when first Pvt. William Henry Christman, and then William H. McKinney, both of Pennsylvania were buried there on May 13, 1864. In addition to these two interments, 63 other burials were held at the Arlington estate, many being placed in the western section of the property. Officers, unlike the enlisted dead, were to be buried along the border of the flower garden located south of the mansion (Section 26). About 45 officers were buried in this location, likely by order of Quartermaster Meigs (U.S. Congress, House 1869:21).

ANC's Design as a "Rural Cemetery"

The initial development of ANC reflects some of the broader trends in nineteenth-century mortuary behavior, most notably the Rural Cemetery Movement. The Rural Cemetery Movement was marked by the creation of expansive, elaborately landscaped burial places, which appeared more as public parks designed to provide opportunities for leisure, contemplation, and edification, as opposed to earlier simple burial grounds that were typically placed near churches within city centers, or private family cemeteries, which were common in the South.

The roots of the American Rural Cemetery Movement can be traced to the 1804 opening of the Cemetery of Père LaChaise in Paris. Père LaChaise was the first municipal cemetery to be designed as a picturesque landscape garden, and it quickly became a favored burial place for the Parisian elite. The founding of Père LaChaise was largely a response to the overcrowding of the existing churchyard cemeteries that had led to dangerously unhealthful conditions. In North America, the beginning of the Rural Cemetery Movement was marked by the 1831 creation of Boston's Mount Auburn Cemetery, which was followed by similar designs in other urban areas in the Northeast. The new rural cemeteries were typically established by private groups or municipal agencies, which was an important departure from the traditional pattern wherein the care of the dead was often left to individual churches, religious organizations, and local communities.

The movement spread quickly to other American cities in the Northeast and Midwest. The Père LaChaise model achieved its greatest popularity in Philadelphia, where nearly 20 new rural cemeteries had been established by 1849. The new rural cemeteries became so popular that they shaped the emerging ideals of urban design by providing an impetus for the creation of large urban park systems. Designed as "fields of rest," the rural cemeteries incorporated new ideals of the landscape garden, offering panoramic views, fresh air, sunshine, and intimate spaces where one could contemplate nature as well as commemorative monuments, which expressed society's highest ideals (French 1975:76-81; Etlin 1984). The new cemeteries typically offered carefully landscaped, naturalistic settings that were sought out and

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 40

enjoyed by the public. Memorial statuary was also a predominant element, often exhibiting ancient or exotic motifs (e.g., Egyptian obelisks). Other design elements of the rural cemetery included a network of carriageways, footpaths, and individual family plots that could be fenced.

Existing conditions at the Arlington estate, having evolved from the English landscape movement and its picturesque ideals, were easily adapted for use within a rural cemetery plan. The property offered dramatic topography that provided striking panoramic views and vistas, areas of mature trees, winding pathways, and roadways, and a predominantly rural character of land outside the developed urban cores of Alexandria, Georgetown, and the District of Columbia. Meigs saw in the layout of the Arlington Estate guidance on how he could design the cemetery, using Arlington House as a centerpiece.

Initial Development of ANC

Upon approval by Secretary Stanton, Quartermaster Meigs ordered that a survey be completed of the 200-acre cemetery site and that proper fences be placed along its boundaries. The survey indicates that army barracks and tents were erected southwest of (behind) the house within the grove and near the stable. Reports of the Inspector of the National Cemeteries record and photographs taken in June 1864 show that the whitewashed "paling" fences (wooden picket fences) were erected around the burial areas; a 5-foot-high paling fence was also erected along the Alexandria and Georgetown Turnpike boundary (U.S. Congress, House 1869:20).

Originally, wooden markers were placed at gravesites, including those located within the "Field of the Dead" (Section 13, west of the mansion). In the 1864 Annual Report of the Quartermaster, General Meigs described the general condition of the ANC and the appearance of the typical burial, "The grounds have been carefully surveyed and suitably laid out and enclosed. Already nearly 3,000 interments have taken place in this national cemetery. The graves are carefully sodded, and at the head of each is planted a neat head board, painted white, on which are inscribed, in black letters...the name of the soldier, his company and regiment, and the date of his death" (Quartermaster General 1866).

Meigs reported that through August 1864, 2,619 white soldiers and 237 black soldiers had been buried at ANC. Initially, U.S. Colored Troops were buried separately from white troops; in the decades following the war, however, efforts were made to bury the troops together. The colored troops, whose markers bear the designation U.S.C.T., were moved into areas with the white soldiers, or the "cemetery proper." There were, by the end of the Civil War, 404 colored soldiers and 3,235 freedmen and contrabands from slave states buried at ANC; the latter are buried in Section 27.

By the summer of 1865, after the war was over, 5,000 burials had been accomplished at ANC. With the establishment of the Ambulance Corps, which was charged with retrieving bodies from battlefields, additional burials were completed at ANC. By June 1866, the total number of burials was 9,795, rising to 14,306 by January 1867, and over 15,500 by May 1869. The total number of burials at ANC was over three times as many as at any of the other 33 national cemeteries (Hanna 2001a:98; U.S. Congress, House 1866:332; 1867:547, 1869:21).

In 1866, the Federal government ordered that a report be prepared to document the condition of the Union cemeteries in the Southern battlefields. It was found at Bull Run, Virginia, that "Many of the bodies were not properly buried.... In some cases a little earth was thrown over a soldier where he fell. The action of the weather has removed this scanty covering of loose soil. And the bones of our patriot dead lay bleaching in the fields. Hogs have rooted out the remains of many, and in some cases, it is said, the bones of our brave soldiers have been sold to the bonegrinders. Where the dead lay thick upon the field large numbers were buried together in the trenches, and in such cases the remains have not been disturbed. But in removing them it will be hard to distinguished "Union" from "rebel" bodies. There they lay together, friend and foe, and a button or two, or a shred of blue or grey cloth affords an uncertain index of the politics of the wearer, as necessity often compelled the Confederate soldier to don the Federal blue. It is also reported that the monuments erected on the Bull Run battlefields last summer have been mutilated and almost destroyed" (*Army and Navy Journal* April 1866:534).

Upon receiving this report, Quartermaster General Meigs began to have the bodies gathered and loaded on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad for transport to ANC. These remains, accounting for 2,111 soldiers, were collected into a mass

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 41

"unknown" burial vault located within the former Custis grove (Figure 5). The granite sarcophagus was sealed and dedicated in September 1866; a gravel path encircled the marker, and cannon and shot were placed atop the vault. The Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns (#35 on the sketch map) was the first group burial conducted at ANC and the first of a monumental character. The fact that pathways were constructed around and leading to the marker indicates that Meigs, perhaps, anticipated that the site would become a destination for those, including family members, who wished to pay respects to the war dead.

Other amenities, infrastructure, and monuments were erected within the cemetery immediately following the war. New roads were established, including a circular drive through the northwest part of the property in the area of the first burials (Section 27). This drive, which developed into the present Ord & Weitzel Drive, was developed in 1864. The carriage road that had formerly led to the rear (west) of the mansion was redefined and another road was built around the work yard west of the house. In 1865, a formal flagpole was erected at the east front of the mansion. A flag had been flown previously from the portico of the house, but the new flagpole made the emblem visible from afar. Efforts to reclaim the landscape that had been damaged during the war years were also undertaken and, in 1869, 100 cedar trees were planted around the graves of the Union officers and along the formal drives (Monthly Report April 1869).

In July 1864 Brig. Gen. D.A.H.L. Rucker ordered that the outbuildings at Arlington House, which were then occupied by small detachments of soldiers, be vacated and used to quarter the grave diggers, foremen, and others necessary for operating the cemetery (Millis et al. 1998:34). In 1867, a small staff continued to be employed at ANC, including a superintendent, chaplain, foreman, two personal servants, a waiter, a gardener, a stableman, a teamster, two blacksmiths, and a number of laborers. The mansion was occupied by the cemetery superintendent and the landscape gardener.

The Development of ANC (1865 to 1900)

The years immediately following the war were dedicated to conducting burials of Civil War veterans and establishing necessary infrastructure at the cemetery. In 1867 Congress passed "An Act to Establish and Protect National Cemeteries which declared, "That in the arrangement of the national cemeteries established for the burial of deceased soldiers and sailors, the Secretary of War is hereby directed to have the same enclosed with a good and substantial stone or iron fence; and to cause each grave to be marked with a small headstone, or block, with the number of the grave inscribed thereon, corresponding with the number opposite to the name of the party, in a register of burials to be kept at each cemetery and at the office of the quartermaster-general, which shall set forth the name, rank, company, regiment, and date of death of the officer or soldier; or, if unknown, it shall be so recorded. SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That the Secretary of War is hereby directed to cause to be erected at the principal entrance of each of the national cemeteries aforesaid, a suitable building to be occupied as a porter's lodge; and it shall be his duty to appoint a meritorious and trustworthy superintendent who shall be selected from enlisted men of the army, disabled in service, and who shall have the pay and allowances of an ordnance sergeant, to reside therein, for the purpose of guarding and protecting the cemetery and giving information to parties visiting the same" (U.S. Congress, House 1867).

Subsequent to this Act, in 1870 the white picket fence that had formerly enclosed the ANC grounds was replaced by a 4-foot-high red Seneca sandstone wall with a wide flagstone cap (U.S. Congress, House 1872:35). The final section of the wall was completed in 1897 when the last large sections of the Arlington estate were incorporated into the cemetery grounds, which increased the cemetery size to 400 acres (Rhodes circa 1930).

The first lodge (Figure 6) at ANC, as required in Section 2 of the Act, was not built until 1895. The delay was likely because lodgings were provided for the superintendent in the mansion and other existing buildings provided lodgings for other cemetery employees. Quartermaster Meigs designed standardized plans for the lodges that were to be erected in the national cemeteries. In general, the lodges were one-and-a-half-story buildings covered by intersecting gambrel roofs; materials varied but were often a combination of stone, wood shingle, and stucco. Lodge #2 at ANC (which actually predates the construction of Lodge #1, which was completed in 1932 and did not follow Meigs' designs), is located on the north end of the cemetery property on a hill in Section 27 (#6 on sketch map). Initially, the lodge was occupied by the

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 42

cemetery gatekeeper, who oversaw the original main access point into the cemetery through the nearby Ord & Weitzel Gate.

Such infrastructure was necessary at ANC as visitation to the site increased during the late nineteenth century. In 1868, the cemetery hosted a large celebration in honor of "Memorial Day." Gen. John A. Logan, commander of the Grand Army of the Republic, in his General Orders No. 11 decreed that, "The 30th day of May, 1868, is designated for the purpose of strewing with flowers or otherwise decorating the graves of comrades who died in defense of their country during the late rebellion, and whose bodies now lie in almost every city, village, and hamlet churchyard in the land. In this observance no form or ceremony is prescribed, but posts and comrades will in their own way arrange such fitting services and testimonials of respect as circumstances may permit"(Logan 1868).

Originally known as Decoration Day, and as an outgrowth of a similar ceremony that had taken place at Blandford Cemetery in Petersburg, Virginia, for several years, the May 1868 celebration took place at a temporary stand erected for the purpose. At the 1873 celebration the temporary structure was replaced with a permanent amphitheater (#17 on sketch map) designed by Quartermaster Meigs (now referred to as the "Old Amphitheater"). This structure, which reflected the rural cemetery influence in its rustic and romantic design, consisted of brick piers that supported an open pergola or trellis in an elliptical shape. An open ambulatory encircles the interior, sunken center lawn that features a raised rostrum on the north end that is surrounded by 12 Ionic columns. Grape vines and wisteria were trained to grow over the trellis, and a marble "altar" was installed at the rostrum (Figure 7).

A significant design modification at the cemetery occurred in 1873 when Congress allocated \$1 million for the erection of regulation headstones in the national cemeteries. Except for the officers, wooden grave markers for soldiers and others buried in the cemetery remained the norm. Secretary of War William W. Belknap adopted the first "regulation" headstone that was to be of marble, or other durable stone (e.g., granite), and was 4 inches thick, 10 inches wide, and 12 inches high. The soldier's name (sometimes first names were abbreviated), rank and company, state of origin, and dates were engraved on the stones. Unknown burials were marked with 6-inch-square marble blocks that were engraved only with the grave number. U.S. Colored Troop graves were marked in a similar fashion with the U.S.C.T. insignia, and civilians received regulation headstones (U.S. Congress, House 1873:200).

Many of the larger monuments and memorials erected in the cemetery during the late nineteenth century were privately funded. Graves were often marked by a large stone that was detailed with typical Victorian-era funerary sculptures or motifs, but many displayed unique memorial expressions and gave rise to nearly competitive honorific displays. Most of these markers are located within Sections 1, 2, and 3. One of the few government-funded monuments erected at this time was the Temple of Fame. This tempietto-form domed memorial, located south of the mansion and east of the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns, was constructed in 1884 and repurposed the columns, entablature, and frieze that had been discarded from the U.S. Patent Office when that structure burned in 1877. The frieze and columns were engraved with the name of Union Army heroes and a manicured lawn and planted beds extended from the temple. The colonnaded gazebo of the Temple of Fame remained part of the ANC landscape until its removal in 1969.

By the late 1890s, large monument markers to generals and other leading Union figures were discontinued in the burial section on the eastern slope in front of Arlington House (Section 45). Since the establishment of the cemetery, this area had been a highly regarded burial site reserved for important political and military figures, as it was felt that the presence of those burials and the prominent markers enhanced the hillside. This sentiment began to change in the 1890s, and the burials of Gen. Philip Sheridan in 1888 and Rear Adm. David Dixon Porter and Gen. Horatio Gouverneur Wright in 1891 were some of the last completed in this area. An exception was made in 1909 when Pierre Charles L'Enfant was reinterred on the hilltop overlooking the city he had planned; in May 1911, a dedication ceremony for L'Enfant's grave marker was held.

During the late nineteenth century, the existing buildings at ANC received some much-needed attention. By 1871 the mansion, still used as the superintendent's office and a residence, had been repaired (U.S. Congress, House 1872:85). A new greenhouse was constructed in the northeastern corner of the flower garden south of the mansion, and in the early

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 43

1880s, new slate roofs were added to the old slave quarters, stable, and the wings of the mansion. By 1880, a water system was installed in the cemetery that was fed by a brick water tower constructed at the rear of the mansion house. About the same time, public bathrooms were constructed near the north dependency (former slave quarter) to provide facilities for the increasing number of visitors to the site (Hanna 2001a:118-119).

In 1873 David H. Rhodes, who was hired as the landscape gardener, began a program of plantings within the cemetery grounds, including ornamental and specimen trees near the mansion and elm, beech, and red, white, and chestnut oaks throughout the cemetery (Rhodes circa 1930: Items 65, 70). These plantings reinforced the species make-up of the original Arlington estate forests. According to notes by Rhodes, the burial of soldiers in the "Field of the Dead" (Section 13) and in the eastern and western officers' sections had resulted in the removal of "thousands of trees" from 1873 to 1930 (Rhodes circa 1930: Item 62). Because decoration of Confederate graves was often not allowed, and in extreme cases, Southern families were denied entry to the cemetery, many Southerners removed their soldiers from ANC. By 1899, of the 377 known Confederate soldiers buried there, 241 had been disinterred and moved to their family plots or churches in the South for reburial in a more hospitable location. Attempts to heal the national rift would continue into the twentieth century, with ANC playing a pivotal role in symbolic measures aimed at reconciliation.

Settlement with the Lee Family and Government Re-purchase (1877 to 1883)

Perhaps in an effort to secure the inheritance of her son, George Washington Custis Lee, who was to have received the Arlington estate after her death, Mary Lee petitioned Congress in 1871 to return the property to her possession and to allow her to sell it back (Nelligan 2001:443; *New York Times*, 12 February 1871). In addition, many of the Washington relics left to Mary Lee by George Washington Parke Custis had been removed from Arlington House, stored with the U.S. Patent Office, and then later moved to the National Museum (Smithsonian Institution). Some of the relics were returned to the Lee family in 1901; at that time, it was estimated that one-fourth of the items held by the museum belonged to the Lee family (*Washington Post*, 14 May 1901).

After Mary's death in 1877, George Washington Custis Lee sued the U.S. government to regain possession and title of Arlington House. The Constitution allowed for the forfeiture of property in the case of treason, but since the United States never actually tried General Lee for treason, it was found that they had no right to attain the property in the manner in which it had (*New York Times*, 19 March 1878). The suit was heard in the United States District Court in Alexandria, which found in favor of the Federal government (*New York Times*, 28 January 1879). Lee appealed, and in 1882 the case was heard by the U.S. Supreme Court. In the case of *Frederick Kaufman* [Superintendent of the Cemetery] and [Capt.] *Richard P. Strong* [U.S. Army] v. *George Washington Parke Custis Lee*, the court ruled on December 5, 1882, that the property had been unfairly taken and returned title of the Arlington estate to the Lee family. However, the deterioration of the house and the placement of thousands of burials on it caused it to be unfit for habitation (*New York Times*, 5 December 1882). The Lee family immediately offered to sell the estate back to the Federal government, which required Congressional approval. The Congress accepted the offer, and in May 1883, the Secretary of the Treasury allocated \$125,000 to Deputy Quartermaster R.N. Batchelder "to be paid the Lee heirs as the price of the Arlington estate" (*New York Times*, 16 February 1883, 15 May 1883). The United States Government now held full and legal title to the Arlington estate.

Early Twentieth-Century Development of the Cemetery (1900 to 1950)

At the turn of the twentieth century, ANC was the final resting place of over 19,000 war dead and veterans. Burials from the Spanish-American War increased the volume of graves at the cemetery and increased visitation. Significant landscape and building improvements occurred in the cemetery during the first decades of the twentieth century that would shape its image and appearance for the rest of the century.

Arlington Agricultural Experimental Farm (1900 to 1940)

In October 1889, the U.S. Department of Agriculture expressed an interest in expanding its work in plant testing and propagation and in animal research to about 300 acres of War Department-owned land east of ANC. The Quartermaster was amenable to the suggestion and offered that land "until needed for military or cemeterical (sic) purposes" (Rasmussen and Wiser 1966:24-25). It was not until April 1900, however, that 400 acres were transferred to the

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 44

Department of Agriculture from the War Department. The property was bounded on the east by the Potomac River and on the west by the Alexandria and Georgetown Turnpike. Slowly, improvements were made to improve the land for use as a farm, including managing springs and drainage, removing vegetation, planting and fertilizing crops. Buildings, including several large barns and greenhouses, roads, and other improvements, were also constructed (Rasmussen and Wiser 1966:27). Numerous bureaus operated research facilities at the farm, and a variety of investigations were conducted in laboratory buildings as well as in the fields. The farm experiments were meant to be used as exhibitions, and visitors were encouraged to come to the farm to learn new farm techniques. The farm proved to be a short-lived endeavor, however, and by the 1930s, with the development of the Arlington Memorial Bridge project, the War Department succeeded in persuading Congress to re-transfer the land to its control.

In November 1940 Congress directed the removal of all agricultural activities, and that reacquired portion of the property was used as part of the War Department's National Defense Program, and the South Post of Fort Myer was established there (Rasmussen and Wiser 1966:28-30).

South Post of Fort Myer (1940 to 1969)

The land was transferred from the Department of Agriculture to the Department of the Army; Fort Myer, which had evolved from the Civil War-era Fort Whipple, is an Army base located on the western side of the ANC. In the early 1940s, temporary buildings were constructed on the lowland east of the Arlington Ridge Road to provide housing for military and civilian personnel working at the Pentagon for the War Department during World War II. Extending from what is now the area of the Welcome Center south to the present-day Maintenance Complex, this post was arranged around an interior circulation system of roadways and walkways. Grant Avenue, which ran north-south, ended at the pedestrian tunnel that extended beneath Washington Boulevard and gave access to the Pentagon (Fort Myer, VA, Memories 2010). A Headquarters Building was located at the south end of the complex, but the majority of the post was occupied by barracks with offices located in the southwestern corner of the complex.

At the end of World War II, political pressure ensued to have the buildings and roads removed from the land so that it could be incorporated into the cemetery—a plan that had been in place since the 1920s. In the 1960s, as additional building space was needed, the post was finally closed. The land was regraded, but some of the roadways remained intact. The "Avenue of Trees," was redesignated as McClellan Drive and other roadways retained include Lewis Street, which is now Bradley Drive, and Higgins Street and Circle, now Marshall Drive and McClellan Circle. Arlington Ridge Road was closed to public traffic and became an internal cemetery road - Eisenhower Drive. The original Ord & Weitzel Gate and Sheridan Gate were removed and their parts were stored behind the Old Warehouse Area. A new Ord & Weitzel gate was placed in the new wall at the end of the Custis Walk Extension.

Senate Park Commission, McMillan Plan, and the Commission of Fine Arts

In 1901 Congress appointed the Senate Park Commission, commonly known as the McMillan Commission after its chair, to develop a comprehensive plan for the District of Columbia that would revive and restore the structure of L'Enfant's city plan, especially with regard to the location of prominent public buildings, the preservation of park space, and the connection of existing parks via attractive drives (U.S. Congress, Senate 1902:7). Washington resembled but a "faint suggestion of the imposing national capital that L'Enfant had envisioned," and planning decisions had resulted in "compromises that have marred the beauty and dignity of the national capital" (Newton 1971:403; U.S. Congress, Senate 1902:7). Through meetings between the American Institute of Architects (AIA), President McKinley, and Senator James McMillan of Michigan, the McMillan Commission was established.

Members of the commission included the preeminent American architectural, landscape, and sculptural talents of the time. The commission consisted of Daniel H. Burnham, the well-known Chicago-based architect who also served as the commission's chairman; Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., of Boston, the son of the famous landscape architect and a noted designer in his own right; Charles Follen McKim, part of the auspicious New York City architectural firm of McKim, Mead, and White; and Augustus St. Gaudens, the Irish-born American sculptor known for his significant Civil War commemorative commissions honoring the Union cause. Burnham and Olmsted's father had been instrumental in the success of the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago and together had created the plan that established the

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 45

classically designed center court at the "White City." McKim and St. Gaudens also had prominent roles in developing the buildings and sculptural program at the event. The widely attended fair had resulted in an increased public interest in civic planning that in turn engendered the City Beautiful Movement, which advocated the beautification of America's cities as a means to promote common good and civic virtue.

In 1902, the commission presented its report to Congress. Influences of the commission's European trips could be seen in the plans, which utilized broad avenues and gardens and the general Beaux Arts sensibilities of symmetry, classical detailing, and monumentality (Figure 8). In brief, the plan for the city strengthened axial relationships between significant buildings, established locations for prominent memorials (such as the Lincoln Memorial) and buildings (such as Union Station), and called for the establishment of new parks and parkways. The plan provided a rededication to the L'Enfant ideals and suggested ways to rectify those "compromises" that had violated his plan; this was most apparent in the "cleaning up" of the central core of the plan, the National Mall (Newton 1971:407-409). These actions were designed to emphasize and strengthen the central monumental core of Washington that drew on classical precedents and would, it was hoped, raise the American capital's image to the level of international capitals.

The commission also made recommendations with regard to the Federal City's relation to outlying areas, including ANC. The report recommended that a new bridge be constructed that would link the west end of the Mall, and the proposed location of a Lincoln Memorial, to a new main entrance gate at the foot of the hill that held the Custis mansion. The plan produced by the commission for Washington is notable for its rectilinear and axial arrangements of streets and buildings; the one remarkable deviation from this orthogonal plan is the placement of the Arlington Memorial Bridge, which skews off the main axis of the Mall to the southwest. The report stated that the bridge was to "cross the river at an angle most convenient," citing as its "major objective point, the mansion house at Arlington" (U.S. Congress, Senate 1902:57). The report also pointed out that the establishment of the bridge would have the symbolic significance of linking north to south, Lincoln to Lee, Maryland to Virginia. The McMillan Plan suggested that the Arlington Memorial Bridge be a low structure on a sight line from the Lincoln Memorial to Arlington House and would serve as a significant element in the extensive park scheme (Fisher 1991:2, see n.4, 6-7). The McMillan Plan illustrated a monumental avenue that terminated at the cemetery in a circular plaza and from which roads radiated out into the ANC space (the bridge is #19 and the monumental avenue is #20 on sketch map).

Beyond the planned bridge, the commission also made recommendations regarding the appearance of the cemetery itself. Most notably, the commission bemoaned the overly exuberant private memorials that had been allowed in the cemetery, many of which, the commission said, were produced by firms that "make it merely a business affair, the greater portion of them having not the idea of what is good or bad, and possessing not even an elementary knowledge of architecture or even of good taste" (U.S. Congress, Senate 1902:59). Such a harsh judgment of the abilities of the American monument maker led the commission to propose the following, "That the designs for all the monuments in all the [national] cemeteries...should be made by or subject to the approval of a commission composed of three architects and a landscape architect of the highest possible standing. They should lay out and design the cemeteries and establish rules for their proper supervision and should control the designs for future monuments in the cemeteries already existing" (U.S. Congress, Senate 1902:59).

The commission further envisioned a unified appearance at the cemetery and made a firm statement concerning the eastern slope in front of the mansion, "Nothing could be more impressive than the rank after rank of white stone, inconspicuous in themselves, covering the gentle wooded slopes, and producing the desired effect of a vast army in its last resting place....This is one of the most beautiful spots in the vicinity of Washington; it should not be defaced or touched in any way, and a law or rule should at once be passed forbidding the placing of any monuments on this hill" [site of the house] (U.S. Congress, Senate 1902:59).

The members of the commission remained as unofficial advisers to the president on issues pertaining to the development of Washington, and in 1910, President Taft persuaded Congress to establish the National Commission of Fine Arts to enforce and oversee the implementation of the McMillan Plan (Newton 1971:411). The seven-member commission, following the recommendation of the McMillan Commission, consisted of architects, landscape architects, a painter, a

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 46

sculptor, and an art historian or critic. Among others, Burnham, Olmsted, and Moore were appointed as members of the first Commission of Fine Arts, and from 1915 to 1937, Moore served as chairman of the commission, making significant recommendations with regard to the development of ANC and the mansion house.

In its initial decade the Commission of Fine Arts focused on recommendations for a general plan of expansion for ANC. Commission member and architect Charles Platt was engaged to prepare the plans, which included selection of a site for a new and larger memorial amphitheater. The general plans also addressed the main approach roads to the cemetery as well as the organization of internal roadways. In planning, including memorials and new buildings, the Commission of Fine Arts was to work with the Quartermaster General and the Secretary of War, who had the actual authority of operating the cemetery. The Commission of Fine Arts' efforts were aimed at minimizing monuments and private memorials and emphasizing the natural landscape. The commission echoed the sentiments of the McMillan Commission in its desire for simplicity and uniformity among the cemetery elements (CFA n.d.:58-59). These ideas corresponded to the City Beautiful Movement, and were influenced by the nationally popular Colonial Revival style. As a part of the central composition of Washington, the commission felt that certain restrictions had to be imposed on plans of development for the cemetery (CFA 1925:2).

In 1916, the Commission of Fine Arts issued a recommendation limiting the size and design of tombstones at ANC. In agreement with the Secretary of War and the Quartermaster General, new rules were promulgated that limited new monuments to a height of 5.5 feet and a length of 7 feet; rock-faced and highly polished surfaces were not allowed (CFA 1916-1918:52). As a military cemetery, the commission urged that the grounds be maintained with an "orderly treatment." As recommended by the McMillan Commission, the Commission of Fine Arts had the authority to review the design and siting of monuments and private memorials in the cemetery. Throughout the 1910s and 1920s, numerous memorials were proposed for the cemetery and most, but not all, were reviewed by the commission, including plans for the U.S. Coast Guard Memorial, the sarcophagus of Robert Todd Lincoln, the U.S.S. Maine Memorial, and the Robert Peary memorial (CFA Index of Projects). In its reviews, the Commission of Fine Arts often required that a design include more or different landscaping, that any new buildings exhibit a low profile and that ornamentation be kept in moderate proportion. The Commission of Fine Arts was instrumental in selecting materials, colors, and finishes for monuments, memorials, and buildings. In 1921, the Commission of Fine Arts was the guiding force in the design of the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, which was to be placed on the east plaza of the newly completed Memorial Amphitheater.

From 1919 through the 1930s, the commission also oversaw the restoration and renovation of the Arlington House, and its surrounding landscape. The commission considered the cemetery to be a part of the Capital Park System; the cemetery and Arlington House, in particular, provided for "an appropriate terminus for the Arlington Memorial Bridge" (CFA 1916-1918:52).

In 1947 the Commission of Fine Arts endorsed Army regulations that stipulated that any burial in newly opened sections of the cemetery would be marked with the regulation marble slab headstone: "Except as may be authorized for marking group burials, ledger monuments of freestanding cross design, narrow shafts, mausoleums, or above ground vaults are prohibited" (32 CFR 553.21). This regulation has resulted in the iconic image of ANC, rows upon rows of white headstones; but it is only in the sections created after 1947 that this uniformity exists. Even in those areas, however, some group markers have been approved. The erection of private markers is only authorized in those areas that were active burial sites prior to 1947.

Early Twentieth-Century Monuments and Cemetery Development (1900 to 1950)

The 1910s and 1920s was a period of intense memorialization in national cemeteries throughout the country. The ANC was no different, but the Commission of Fine Arts desired to control the number and appearance of these memorials. The commission's influence is readily seen in several of the most popular memorial sites in the cemetery. Among these is the U.S.S. Maine Memorial (Section 24). In 1898, the sinking of the U.S.S. Maine off the coast of Cuba galvanized the nation and precipitated the Spanish-American War. In 1899, remains of the sailors and Marines from the U.S.S. Maine were disinterred from Havana and reinterred at ANC in Section 24. The memorial for the U.S.S. Maine, which was not

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 47

completed until 1915, included at its center the mast of the ship, which was raised from Havana Harbor (#55 on sketch map).

Memorial Amphitheater (#2 on sketch map)

In 1908, Congress established a commission to procure plans and estimates for the construction of a new amphitheater at ANC. The commission met in June of that year and requested plans and estimates from the New York architectural firm of Carrere and Hastings, which the commission reported had "devoted considerable attention to the project" and had already prepared rough plans of the structure. Frederick D. Owens was the architect in charge of the design and the firm estimated the construction cost at \$695,000. This assumed that the building would be of marble, which the design firm preferred over limestone, and the approach steps would be of concrete. The firm recommended turf treatment for the interior of the amphitheater as a more appropriate and more attractive alternative to pavement (U.S. Congress, House 1909:1-3).

The architectural firm stated that it had sought classical inspiration for the building design in such precedents as the Theatre of Dionysius at Athens and the Roman Theater at Orange, France; but the firm also drew on colonial American precedents from the Federal City in order to "obtain a classic and serious character [of the building] in order to express the dignity of the purpose for which such a building will be constructed" (U.S. Congress, House 1909:3).

Because it would be larger, the new amphitheater could be used for more ceremonies and larger gatherings than the original wooden pergola amphitheater. The ceremonial building was to contain seating room for 5,000, plus an additional 250 to 300 seats on the stage. A large number of box seats were placed around the amphitheater, and standing room was provided in the elliptical colonnade. Plans were submitted for an amphitheater without a roof, but the commission noted "either a permanent or temporary roof may be added," such as had been done at the old amphitheater when a cloth awning was placed over the opening (the Commission of Fine Arts approved an awning for the amphitheater in 1929-1930). A crypt was provided beneath the raised colonnade, which pre-supposed that the building might be used as the final resting place for "distinguished men who merit such recognition from the nation."

Ground was broken for the building in 1915 and was dedicated on May 15, 1920. The amphitheater has become the site of three annual major ceremonies to honor American service members (Easter, Memorial Day, and Veterans' Day). The amphitheater has been noted as a typical example of early twentieth century "ritualistic military commemoration" and certainly reflects the Renaissance classicism that was typical of the Beaux Arts style, but executed in a restrained manner (Wilson et al. 2001:48).

Tomb of the Unknowns (#53 on sketch map)

The east plaza of the new Memorial Amphitheater became the site of a distinguished burial in 1921, an unknown soldier who had died in battle during World War I. The site for the burial was the plaza on the east side of the amphitheater on a high hill with a wide view toward Washington, D.C. Although the large, marble sarcophagus memorial was not completed until 1928, the remains of an American soldier "known but to God" were returned in 1921 from a military graveyard in France to Washington, D.C. The body lay in state at the U.S. Capitol Rotunda for two days and on November 11, 1921, a procession headed by President Warren G. Harding led the casket to the ANC. In a design competition in 1928, the modest but elegant tomb design by Thomas Hudson Jones, a New York sculptor, was selected, and the memorial was built in 1931. The approaches were designed by New York architect Lorimer Rich.

The interment of the Unknown Soldier resulted in ever-increasing visitation to the cemetery. Americans were drawn to the symbolism of the burial, which for many elicited an emotional connection to this and all soldiers. American casualties from the 19-month-long World War I were over 300,000; in comparison, the four-month Spanish American War had resulted in about 4,000 casualties. As more Americans were touched by World War I, the ANC became a place where average Americans could come to pay their respects to those who had fought on foreign shores. The memorial has become one of the most visited sites in the cemetery.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 48

In 1956, unknown soldiers from World War II and the Korean War were interred at the site. The memorial is generally known as the Tomb of the Unknowns although it has not been formally named. Since 1937, it has been under the constant protection of the Honor Guard of the 3rd Infantry Regiment (the "Old Guard"). The Commission of Fine Arts played a key role in the realignment of roadways and pedestrian pathways created to assist visitors in reaching the memorial. Present access to the Tomb is generally from Roosevelt Drive to the east or Memorial Drive to the west.

Reconciliation, the Confederate Memorial (#33), and the Robert E. Lee Memorial (#3)

In 1906, Congress had approved the construction of a Confederate Memorial at ANC. In an effort at national unity and reconciliation between the North and the South, a one-acre area (Section 16) had been set aside in 1900 for the burial of Confederate dead. Although 241 Confederate burials at ANC had been disinterred and moved to Southern cemeteries during the 1870s, 136 Confederate burials remained. These burials were moved to the newly designated section and were joined by the 128 Confederates burials that were moved to ANC from the Soldiers' Home in Washington. The white marble markers in this section, which are set in concentric circles, exhibit the pointed top that was typical of Confederate burials in other national cemeteries. Each stone was 36 inches high, 10 inches wide, and 4 inches thick, and was engraved with the grave number, the name of the soldier (if known), his unit designation, and the letters C.S.A. (Krowl 2003:165). The site chosen for the Confederate section occupied a more prominent spot in the cemetery in 1900 than is apparent today. Before the completion of the Arlington Memorial Bridge in 1932 as a direct route over the Potomac from Washington, many visitors would have entered the cemetery through the western gates near Fort Myer. From that vantage point, the Confederate section was easily accessible to sightseers.

The monument that was erected in the newly designated Confederate section was designed and executed by Richmond native and Confederate veteran Moses Ezekiel. The sculpture, which was unveiled in 1914, is 32 feet tall and was placed at the center of the Confederate circle. Ezekiel was buried at the base of his monument in 1917 (Figure 9).

In the early 1920s, a movement led by Frances Parkinson Keyes, the wife of a U.S. Senator requested that Arlington House be dedicated as a memorial to Robert E. Lee. In 1923, Congress passed a bill to restore Arlington House "as nearly as practicable to the condition in which it existed immediately prior to the Civil War" (Hanna 2001a:133). As part of the restoration, the ANC superintendent was required to move out of the mansion. In 1932, Lodge #1 was constructed as the superintendent's residence and was located west of the mansion beyond the administration building. This was the second lodge built at the cemetery, the first (today designated Lodge #2) had been constructed in 1895 near the original Ord & Weitzel Gate.

On June 10, 1933, Executive Order 6166 transferred Arlington House and two slave quarters from the War Department to the Department of the Interior, Office of National Parks, Buildings, and Reservations (later the National Park Service). No land was transferred at that time, but in 1947 a little over 2 acres surrounding the house was given to the NPS and additional land was transferred in 1959 (Hanna 2001a:153, 159). In 1955, Congress officially designated the house as the Custis-Lee Mansion and as a permanent memorial to Robert E. Lee. The NPS also occupies the former stable west of the house as administrative offices and owns 12.8 acres of the ancient woods in Section 29 as a means to preserve some of the original setting of the mansion. Arlington House was individually listed in the NRHP in 1966 when the NRHP was created (although the nomination was not written until 1980).⁶

Arlington Memorial Bridge (#19)

Although studies were completed concerning a new bridge and roadway across the Potomac to the cemetery, and such a bridge had been a significant element suggested in the 1902 McMillan Plan, actual construction on such a bridge did not begin until 1926 and was not completed until 1932.⁷ The Commission of Fine Arts, and by extension the Memorial Bridge Commission, solicited a new design from the architectural firm of McKim, Mead, and White. Charles F. McKim, who had

⁶ For this reason, the resources contained in the Arlington House nomination are not discussed separately within the ANC nomination although they do contribute to the Arlington National Cemetery historic district.

⁷ Memorial Bridge, Memorial Avenue, and the Hemicycle are not part of ANC, and are not discussed within ANC nomination although they are contributing parts to the Arlington National Cemetery historic district.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number 8 Page 49

been a member of the McMillan Commission, died in 1919, but architect William Mitchell Kendall, who had served on the Commission of Fine Arts from 1916 to 1921, became the firm's chief designer for the bridge. Kendall presented plans for the bridge and its approaches to the Commission of Fine Arts in May 1923.

Kendall's design created formalized drives radiating from the entrance circle and would reduce the importance of the existing four gates. The Commission of Fine Arts and architects felt that the "dignity and symbolism of the main bridge depended in no small way upon the treatment of the approach to Arlington" (Fisher 1991:7-15). The Commission of Fine Arts accepted Kendall's design, and although in execution several elements were altered, the overall impact of the bridge and approach avenue into the cemetery accomplished what the Commission of Fine Arts intended; it provided a monumental, though restrained, entrance into the cemetery while also providing the symbolic act of connecting North to South. The overall scheme consisted of a broad, tree and hedge lined avenue that extended from Columbia Island and terminated on the western end in a granite hemicycle exedra at the base of the hill below Arlington House (Fisher 1991:18-19).

Grading for Memorial Avenue began in 1930, and the slope at the base of the mansion hill was excavated for the construction of the Hemicycle. Completion of the Arlington Memorial Bridge and Memorial Avenue radically altered access into the cemetery and had a significant impact on the interior circulation of the cemetery. Formerly, the four gates off Arlington Ridge Road (present-day Eisenhower Drive) had served as access points for visitors. Now the cemetery realigned and simplified its interior road system, creating Roosevelt Avenue and eliminating other roads. The area of the Experimental Farm, and later the South Post of Fort Myer, became part of the cemetery in the late 1960s. The formerly public Arlington Ridge Road was closed to civilian traffic, renamed Eisenhower Drive, and is one of the major north-south roads in the cemetery.

Late Twentieth-Century Development of the Cemetery (1950 to 2000)

In the early years of its existence, the role of the Commission of Fine Arts with regard to ANC was largely that of tastemaker, approving or denying proposals presented, and overseeing specific construction and landscape projects. In the latter half of the twentieth century, the Commission of Fine Arts proved to be a champion of the expansion of the cemetery grounds but maintained its role as overseer of projects. Beginning in the 1920s, the Commission of Fine Arts endorsed the notion of removing the Arlington Farms and incorporating the land into the cemetery; the commission continued to urge this transfer of land until it was formally completed in the 1960s and early 1970s. At that time, the commission made recommendations for the clearing, reshaping, and cultivation of the grounds and installation of new boundary walls. The Commission of Fine Arts also played a major role in the development of the late 1960s Master Plan for the cemetery, which included the construction of a new Administration Building and a Visitors Center (now the Welcome Center). In the 1970s, the commission assisted in planning the new memorial chapel and columbarium complex, and in 2007, the commission reviewed and commented on the design and articulation of the boundary niche wall that extends along the east side of the cemetery (CFA Index of Projects). The National Capital Planning Commission has reviewed and commented on ANC master planning and major new projects since the 1970s.

On November 25, 1963, President John F. Kennedy, who had been assassinated, was buried at ANC on a terrace just below the front of Arlington House. The Kennedy family preferred to have the president buried on Federal property so that his grave would be accessible to the American people. At first, the burial was encircled by a simple picket fence, but as visitation to the gravesite increased, a more formal memorial was requested. Designed by architect John Warnecke and set on an axis with the vista to the Lincoln Memorial, the gravesite included an eternal flame set within a 5-foot, circular granite stone that is surrounded by irregular paving stones of Cape Cod granite. Low-growing vegetation (clover and sedum) was planted among the stones for a naturalistic appearance. The memorial was completed in 1967 (#40 on sketch map). The Kennedys' two predeceased children were later moved to the gravesite. In 1968, the president's assassinated brother, Robert, was buried at an adjoining site, and in 1994, Mrs. Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis was buried next to the president. In 2009, the president's brother, Edward, was also laid to rest at the site. President Kennedy's burial was only the second presidential burial at ANC; the other was President William Howard Taft, who was buried in Section 30 in 1930.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 8 Page 50

In the three years following President Kennedy's death, the cemetery recorded 16 million visitors to the site. Such an increase in visitation and the demands it placed on the cemetery required that the cemetery develop a master plan for the management of the property and the efficient provision for visitation (Keyes Lethbridge & Condon 1967). In addition to visitation to Kennedy's grave, burials from the Vietnam War were also intensifying during the late 1960s and early 1970s.

The cemetery acquired 63 acres of the former South Post of Fort Myer in 1966. The last transfer of land from Fort Myer along the eastern side of the cemetery occurred in 1971; the cemetery acquired 106 acres in total from the fort reaching a total of 592 acres in 1971.

In the late 1960s, because of increased demand for burial space, interments at ANC were limited to those who died on active duty or were retired military personnel. Family members could be buried on the same plot and plot sizes were reduced (Keyes Lethbridge & Condon 1967:21). The current eligibility requirements for interment at ANC are provided in Title 32 of the Code of Federal Regulations under Part 553.15 (32 CFR 553.15). Those eligible include all active duty, retired, or honorably discharged members of the Armed Forces. In addition, any recipient of certain honors (Purple Heart, Medal of Honor, etc.) is also currently eligible, as are elected officials of the U.S. Government and members of the Supreme Court. Widows or widowers of the service member are eligible for burial, as are minor children. Other burials are permitted by order of the Secretary of the Army.

The 1967 Master Plan resulted in the construction of an Administration Building (#7 on sketch map) and a Welcome Center (#16) on the southern side of the Memorial Avenue entrance. The Administration Building, located south of the Welcome Center and completed in the late 1960s, serves as a gathering point for those attending funerals at the cemetery. Also approved in the 1967 Master Plan was the construction of a Service Complex that would provide offices for cemetery staff as well as garage space and storage for maintenance equipment (Service Complex 1). The buildings, which are located at the southern edge of the cemetery near Columbia Pike, are unobtrusive and have little to no visual impact on the cemetery (Wilson et al. 2001:48).

The present Welcome Center and adjacent parking deck were completed in 1988 and replaced an earlier temporary visitor's center located east of Eisenhower Drive. The Welcome Center is a public building and is now the primary contact point for visitors to the cemetery whereas for many years Arlington House served as the primary visitor contact point. In 1970, the cemetery closed its roads to automobile traffic because of the increase in visitation; tours of the cemetery may be conducted only by foot or by tour. A tour facility (#24 on sketch map) was completed in 1992 for the Tourmobile company; it is located on the western side of the Welcome Center. Tourmobiles were open- and closed-sided motorized carriages that conducted overview tours of the sprawling cemetery grounds and transport visitors to popular sites on the grounds and to the National Mall.

In an effort to provide resting places to more veterans, and to accommodate the burial wishes of families, a columbarium was constructed at the cemetery for inurnment of cremated remains. Provisions for burial in this section of the cemetery are less strict than for traditional burial. Any honorably discharged veteran is eligible for inurnment. The 1967 Master Plan envisioned this complex (located in Section 63) as a memorial chapel and columbarium that faced onto a large lagoon on the west, with a view to the Memorial Amphitheater beyond. The lagoon and chapel were never constructed and the design was changed in form. In 1980, the first 5,026-niche section of the cemetery's Columbarium Courts was opened. The Columbarium Courts are located in the southeastern quadrant of the cemetery and are placed on an axis with the Tomb of the Unknowns and the Memorial Amphitheater to the west (#18 on sketch map). At present, there are 47,088 niches; when the ninth court is completed, there will be 67,380 niches with space for more than 100,000 remains. In 2004, the cemetery began construction on a niche wall, which extends along the eastern edge of the cemetery, to provide for additional inurnments. The 6-foot-tall, nearly half-mile-long, gray fieldstone wall is designed to hold the remains of more than 6,573 veterans. The wall was dedicated in December 2008 and the first inurnments took place in January 2009; in-ground inurnments also occur in Section 70.

At present, ANC holds more than 400,000 burials of military personnel, their family members, and other dignitaries. This makes ANC the second largest of any national cemetery (behind Calverton National Cemetery, Riverhead, New York).

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 8 Page 51

ANC, unlike other national cemeteries, was never placed under the control of the National Park Service or the National Cemetery Administration of the Veterans Administration. Instead, ANC remained under the Secretary of War (now Army) until 1988, when it was placed under the command of the U.S. Army Military District, Washington, Office of Support Services.

The Millennium Plan

At the turn of the twenty-first century, ANC once again faced the need for additional land for burials. The Millennium Plan consists of the transfer and development of three parcels of land in the northwestern corner of the cemetery, adjacent to lands of the NPS and JBM-HH. The acquisitions brought the total area of ANC to 624 acres. Former cemetery warehouse facilities, located on a 7-acre parcel in Section 29 have been demolished. This along with portions of the 12 acre parcel of Section 29 which was acquired from the NPS in 2002, and a 13 acre parcel of adjacent land formerly owned by JBM-HH and used as a picnic area acquired in 2004 now form the area within which the Millennium Project will add 27 acres of additional burial area to ANC.

Reorganization

A June 10, 2010, Inspector General's report identified numerous errors in record keeping and burial procedures at ANC. The Secretary of the Army subsequently relieved the ANC Superintendent and created the new position, Executive Director of Army National Cemeteries, to oversee the Superintendent of ANC. In addition, per Army Directive 2010-04, the organization was made a direct reporting unit to the Secretary of the Army. The newly created Army National Cemeteries Program now operated both ANC and the Soldiers' and Airmen's Retirement Home Cemetery in Washington, District of Columbia. In October 2012, the Army National Cemeteries Program gained operating control of all cemeteries on Army installations and it was renamed Army National Military Cemeteries.

Present Day

ANC performs 27 to 30 funeral services each day (Army National Cemeteries Program 2012). The demand for burial space has rapidly used up the available interment areas, and the majority of funerals are now for inurnments of cremated remains. While columbaria and the Millennium Plan would extend the availability of final resting places for decades, plans are under consideration for capacity beyond that to be served by incorporation of the former Navy Annex site into ANC.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 9 Page 52

Major Bibliographical References

- Arlington National Cemetery [ANC]
ca. 1940 Property records, historical photographs, and miscellaneous papers, variously dating to the late 1930s through the 1960s. On file, ANC Historian's Office, Arlington, Virginia.
- 2010 Argonne Cross. ANC Web site. Accessed August at http://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/visitor_information/Argonne_Cross.html.
- 1998 *Arlington National Cemetery Master Plan*. Prepared under contract to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Baltimore District, Contract No. DACAW31-94-D-0008), by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated, Arlington, Virginia. Copy on file, Office of the Project Engineer, ANC, Arlington, Virginia.
- Army National Cemeteries Program
2012 About Arlington National Cemetery. The Official Website of Arlington National Cemetery, accessed 8 August 2012 at <http://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/AboutUs/Default.aspx>
- Army and Navy Journal
1866 Quartermaster General Meigs, *Army and Navy Journal*. April 14, 1866.
- Brown, George Rothwell
1921 Tribute to Unknown Soldier Stirs Whole Country. *Washington Post*. November 11:1.
- Bernstein, Adam
2007 Frances Rich, 97; Sculpted Alternative to Hollywood. *The Washington Post*. October 6.
- Code of Federal Regulations
2009a "Monuments and Inscriptions at Private Expense." CFR, Title 32, Part 553, Section 553.21. GPO, Washington, D.C.
2009b "Persons eligible for burial in Arlington National Cemetery." CFR, Title 32, Part 553, Section 553.15. GPO, Washington, D.C.
- Commission on Fine Arts [CFA]
Not Dated Annual Report, pp. 58-59. Commission on Fine Arts, Washington, D.C. On file, offices of the Commission on Fine Arts, Washington, D.C.
1916-1918 Annual Report. Commission on Fine Arts. On file, offices of the Commission on Fine Arts, Washington, D.C.
1925 Letter from Commission Chairman Charles Moore to Acting Secretary of War Dwight F. Davis, May 24. Record Group 66, National Archives and Records Administration II, College Park, Maryland.
1926 Annual Report. Commission on Fine Arts. On file, offices of the Commission on Fine Arts, Washington, D.C.
Various Index of Projects, "Arlington Cemetery." On file, offices of the Commission on Fine Arts, Washington, D.C.
- Dennee, Timothy J.
2013 African-American Civilians Interred in Section 27 of Arlington National Cemetery, 1864-1867. Friends of Freedmen's Cemetery. Accessed 2013-06-12 at <http://www.freedmenscemetery.org/resources/documents/arlington-section27.pdf>

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number 9 Page 53

Einhorn Yaffee Prescott, Architecture & Engineering, P.C.

2003 Restoration Study of Memorial Amphitheater Reception Building. Prepared under contract to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Baltimore District, Contract No. DACAW31-980D00029-0005), by Einhorn Yaffee Prescott. Copy on file, Office of the Project Engineer, ANC, Arlington, Virginia.

Fisher, Perry G.

1991 *Historical and Design Issues: Memorial Avenue and the Great Entrance to Arlington National Cemetery.* Prepared for Women in Military Service for America Memorial Foundation, Inc. On file, Department of Historic Resources Archives, Richmond, Virginia.

Fort Myer, VA, Memories

2010 Fort Myer South Post. Accessed 6 August at Fort Myer, VA, Memories web site:
<<http://www.fortmyervamemories.com/southpost.html>>.

French, Stanley

1975 The Cemetery as Cultural Institution: The Establishment of Mount Auburn and the "Rural Cemetery" Movement. In *Death in America*, edited by David E. Stannard, 69-133. University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia.

Gurney, Gene

1965 *Arlington National Cemetery: A Picture History of America's Most Famous Burial Grounds from the Civil War to President John F. Kennedy's Burial.* Crown Publishers, Inc., New York.

Hanna, Jennifer

2001a *Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial: Cultural Landscape Report, Volume 1: History.* National Park Service, National Capital Region Cultural Landscape Program, Washington, D.C.

2001b *Arlington House The Robert E. Lee Memorial Cultural Landscape Report. Existing Conditions and Evaluation.* National Park Service, National Capital Region Cultural Landscape Program, Washington, D.C.

Hollander, Herbert S.

1931 The Hero Dead's Eternal Tomb. *Washington Post*. November 8: MF3, 11.

Holt, Dean W.

1992 *American Military Cemeteries.* McFarland & Company, Inc., Jefferson, North Carolina.

Humphrey, Charles F.

1897 Map of the Arlington, VA, National Cemetery. Record Group 92, Blueprint File, National Archives and Records Administration II, College Park, Maryland.

Hurt & Proffitt Incorporated

2012 Plat of Boundary Survey, Property of the United States of America, Arlington National Cemetery, Arlington County, Virginia. Hurt & Proffitt Incorporated, Lynchburg, Virginia.

James, Felix

1970 "The Establishment of Freedman's Village in Arlington, Virginia" in *The Negro History Bulletin* 33(4-April):90-93.

Kennedy, Roger G.

1989 *Greek Revival America.* Stewart Tabori & Chang, New York.

Keyes Lethbridge & Condon

1967 *Study of Existing and Proposed Headstone & Plot Size Standards, Arlington National Cemetery.* With Sasaki Dawson De May, Landscape Architects. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. Copy on file, Office of the Project Engineer, ANC, Arlington, Virginia.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 9 Page 54

Kimball, Fiske

1950 *Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and the Early Republic*. Originally published by Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922. Reprinted by Dover Publications, New York.

Krowl, Michelle A.

2003 "In the Spirit of Fraternity": The United States Government and the Burial of Confederate Dead at Arlington National Cemetery, 1864-1914. *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 111:151-186.

Leavitt, Charles W. Jr.

1904 *National Cemetery Arlington*. Record Group 92, Blueprint Files, National Archives and Records Administration II, College Park, Maryland.

Library of Congress

1910 Harris & Ewing Collection, Confederate Memorial, Arlington Cemetery.

1918 National Photo Company Collection, National Tomb of the Unknown of Civil War.

1918 National Photo Company Collection, Old Amphitheater, Arlington.

Logan, General John A., commander of the Grand Army of the Republic

1868 General Orders No. 11 [Memorial Day Order]. Accessed at the U.S. Department of Veteran Affairs, National Cemetery Administration web site at: <http://www.cem.va.gov/hist/memdayorder.asp> on 6 August 2010>.

Lossing, Benson J.

1853 "Arlington House, the Seat of G.W.P Custis, Esq": *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* 7(40):433-454.

Lotito, Earnest

1964 Grave Visits Near 3 Million. *Washington Post*. May 30:B2.

McMillen, Jack R.

1960 "The Trees of Arlington National Cemetery." *The Arlington Historical Magazine*. (October). Arlington Historical Society, Arlington, Virginia.

Meigs, Montgomery C.

1864 Letter to Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, June 15. Record Group 92, Quartermaster General's Office, National Archives Records Administration I, College Park, Maryland.

Merrifield, Kelly

Undated "From Necessity to Honor: The Evolution of National Cemeteries in the United States." Article accessed 21 February 2013 from NPS web site at http://www.nps.gov/history/nr/travel/national_cemeteries/Development.html

Millis, Heather, Jeff Hollands, Todd Cleveland, and Bill Nethery

1998 *Cultural Investigations at Section 29 at Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial, Arlington County, Virginia*. Prepared for the Planning Division of the Baltimore District, United States Army Corps of Engineers, Baltimore, Maryland, by Garrow and Associates, Inc., Chapel Hill, North Carolina.

Monthly Report on the Condition of the National Cemetery at Arlington [Monthly Report]

Various Record Group 92, Consolidated Correspondence File, National Archives and Records Administration I, Washington, D.C.

Moeller, Gerard Martin Jr.

2006 *AIA Guide to the Architecture of Washington, Part 3*. The Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 9 Page 55

Moore, Charles

- 1920 Letter to Major General Harry L. Rogers, Quarter Master General. Commission of Fine Arts. Copy on file, National Archives and Records Administration Record Group 66.2.2, Entry 17, Boxes 17-18. November 1.
- 1923 Letter to the Quartermaster General. Commission of Fine Arts. Copy on file, National Archives and Records Administration Record Group 66. RG 66 Entry 17, Boxes 17-18. June 21.
- 1924 Charles Moore to Dwight F. Davis, Secretary of War. Copy on file, National Archives and Records Administration Record Group 66. RG 66 Entry 17, Boxes 17-18. April 7.

National Archives at College Park, Maryland

- 1888 Map of the Arlington Estate. NARA I. Record Group 92, Box 50.

National Park Service – National Capital Region

- 1980 National Register Nomination for Arlington Memorial Bridge and Related Features.
- 1980 National Register Nomination for Arlington House (The Robert E. Lee Memorial).

Nelligan, Murray H.

- 1951 The Building of Arlington House. *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 10(2-May):11-15.
- 2001 *Old Arlington: The Story of Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial*. Chatelaine Press, Burke, Virginia.

Newton, Norman T.

- 1971 *Design on the Land: The Development of Landscape Architecture*. The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

New York Times

- 1863 Freedmen's Village, Virginia. December 12.
- 1871 The Sale of the Arlington Estate. February 12.
- 1878 The Arlington Estate: History of Its Occupation by the United States Government, the Union Dead Buried Upon It. March 19.
- 1879 The Arlington Estate Litigation. January 28.
- 1882 The Arlington Estate: A Decision Against the Title of the United States. December 5.
- 1883a Notes from Washington. February 16.
- 1883b Notes from Washington. May 15.
- 1921 President Harding's Address at the Burial of an Unknown American Soldier. November 12.

Peters, James Edward

- 2008 Arlington National Cemetery: Shrine to America's Heroes. Third Edition. Woodbine House, Bethesda, Maryland.

Potter, Elisabeth Walton and Beth M. Boland

- 1992 *National Register Bulletin 41: Guidelines for Evaluating and Registering Cemeteries and Burial Places*. U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, National Register of Historic Places, Washington, D.C.

Quartermaster General

- 1864 Annual Report of the Quartermaster General. On file, ANC Historian's Office, Arlington, Virginia.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 9 Page 56

- 1929 Map of Arlington National Cemetery to Accompany Estimate of Feb 28 - 1929 For Proposed Drives. Office of Quartermaster Supply Officer—Washington General Depot, Washington, D.C. Record Group 66, Records of the Commission of Fine Arts, National Archives and Records Administration II, College Park, Maryland.
- Rasmussen, Wayne D. and Vivian Wiser
1966 Arlington—An Agricultural Experiment Farm in a Changing Era. *Arlington Historical Magazine* 3(2-October):24-30.
- Reidy, Joseph P.
1987 "Coming From the Shadow of the Past": The Transition from Slavery to Freedom at Freeman's Village, 1863-1900. *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 95(4-October):405-428.
- Rhodes, David H.
ca. 1930 *Historic Memories of Arlington National Cemetery by David H. Rhodes, Landscape Gardener at Arlington from April 14, 1873 to March 1930.* Arlington House Archives.
- Schildt, Roberta
1984 Freedman's Village: Arlington, Virginia, 1863-1900. *The Arlington Historical Magazine* 7(4-October):11-21.
- Sanborn Map Co.
1959 Arlington Co, VA. Vol. 1. Sheet 69. On file, the Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- U. S. Army, Quartermaster Corps, Depot Quartermaster's Office
1901 *Map of Arlington Cemetery. From Report on the re-burial of the Confederate dead in Arlington Cemetery.* Charles Broadway Rouss Camp No. 1191, United Confederate Veterans of Washington, Washington, D.C.
- U.S. Congress, House of Representatives
1866 Annual Report of the Secretary of War. 39th Congress, 2nd Session, Ex. Doc. No. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1867 Annual Report of the Secretary of War. 40th Congress, 2nd Session, Ex. Doc. No. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1869 Report of the Inspector of National Cemeteries. 41st Congress, 2nd Session, Ex. Doc. No. 62. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1872 Report of the Inspector of National Cemeteries (report for 1870-1871). 43rd Congress, 1st Session, Ex. Doc. 79. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1873 Annual Report of the Secretary of War. 43rd Congress, 1st Session, Ex. Doc. No. 1. Part 6. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1909 Report on plans for memorial amphitheater at Arlington, Virginia. 60th Congress, 2nd Session. Ex. Doc. 1456. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- U.S. Congress, Senate
1868 Annual Report of the Secretary of War. 40th Congress, 3rd Session, Ex. Doc. No. 1. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1875 Report of the Inspector of National Cemeteries. 43rd Congress, 2nd Session, Ex. Doc. No. 28. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- 1876 Annual Report of the Secretary of War. 44th Congress, 2nd Session, Ex. Doc. No.
- 1902 The Improvement of the Park System of the District of Columbia. 57th Congress, 1st Session. Senate Report No. 166. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number 9 Page 57

1917 Report of the Chief of Engineers. 65th Congress, 2nd Session. Ex. Doc. 596. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

1919 Report of the Chief of Engineers. 66th Congress, 2nd Session. Ex. Doc. 427. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs [VA], National Cemetery Administration

2010 Early Development of the National Cemeteries. Accessed 6 August 2010 at VA web site at:
<<http://www.cem.va.gov/pdf/earlydev.pdf>>.

Van Eckardt, Wolf

1964 JFK Grave Design Includes Past, Present. *Washington Post*. November 22:G9.

1967 A Critical Look at the Kennedy Grave. *Washington Post*. March 26:A1, A12.

Washington Post

1901 Souvenirs of Washington. May 14:12

1908 Form Memorial Commission. Men Who Will Build Arlington Amphitheater Organize. June 9:7.

1920 May 16:A1

1921 Bereaved Mothers Grateful, She Says. November 12:4.

1963a Burial Site is Chosen in Arlington. November 24:A4.

1963b 'Eternal' Flame to Burn Over Grave of Kennedy. November 26:A2.

1963c Tips for Visitors to Kennedy Grave. December 1:B5.

Wilson, Richard Guy and Contributors

2002 *Buildings of Virginia: Tidewater and Piedmont*. Buildings of the United States Series by the Society of Architectural Historians. Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Wrenshall, Katharine

1910 An American Sculptor in Rome. In *The World's Work Volume XIX November, 1909, to April 1910: A History of Our Time*, pp. 12255-122664. Doubleday, Page, and Co., New York.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 58

Figures



Figure 1. Boundary Map of ANC with section numbers and depicting areas owned by NPS (USACE Norfolk Division, 2012).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 59

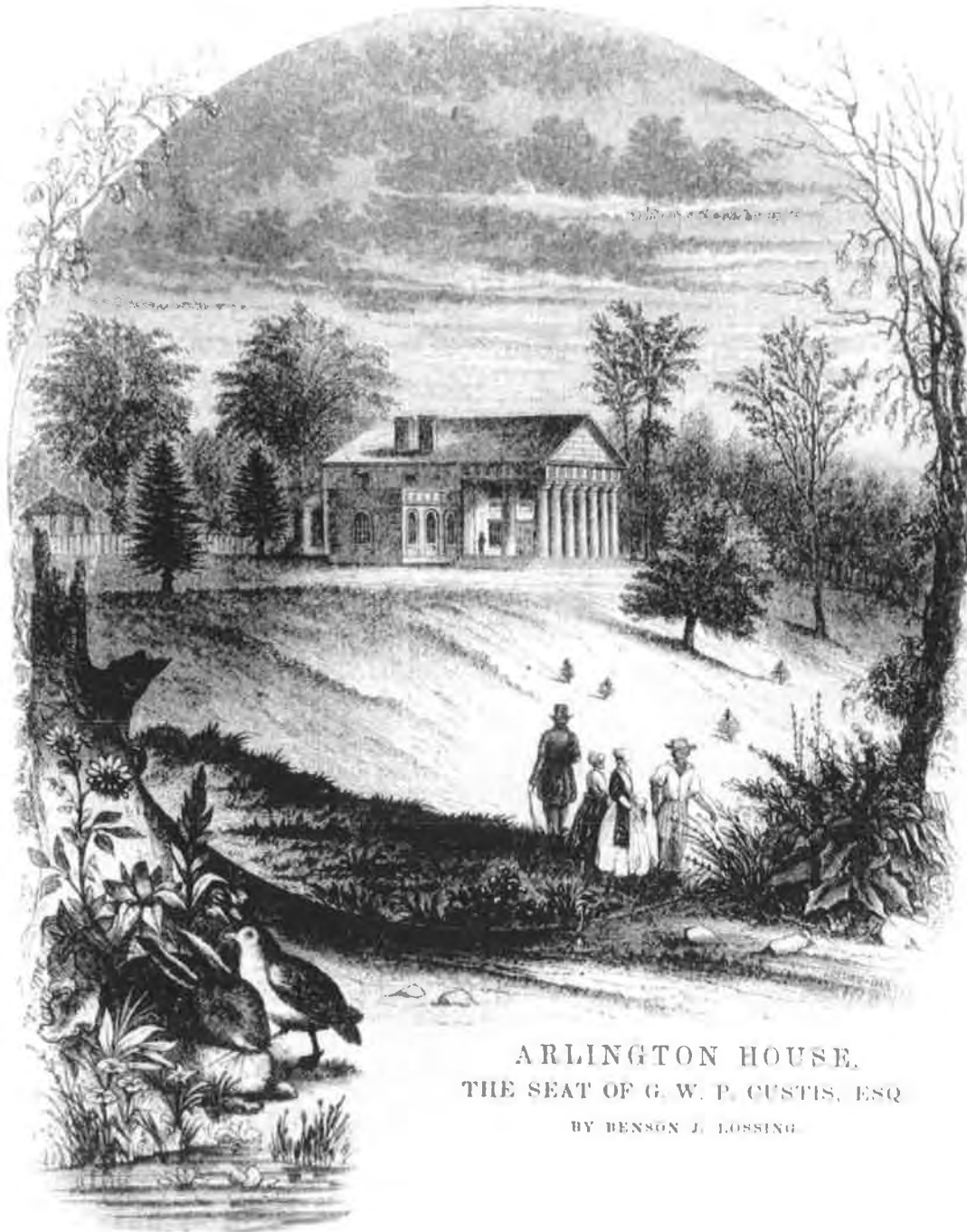


Figure 2. Illustration from Harper's New Monthly Magazine Showing Arlington House and Front Hillside showing historic landscape persisting in the contemporary ANC landscape (Lossing 1853).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 60

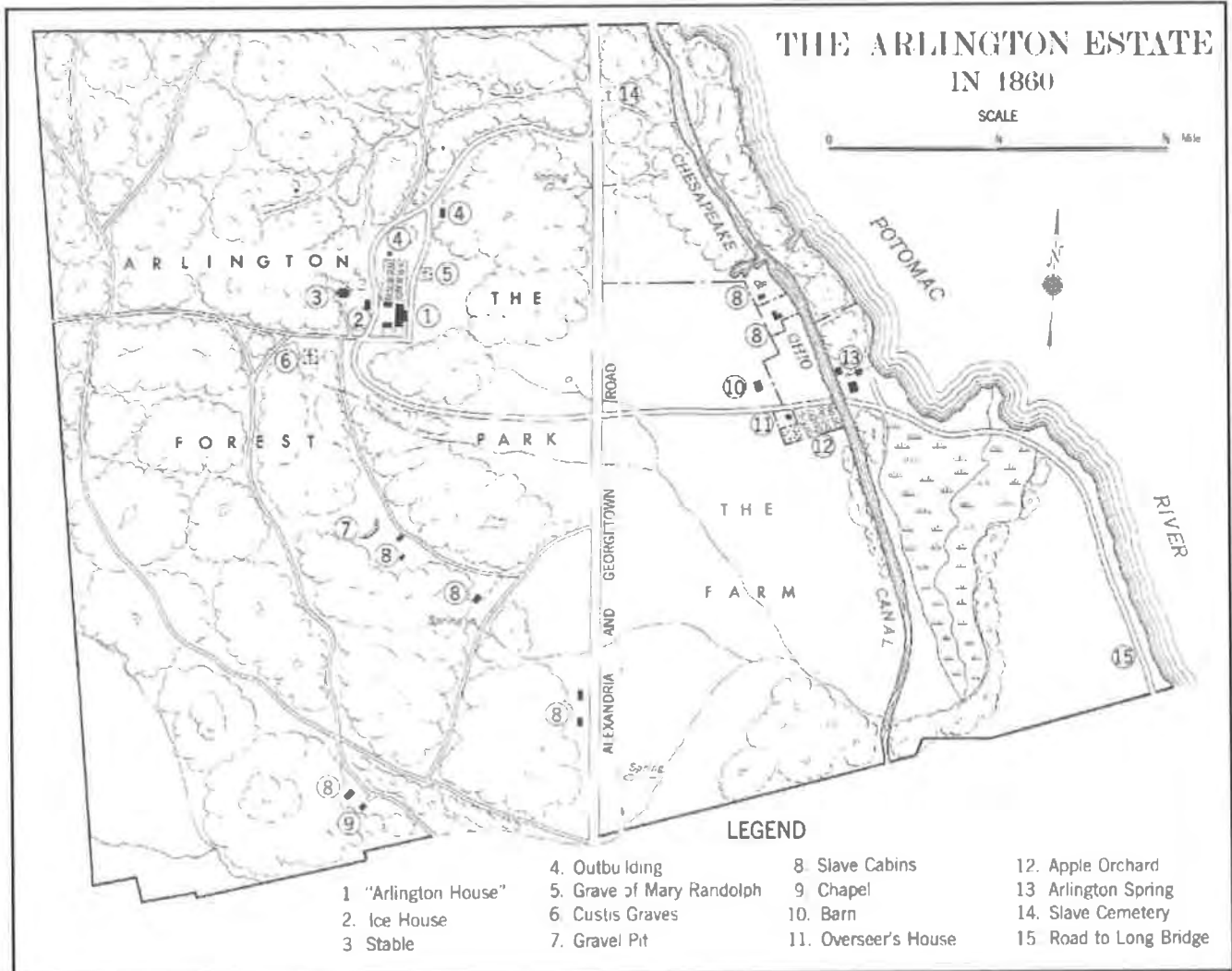


Figure 3. Map Drawn by Nelligan Depicting the Arlington Estate, circa 1860 (Nelligan 1962).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 61

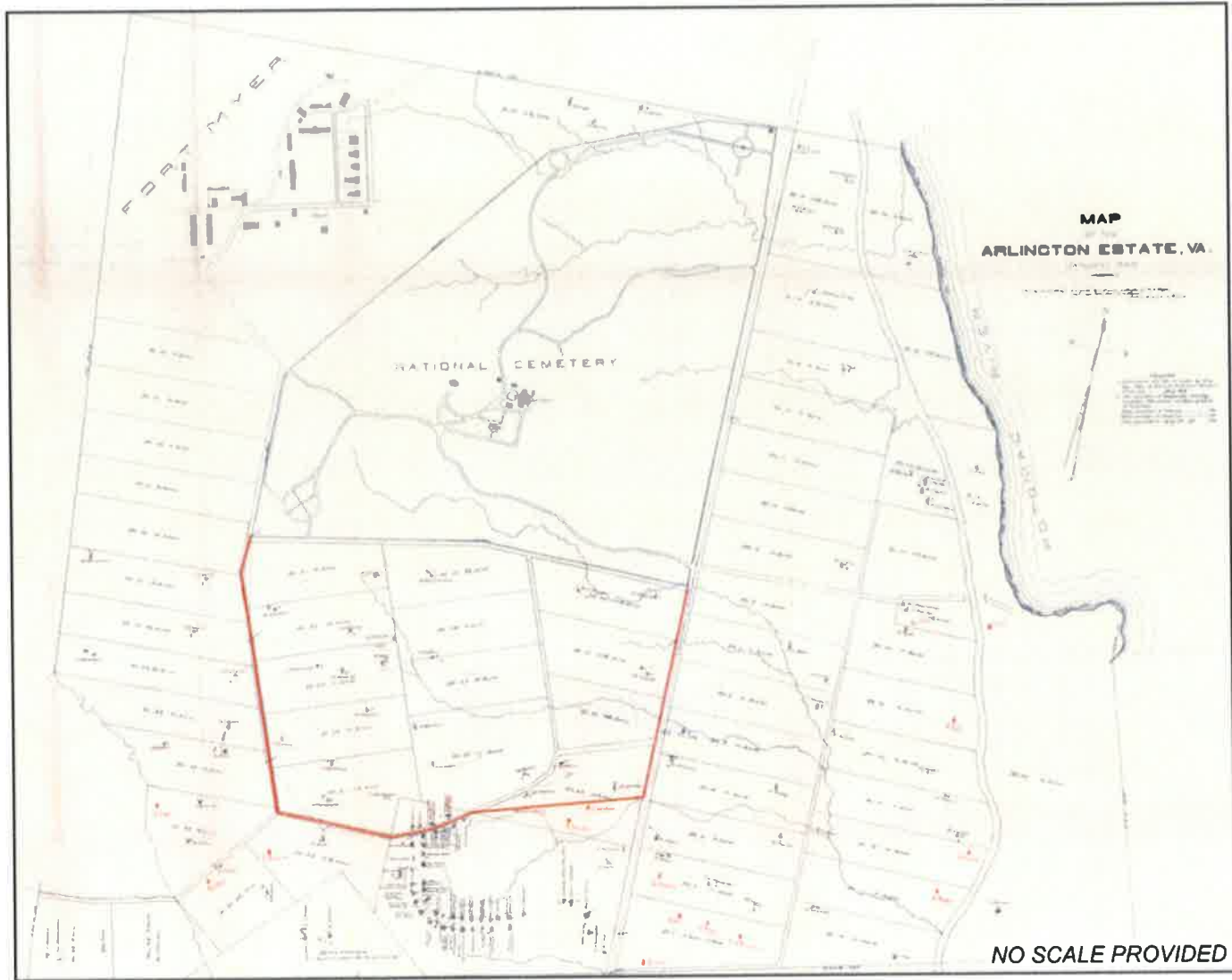


Figure 4. Map of Arlington Estate, 1888, showing the first extension of the cemetery to the south. Most of Freedman's Village was outside the new cemetery boundaries on the south (NARA 1888).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 62



Figure 5. Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns (Library of Congress ca. 1918).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 63



Figure 6. Lodge #2 near the original northeast corner of the cemetery (ANC ca. 1940).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 64

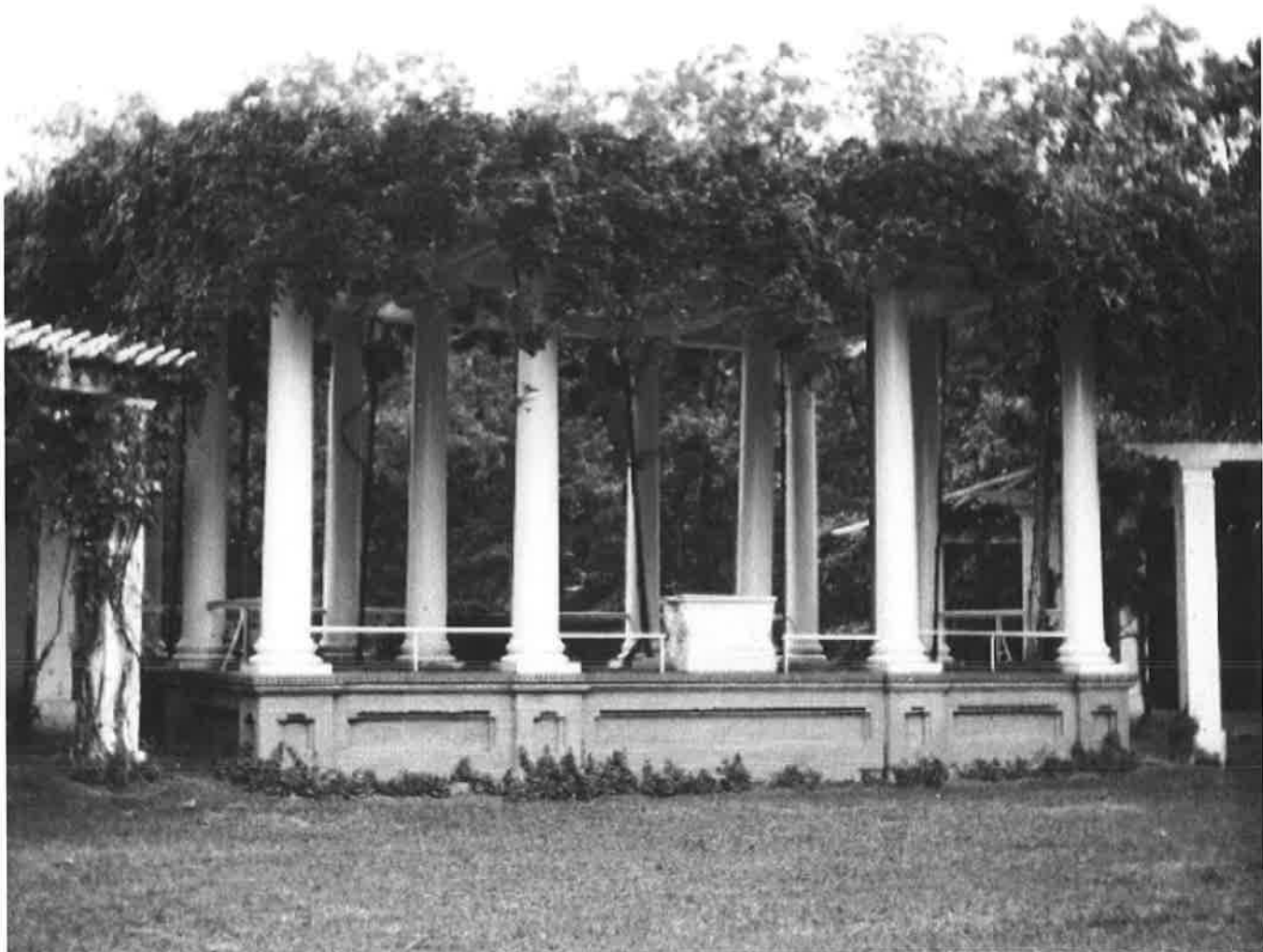


Figure 7. The Old Amphitheater (Library of Congress ca. 1918).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property
Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 65

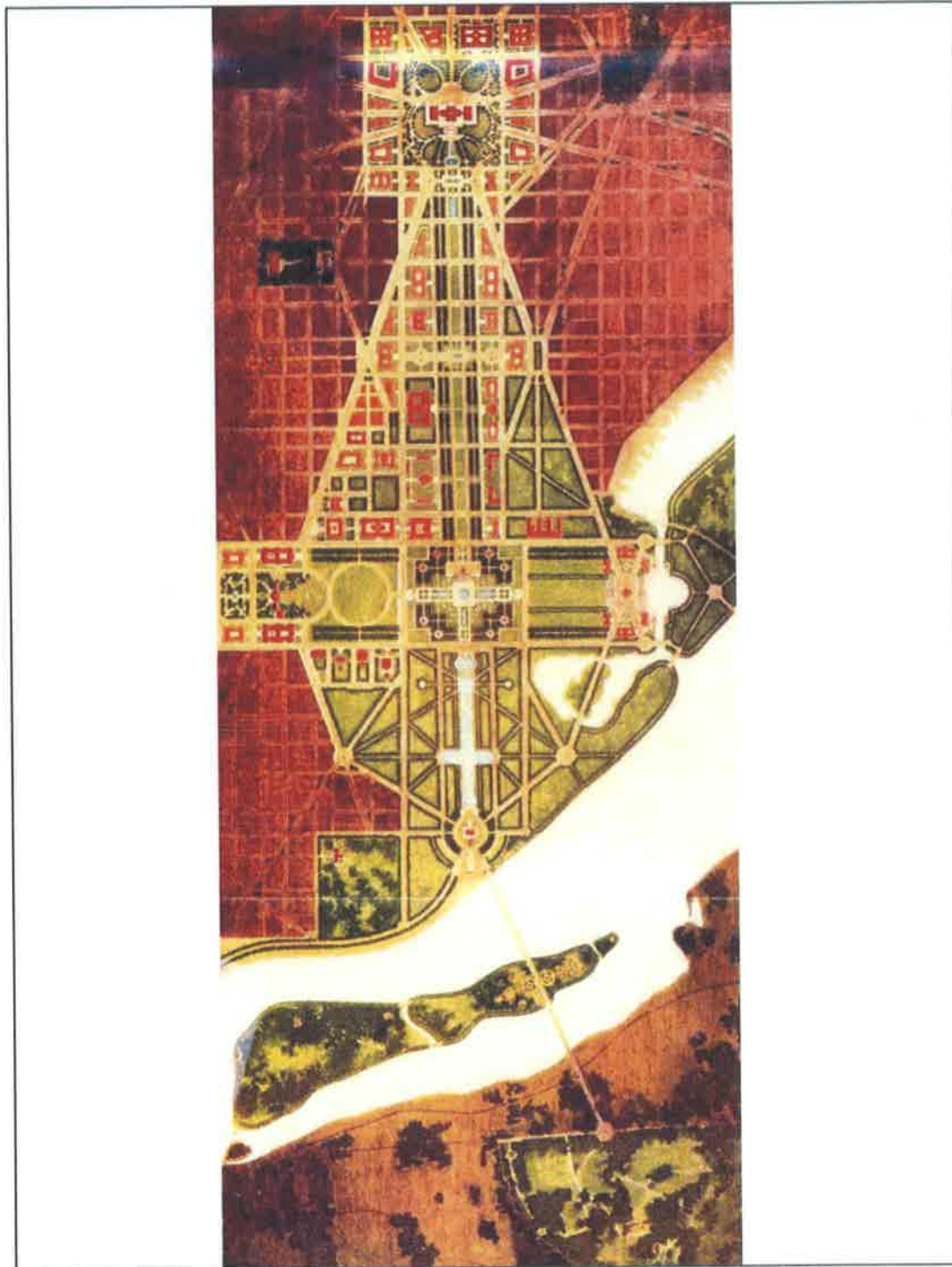


Figure 8. McMillan Commission Plan Showing Connection between the Lincoln Memorial and ANC, 1902 (U.S. Congress, Senate 1902).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 66



Figure 9. Confederate Memorial by Moses Ezekiel (Library of Congress n.d.).

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

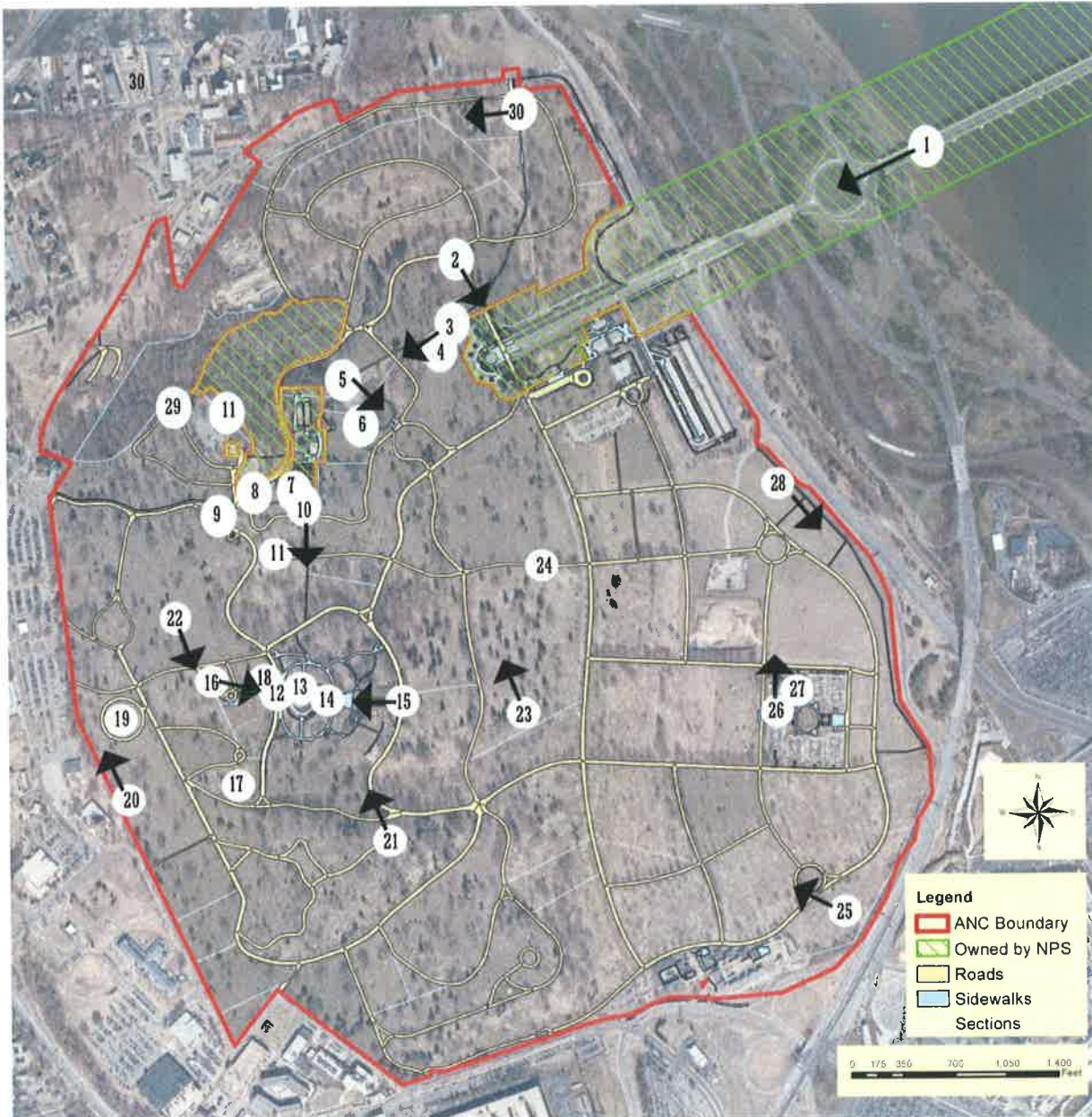
Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Additional Documentation

Page 67

PHOTO KEY MAP



United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 68

PHOTOGRAPH LOG

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #1

View to the southwest and approach to ANC from Arlington Memorial

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #2

Looking south to Schley Drive Gate and Memorial Avenue from Custis Walk.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #3

Looking southwest on Custis Walk.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #4

View to south of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Lincoln Sarcophagus.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 69

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: March 14, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #5

View to the southeast overlooking the John F. Kennedy Gravesite.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: March 14, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #6

View to the east of the Eternal Flame at the John F. Kennedy gravesite.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #7

View to the east of the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #8

View to the northeast of the Old Amphitheater.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 70

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #9

View to the north of the Receiving Vault.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #10

View to the south of Crook Walk.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #11

View to the northwest of Red Spring.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #12

View to the east of the Memorial Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 71

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #13

View to the north of the seating area within the Memorial Amphitheater.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: May 10, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #14

View to the northwest of the Tomb of the Unknowns.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: May 10, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #15

View to the west showing the fountain and landscape in front of Memorial Amphitheater.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #16

View to the east of the U.S.S. Maine Memorial and the Memorial Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet

Section number Photographs Page 72

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #17

View to the north of the Nurses Memorial.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #18

View to the north of Challenger Shuttle, Iran Hostage, and Columbia Shuttle memorials.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #19

View to the northwest of the Confederate Memorial.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #20

View north along Seneca sandstone boundary wall.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 73

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #21

View to the north showing picturesque landscape features.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #22

View to the south across Farragut Drive of a funeral cortege.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #23

View of government headstones in uniform rows.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #24

View to the east of the McClellan Gate.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 74

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #25

View to the north in the eastern expansion area east of Eisenhower Drive.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #26

Looking north in a Columbarium Court

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #27

Looking east in a Columbarium Court corridor.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
City or Vicinity: Arlington
County: Arlington
State: VA
Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #28

View to the south along the Niche Wall.

**United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 75

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
 City or Vicinity: Arlington
 County: Arlington
 State: VA
 Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
 Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
 Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
 Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #29

View to the north of the Lodge #1.

Name of Property: Arlington National Cemetery
 City or Vicinity: Arlington
 County: Arlington
 State: VA
 Name of Photographer: Adam Smith
 Date Photographed: February 29, 2012
 Location of Original Data Files: ERDC-CERL 2902 Newmark Drive, Champaign, IL 61822
 Number of Photographs: 30

Photo #30

View to the west of Lodge #2.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 76

PHOTOGRAPHS



Photo 1. View to the southwest, approach to ANC from Arlington Memorial Bridge.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 77



Photo 2. Looking south to Schley Drive Gate and Memorial Avenue from Custis Walk.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 78



Photo 3. Looking southwest on Custis Walk.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 79



Photo 4. View to south of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Lincoln Sarcophagus.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 80



Photo 5. View to southeast overlooking the John F. Kennedy gravesite.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 81



Photo 6. View to east of the Eternal Flame at the John F. Kennedy gravesite.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number Photographs

Page 82

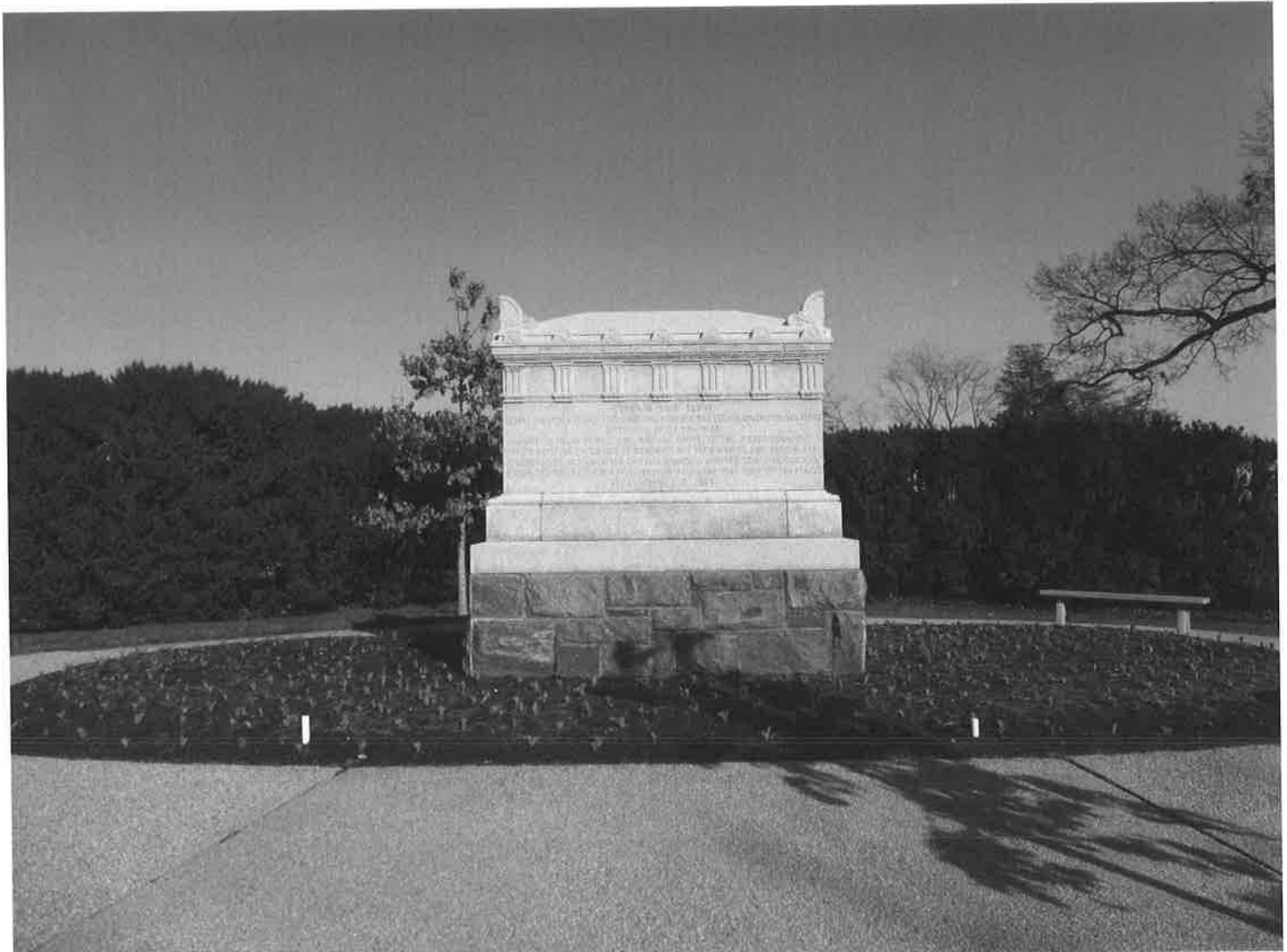


Photo 7. View to the east of the Tomb of the Civil War Unknowns.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 83



Photo 8. View to the northeast of the Old Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 84

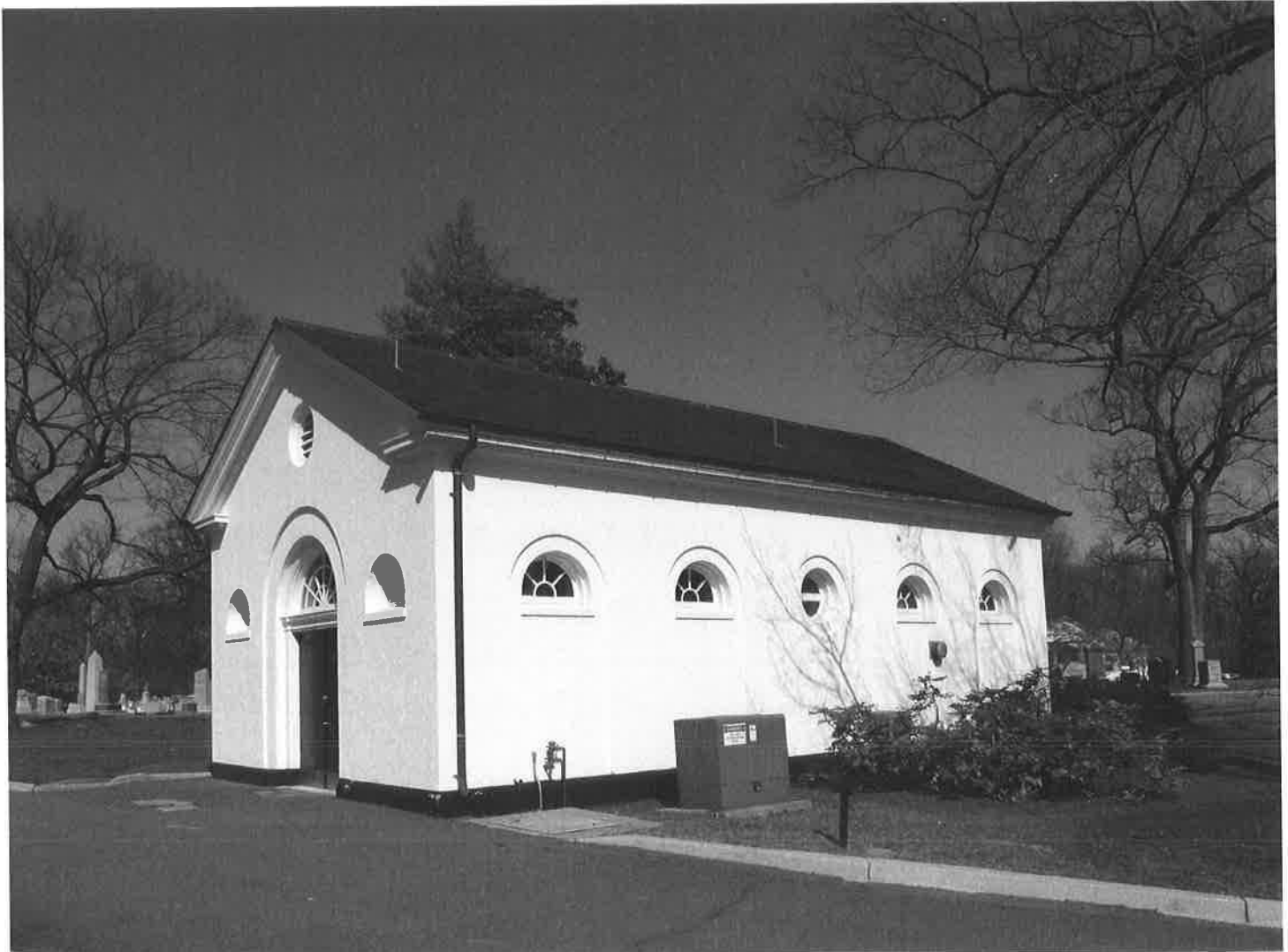


Photo 9. View to the north of the Receiving Vault.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 85



Photo 10. View to the south of Crook Walk.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 86



Photo 11. View to the northwest of Red Spring.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 87



Photo 12. View to the east of the Memorial Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 88



Photo 13. View to the north of the seating area within the Memorial Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 89



Photo 14. View to the northwest of the Tomb of the Unknowns.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 90



Photo 15. View to the west showing fountain and landscape area in front of Memorial Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 91



Photo 16. View to the east of the U.S.S. Maine Memorial and the Memorial Amphitheater.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 92



Photo 17. View to the north of the Nurses Memorial.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 93



Photo 18. View to the north of Challenger Shuttle, Iran Hostage, and Columbia Shuttle memorials.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 94



Photo 19. View to the northwest of the Confederate Memorial.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 95



Photo 20. View north along Seneca sandstone boundary wall.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 96



Photo 21. View to the north showing picturesque landscape features.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 97



Photo 22. View to the south across Farragut Drive of a funeral cortege.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 98



Photo 23. View of government headstones in uniform rows.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs Page 99



Photo 24. View to the east of the McClellan Gate.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 100



Photo 25. View to the north in the eastern expansion east of Eisenhower Drive.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number Photographs

Page 101



Photo 26. Looking north in a Columbarium Court.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number Photographs Page 102

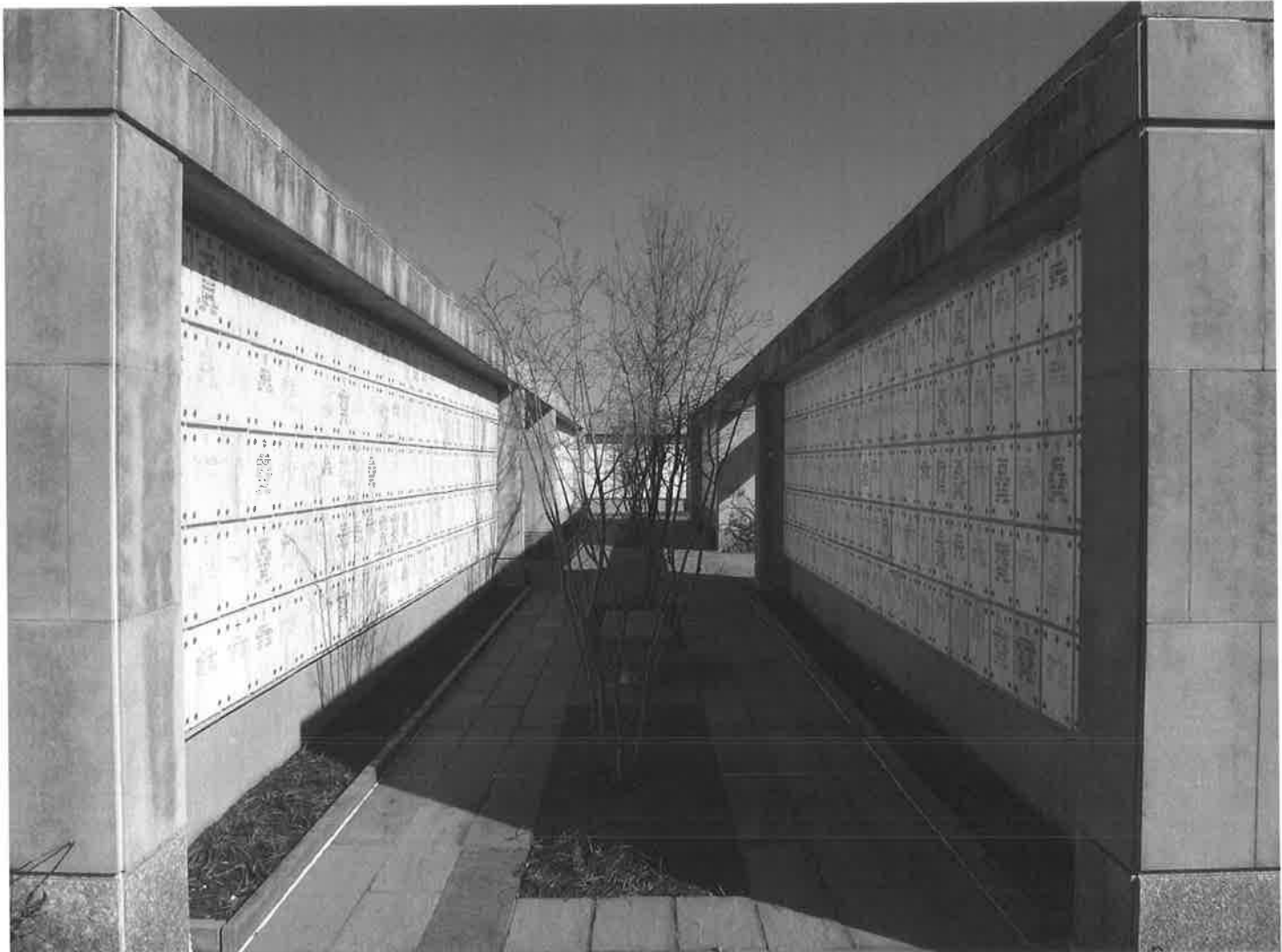


Photo 27. Looking east in a Columbarium Court corridor.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet

Section number Photographs

Page 103



Figure 28. View to the south along the Niche Wall.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

Section number Photographs

Page 104



Figure 29. View to the north of the Lodge #1.

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Arlington National Cemetery Historic District

Name of Property

Arlington, VA

County and State

Name of multiple listing (if applicable)

**National Register of Historic Places
Continuation Sheet**

Section number Photographs

Page 105



Photo 30. View to the west of Lodge #2.

SECTION 9

Alexander Adams Testimony regarding Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Monument submitted to the Advisory Committee on Arlington National Cemetery Open Session (Adams)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Testimony regarding Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial submitted to the Advisory Committee on Arlington National Cemetery Open Session

by Alexander Adams (British art critic, historian, author)

7-8 November 2022

Standing of submitter

I am a British cultural critic and art historian, who has written six books and over 1,000 articles over the course of a 20-year career. I have frequently written on the areas of free speech and historical preservation. In the course of researching my book *Iconoclasm, Identity Politics and the Erasure of History* (2020, Imprint Academic) I encountered many examples of politically motivated intolerance that manifested itself in the historical suppression of defeated groups. In that book, I extensively discussed and catalogued the recent destruction of Confederate heritage. Although I have not seen the Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial in person – I am rarely able to visit Washington DC, sadly – I have seen photographs and read descriptions. I have often reviewed sculpture of the same period and style at this memorial.

General response to the Final Report of the Naming Commission

I was alarmed by the Naming Commission's Final Report, particularly with regard to Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial (the Memorial). The Memorial marks a reconciliation of sorts between the sides, both the few living veterans and their descendants. Such serious and dignified memorial work, consecrated by the nation as a whole, is a tribute to American and Christian virtues of charity and hope. By removing such a symbol of reconciliation, the implication is that there can be no end to the Civil War, that the future must see that eradication of a historical legacy and that includes unending humiliation of the legatees of the defeated side.

When I consider the Naming Commission's recommendations, I am reminded of the words of your President Lincoln: *"With malice toward none; with charity for all; with firmness in the right, as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in; to bind up the nation's wounds; to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow, and his orphan – to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace, among ourselves, and with all nations."* That is, it is the duty of the victors to extend charity and compassion to the defeated side's veterans, widows and orphans – and their descendants – by allowing them to honour their dead as they see fit and (incidentally) as the Union victors saw fit to allow them.

Legal objections

On legal grounds, it seems that the Naming Commission has exceeded its authority by making a recommendation about the destruction of the Memorial, as it is a grave marker. According the page 4 of the Final Report (part III), one of the renaming criteria given to the commission (as stipulated in Section 370) is "Asset is not a grave marker." According to the National Register of Historic Places Registration Form (dated 24 February 2014, pp. 25-6) four soldiers are buried at its base. These include Civil War soldier and sculptor Corporal

Moses Ezekiel, whose work the memorial is. The Memorial is an actual grave marker, marking the burial site of dead soldiers, and is located in the National Cemetery, making it a functional or symbolic grave marker. It is therefore outside the remit of the Naming Commission.

Artistic significance

Having viewed a large amount of public statuary from the beaux-arts era (1850-1914), it is my professional opinion that the Memorial is a serious, iconographically complex and technically accomplished piece of art. In my view, it is a handsome sculpture and an entirely appropriate funerary monument. I consider it an internationally significant piece of art of its type and era. Any nation should be proud to host such a magnanimous and dignified monument.

The inscription *“And they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning hooks”* provides a Biblical guidance to turning from war to peace. This is echoed by the personification of the South, which holds the wreath of glory and touches the plough of peaceful prosperity. The frieze below the inscription depicts the contributions of those who supported the war effort.

It was made for its specific site with a specific purpose in mind by the artist and commissioners, so that relocating it would do its meaning great damage. Relocating it would remove a major part of the effect and distort its integrity as surely as cutting away a figure or effacing an inscription would.

Historical significance

It is worth noting that it is rare for a nation to mark the losses and sacrifices of the losing side in a civil war. This makes the Memorial internationally significant, as an example of the exceptional history of the USA and the efforts to reconcile the sides after the Civil War. It shows black and white soldiers working together, overturning expectations and putting the record the complexity of historical fact, which it is not our generation’s place to suppress.

The fact that Presidents McKinley, Taft, Theodore Roosevelt and Wilson (of both Democrat and Republican Parties) supported the erection and dedication of the Memorial gives former presidential support a non-partisan character. On 4 June 1914, President Wilson dedicated the Memorial with these words: *“And, now, it has fallen to my lot to accept in the name of the great Government which I am privileged for the time to represent this emblem of a reunited people. I am not so much happy as proud to participate in this capacity on such an occasion,—proud that I should represent such a people. Am I mistaken, ladies and gentlemen, in supposing that nothing of this sort could have occurred in anything but a democracy? The people of democracy are not related to their rulers as subjects are related to a government. They are themselves the sovereign authority, and as they are neighbors of each other, quickened by the same influences and moved by the same motives, they can understand each other. They are shot through with some of the deepest and profoundest instincts of human sympathy. They choose their governments; they select their rulers; they live their own life, and they will not have that life disturbed and discolored by fraternal misunderstandings.”*

Wilson's consideration of democracy healing wounds and allowing fractured populations to express fraternal sympathy is a lesson to those who seek to maintain democracy as an American civic value. When we look at other countries, we do not find similar generosity extended to the defeated. This makes the Memorial rare. Regardless of one's own views on the Civil War, it is a duty to preserve monuments constructed by those who had direct first-hand experience of the war and its veterans.

Response of Jewish groups

The fact that commissioners chose a sculptor who was Jewish is significant, as it shows generosity towards a group considered marginal at the time. The artist recognised the seriousness of his task and considered it an honour, as witnessed by his letter of 11 February 1911 (**Exhibit A**). The destruction of the Memorial – which is what any removal would amount to – would be an insult to the artist and reduce the cultural breadth of the nation. A Jewish writer has explained his objects eloquently in a letter I received, submitted as **Exhibit B**. The author concludes, “We would urge you to leave the Arlington Confederate Memorial exactly as our forefathers intended it.”

Recommendation of submitter

My professional advice is that I strongly recommend that the Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial remains unaltered, for reasons of historical and artistic integrity.

Alexander Adams

7/8 November 2022

[Exhibit A: Extract of letter from Moses Ezekiel, 2 February 1911, published in *Confederate Veteran*, April 1911, vol. XIX, no. 4, Nashville, Tennessee, p. 1]

tion from them.

I am working on our monument every day till dusk, and I have given up every other commission in order to devote myself exclusively to this work, which occupies my thoughts all the time. I do not receive any visitors in my studio, as I do not want to be disturbed; nor do I want my work seen and discussed before it is completed. * * *

I hope that I shall do justice to the faith placed in me and my ability. I am devoting myself to a subject that I have more at heart than any work I have ever done before.

[Exhibit B: Letter from Jack Schewel, November 2022, unedited]

On March 19, 1841, at the consecration of its new synagogue in Charleston, Rabbi Gustavus Poznanski of the Kahal Kadosh Beth Elohim congregation rose to speak to a throng of temple members and Charlestonians of many faiths who were invited to witness the important occasion. For centuries Jews all over the world had sought a return to the Promised Land, and generations of families had vowed as much at their annual Passover Seder: “*Next year in Jerusalem!*” In a remarkable display of chutzpah, Rabbi Poznanski proclaimed, “...*this synagogue is our temple, this city our Jerusalem, this happy land our Palestine.*” The Jews had finally found a home.

In his book, *American Jewry and the Civil War*, Bertram Korn, the recognized expert in the field, seems quite emphatic that during the antebellum period, Jews experienced a cultural and religious renaissance in the South that was unrivaled. The vast majority of Jews who lived in the region adopted the Southern way of life with all its peculiarities, including slavery, because for the first time in modern history, they were treated with dignity and respect, and flourished culturally, politically, and economically on par with their Christian neighbors. And while we condemn the evils of slavery, we cannot pass judgement on our ancestors as viewed through the 21st century lens of equity, diversity, and inclusion. No previous generation of Americans can survive such scrutiny.

Francis Salvador of South Carolina was the first Jew elected to public office in the colonies when chosen for the Provincial Congress in 1774. David Yulee and Judah Benjamin were chosen by their State Legislators, as was the practice then, to represent Florida and Louisiana in the U.S. Senate. They were the only Jewish Senators during that period. After the war, Isaac “Ike” Hermann, a private in the 1st Georgia Infantry proclaimed, “*I found in [the South] an ideal and harmonious people; they treated me as one of their own; in fact, for me, it was the land of Canaan where milk and honey flowed.*” Testifying that Southern Jewry in the antebellum period had found in the South the haven from prejudice they had been looking for. “*Nowhere else in the United States had Jews been as fully accepted into the mainstream of society. Nowhere else in the United States had Jews become as fully integrated into the political and economic fabric of everyday life.*”

No doubt this was on the mind of Moses Ezekiel when he designed and created the memorial at Arlington Cemetery. Arlington Monument is an important piece of American history, Jewish-American history, and a significant work of art.

Arlington itself is property originally seized from Confederate General Robert E. Lee's family, in an act of retribution, a deliberate attempt to prevent Lee or his descendants from ever being able to see their cherished home again. But in an ironic twist, the Lee home at Arlington has become sacred ground, universally revered by all Americans.

In the aftermath of the terror and hardship of war, Americans greatly desired to be done with the division and bitter sectional strife they had so recently endured. They wanted to reunite the country in a spirit of harmony.

To that noble end, it was, appropriate that in 1900, less than 40 years from Lee's surrender, Congress authorized the internment of the corporeal remains of Confederate soldiers in the hallowed earth of Arlington, and in 1914, permission was gladly given to erect a prominent memorial to the Confederate dead in the midst of Arlington.

This inspiring monument was erected to acknowledge the heroic manhood of Southern men who fought bravely against overwhelming odds, and to acknowledge a former foe in a spirit of renewed friendship and kindred national sentiment.

After all, in just a few years after the dedication of this beautiful monument, America would call on her sons to join the expedition to Europe, to fight in World War I; Americans answered that call, and fought side by side — Northerners and Southerners together, united in a common purpose.

As President William McKinley offered Southerners in 1898: *"[We] should share with you in the care of the graves of Confederate soldiers.... Sectional feeling no longer holds back the love we feel for each other. The old flag again waves over us in peace with new glories."*

Have we not seen in so many other places around the world that political disagreements have inflamed into civil wars which have carried on for generations costing many unnecessary lives?

We believe your committee — far removed from the actual conflict — should not assume the role of arbiter in this matter. Now, more than 100 years since its unveiling, you make pronouncements with no appreciation or regard for those who came before you and those who will follow. You cannot comprehend the hardships, the misery and the motivations of the men and women, on both sides of the conflict, who lived through this generational tsunami. Why must you call for these symbols of unity and reconciliation to be destroyed...Forever? Why must you insert your personal political ideologies of the moment for the time-honored traditions cultivated by generations of Americans?

We ought to respect the decision of those men who were far closer to the conflict than we are and honor their efforts to set aside the horrors of war in the name of peace.

Regardless of the political considerations, destroying or relocating this beautiful memorial would be the worst kind of vandalism and iconoclasm. Ezekiel is also buried there, and Jewish Law sharply condemns the excavation and removal of corpses from their gravesites even when they will be reburied elsewhere.

Designed by Moses Ezekiel, America's first great Jewish sculptor and a veteran himself, the Arlington Confederate Monument is a true masterpiece. To remove, damage, or alter this great achievement by one of America's noblest sons would be a crime against history, against art, and against the spirit of reunification that led to its creation. Judaism teaches us that loved ones never die as long as there is someone left to remember them. This monument is a testament to the memory of thousands who died and brings comfort and solace to their ancestors.

We would urge you to leave the Arlington Confederate Memorial exactly as our forefathers intended.

SECTION 10

Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial “New South”
White Paper (Historians)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial “New South” White Paper

“Culture is 'web of meaning' shared by members of a particular society or group within a society...Culture is --- Shared by members of a society; there is no 'culture of one.’” Field Manual 3-24, Counterinsurgency, 2006

“We lag in science, but students' historical illiteracy hurts our politics and our businesses.”

Norm Augustine
Former Secretary of the Army
Retired Chairman and CEO,
Lockheed Martin

26 January 2023

Committee of Southern Historians
Save Southern Heritage
Tampa, Florida

About the Authors

Brigadier General John R. Scales, Army of the United States (retired), served over 32 years in the Regular Army, the National Guard, and the Army Reserve, completing combat tours in Viet Nam and Afghanistan as an infantryman and as a special operations officer. He has a Ph.D. in engineering, holds six patents, and is the author of numerous technical papers and reports. In retirement he also wrote several books, including three on military history. One, *Sherman Invades Georgia*, was chosen as an AUSA book and published by the Naval Institute (garnering praise from two former Army Chiefs of Staff, Generals Sullivan and Schoomaker). Another, *The Battles and Campaigns of Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest*, was recently published by Savas Beatie, a major military history publisher. BrigGen Scales frequently speaks to groups on history topics and is the former president of the Tennessee Valley Civil War Round Table, an adjunct to a nationally established program that educates the public on aspects of the Civil War. He annually leads tours of Civil War campaign and battlefield sites.

Gene Kizer, Jr. is an historian, author and publisher at Charleston Athenaeum Press in Charleston, South Carolina. He graduated magna cum laude from the College of Charleston in 2000 at middle age with History Departmental Honors, the Rebecca Motte American History Award, and the highest award for the History Department, the Outstanding Student Award. He is author of *The Elements of Academic Success, How to Graduate Magna Cum Laude from College (or how to just graduate, PERIOD!)*; *Slavery Was Not the Cause of the War Between the States, The Irrefutable Argument.*; and *Charleston, SC Short Stories, Book One*. He recently wrote the Prologue to, and published, through Charleston Athenaeum Press, *The Last Words, The Farewell Addresses of Union and Confederate Commanders to Their Men at the End of the War Between the States*, by historian Michael R. Bradley.

Dr. Michael R. Bradley earned a Ph.D. in history from Vanderbilt University in 1970. He taught at Motlow College, near Tullahoma, Tennessee, for 36 years prior to his retirement in 2006. He continues to write and speak to groups interested in history. He is the author of a number of books dealing with the Civil War. The latest of these is *The Last Words: The Farewell Addresses of Union and Confederate Commanders* (2022) and *They Rode With Forrest. Murfreesboro in the Civil War* was released by The History Press in 2012. This book is a history of the experiences of the citizens, black and white, Unionist and Confederate, who lived in Murfreesboro, Tennessee, as the town changed hands several times between the opposing forces. Also published by The History Press is *Forrest's Fighting Preacher: David C. Kelley of Tennessee*. Dr. Bradley is the author of a number of published articles regarding the Civil War in professional journals.

Dr. Samuel W. (Sandy) Mitcham, Jr. is a Professor of Geography and Military History with a Ph.D. in History from the University of Tennessee. He has authored over 40 books including: *It Wasn't About Slavery: Exposing the Great Lie of the Civil War*; *Bust Hell Wide Open: The Life of Nathan Bedford Forrest*; *The Greatest Lynching in American History: New York, 1863, Vicksburg: The Bloody Siege that Turned the Tide of the Civil War*; *Richard Taylor and the Red River Campaign*; *The Death of Hitler's War Machine*; and many others. Has had several Main Selections of the Military Book Club and the British Military Book Club. Co-authored (with Theodor-Frederich von Stauffenberg) *The Battle of Sicily*. His works have been translated into German, Russian, Polish, Hungarian, Chinese, Spanish and Japanese. Author of more than 100 articles. Dr. Mitcham is the 2022 awardee of the John Esten Cooke Literary Prize given "annually to encourage writers of fiction to portray characters and events dealing with the Civil War, Confederate heritage, or Southern history in a historically accurate fashion." Dr. Mitcham

is a U.S. Army veteran helicopter pilot and company commander; graduate, U.S. Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; and advisor to General Norman Schwarzkopf on the CBS Special *D-Day*.

Lieutenant Colonel Edwin L. Kennedy, Jr, U.S. Army (retired), is a former graduate history Assistant Professor at the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College (USACGSC), Fort Leavenworth serving on faculty for 19 years. He is a certified Army professional historian and instructed the graduate Civil War core curriculum course and electives. As the former senior officer, Combat Studies Institute (U.S. Army) Staff Ride Team, he conducted extensive studies and staff rides to Chickamauga, Kennesaw Mountain, Vicksburg, and Gettysburg for senior military commanders, military units and military students. He continues to author articles on military topics for publication in professional journals. As a guest speaker, he frequently presents to groups on military history topics. He continues to volunteer his personal time to educate military leaders during Civil War battlefield visits.

Cover quotations:

#1 FM 3-24 / MCWP 3-33.5, Counterinsurgency, 15 December 2006, Chap 3, Intelligence in Counterinsurgency, "Culture". This is the primary field manual used by a generation of U.S. Military personnel fighting in Iraq and Afghanistan.

#2 "The Education Our Economy Needs", Wall Street Journal, 21 September 2011 by Norm Augustine. The article addresses the need for history knowledge by Americans.

FOREWORD

Over 150 years have passed since the Civil War. It is one of the most written about subjects in the United States. Despite over 60,000 published books on the war and associated topics and with many more books published each year, it is still one of the least understood wars by members of the American public. Part of the problem is that so few Americans are literate in their own history. Numerous surveys, studies and anecdotal evidence shown in the media prove this. Another problem, especially in today's society, is that the undergraduate teachers are sometimes as ignorant of the subject as those they are teaching. High school is, in many cases, taught by those who were educated in a system pushing indoctrination rather than critical thinking. They seek "bite sized" elements of knowledge on complex issues and then pass that information to their students. This has led to simplistic and often faulty analyses of important historical events. History ignorance leads to faulty understanding. Nationally renowned and distinguished professor, Dr. Bruce Cole, wrote the following that identifies this issue:

One study of students at 55 elite universities found that over a third were unable to identify the Constitution as establishing the division of powers in our government, only 29% could identify the term "Reconstruction" and 40% could not place the Civil War in the correct century.

The recent National Assessment of Educational Progress test found that over half of high school seniors couldn't say who we fought in World War II. And lest you think I'm picking on students---and hey, I'm a former professor--- a nationwide survey recently commissioned by Columbia law School found that almost two thirds of All Americans think Karl Marx's dogma, "From each according to his ability, to each according to his needs," was or may have been written by the Founding Fathers and was included in the Constitution.

Such collective amnesia is dangerous. Citizens kept ignorant of their history are robbed of the riches of their heritage and handicapped in their ability to understand and appreciate other cultures.

-- Dr. Bruce Cole, Chairman, National Endowment of the Humanities

So what? This is important because this shows that even our "most educated" students are ignorant of our most basic history. They don't appreciate other *cultures* according to Cole. This does not improve much after graduation. What about those who did not attend "elite" universities? What does it say about those with no history education in college? This is unfortunately a serious problem facing us in many facets of our life today. *This is an indicator that the large majority of our American public are not knowledgeable about our history, yet base their opinions on their faulty knowledge.* This is the case with the Confederate monuments and memorials.

As former Secretary of the Army, Norm Augustine stated in his 2011 Wall Street Journal article "The Education Our Economy Needs", a lack of history knowledge leads to a deficiency in critical thinking skills. In other words, without knowing the requisite history and having the ability to challenge faulty premises, everything that is posited, even with

biases, is accepted as “truth”. The fact is that every historian is subject to biases but the real problem is that those biases can be easily projected onto others who do not know enough facts to challenge them ---- a function of “critical thinking”. They therefore uncritically accept everything that they read or hear without considering other, alternative views. Simplifying competing views and arbitrarily dismissing them because those views do not comport to today’s understandings is a major logic error. For example, judging the motives and actions of people in the distant past by using today’s standards is called “presentism”. It is wrong. It is happening in increasing frequency today. The massive 2020 move to erase any Confederate history is a classic symptom of “presentism”. Unfortunately, it is being propagated by some historians with biases and then accepted by those who do not have the critical thinking knowledge and skills to challenge this “presentism”.

Our history is complex and does not lend itself to simplistic “Woke” analyses. The current move to destroy what our American ancestors and their progeny on both sides of the War Between the States did to reconcile the country is a disservice to our future generations. Its near-term effect is to alienate many who are loyal American citizens by insulting their families and their ancestors after the move to reconcile by the very generation that fought in the war. The actions to now retroactively punish those from over a century and a half bygone is divisive and spiteful. It is only stirring animosities and costing taxpayers millions of mis-spent dollars for no meaningful and measurable effect.

If this is the beginning of a revisionist history by those with an agenda of hate for which there may be no return. All of our monuments and memorials are now endangered by new and unreasonable interpretations. Will our Vietnam soldiers’ memorials now be subject to anti-war protestors’ interpretations so that they also must be deemed “offensive” and removed? Clearly the My Lai massacre does not represent the total American war effort in Vietnam but to a small minority, it is. It, like slavery, will be used to rationalize the desecration, vandalism, removal or destruction of monuments and memorials. It already has happened with some WWII and Vietnam memorials. Sanctioning the destruction of the Arlington National Cemetery Confederate memorial is another step in re-writing our history and attack on Southern *culture*.

Even comedian Bill Maher, not known for being a conservative figure, recently stated the following about those who judge those in the past: “Being woke is like a magic moral time machine in which you judge everyone by what you think you would have done in 1066, and you always win.”

INTRODUCTION

For over a century, the North and South have been largely reconciled after a cataclysmic war lasting four years. The war was largely fought in the South, leaving that region devastated physically and financially. Cities were destroyed, industries and businesses eliminated, people bankrupted, and their states occupied. Afterwards, a harsh policy was instituted to punish the South known as "Reconstruction". It wasn't just about issues of race and the citizenship of black Southerners. It was a political, financial, and psychological program to change Southern culture and punish its citizens. Instead of "reconstructing", it cudged an already suffering people at the point of a bayonet. Instead of engendering goodwill, the Reconstruction policies caused resentment from a defeated populace. The leaders in the North finally divested themselves of this radical program which had naturally spawned radical responses from embittered Southerners.

We know now, after years of experience in Iraq and Afghanistan, that using force to implement social change is not the way to win "hearts and minds". Unfortunately, this was not the doctrine of the 1860s. The Reconstruction program was not the way to try and change the South and it was finally abandoned, not because of success but because its tactics were counterproductive. It helped push much of the South into poverty. Reconstruction finally ended due to political pressures but the damage had been done. The Southern people, still Americans, tried to reintegrate the best they could. Unfortunately, to stay in power, the Union League and corrupt politicians, carpetbaggers and scalawags, often pitted whites and blacks against each other, which created hard feelings. It was an unfortunate and toxic result of U.S. government policies explicitly refuted in our current-day military doctrine. The Spanish American War provided the impetus for Northerners to reach out and re-establish good relations with the South after the ending of Reconstruction. Many Northerners like President McKinley realized that Southerners offered patriotic service to the country and having them as friends was valuable to the United States as a whole.

Leading the effort to reconcile with their former enemies were former leaders of the Union Army. This was a way to thank the South for its patriotic support during the war with Spain. No less than the Union Army veteran president of the United States himself initiated this process at the national level. After this magnanimous act 122 years ago, it is being intentionally undone for reasons unrelated to the reasons for the reconciliation.

The soldiers who fought the war saw the issue as one having to do with hardships, privation and personal sacrifice. This was common on both sides. It is divorced from the political issues; e.g., tariffs, Federal overreach, "union", and slavery. Monuments and memorials were built on both sides to commemorate service and sacrifice in battle. They had nothing whatsoever to do with "intimidation" of black citizens. This is a totally new and synthetic explanation. Again, detractors of Confederate monuments and memorials illogically tie the soldiers' remembrances to issues of "Jim Crow" and race --- a syllogistic fallacy due to a lack of historical knowledge about why the monuments and

memorials were erected and when they were erected. Besides, Jim Crow began in the North. C. Vann Woodward's famous book, *The Strange Career of Jim Crow* (Oxford, Commemorative Edition, 2002, page 17) writes: "One of the strangest things about the career of Jim Crow was that the system was born in the North and reached an advanced age before moving South in force." Yet, in our Woke society of 2022, it is the Southerners always attributed with racism.

In 2020, Confederate memorials and monuments were illogically linked to race issues when George Floyd, high on fentanyl and methamphetamine, died when being arrested. The virulently anti-police and now discredited organization, Black Lives Matter, immediately tied Floyd's death to Confederate soldier monuments and memorials. This is despite the evidence that Confederate monuments and memorials have no direct ties whatsoever with racism. This is especially true in Minneapolis, a very Northern city with no Confederate monuments or memorials. This tie has been made by hateful people who have invented targets for their illogical wrath. They have lied about the police to target them and have lied about the soldiers' monuments and memorials to target them. It is a Marxist tactic by a self-professed Marxist organization and should be seen as such. Unfortunately, the emotional ties were not just accepted but propagated by those who should have known better. Rather than refuting this ignorance, it was used as a vehicle to do what is now called "virtue signaling" by those who have failed to use critical thinking.

The memorials and monuments were built to remember the military service of both black and white Southern military personnel. There is no evidence to support the specious claims they were intended to suppress or intimidate black people. That is a ridiculous claim that should be rejected by anyone with common sense and historical knowledge.

BACKGROUND

As a result of the 2020 riots and demonstrations initiated by the Marxist organization, Black Lives Matter, Confederate soldiers' symbology was illogically tied to "racism". The use of violence and destruction by domestic terrorists of B.L.M. intimidated many otherwise reasonable people to all of a sudden see "racism" behind every historical figure, not just Confederates. Confederate soldiers' symbology honoring the service of soldier ancestors and their military service became easy targets for those who subverted actual history and twisted it to fit their latent hate-filled narrative.

With a change in administrations in 2021, the Army was directed to root-out perceived "institutionalized racism" in a McCarthy-esque manner. The "Naming Commission" is a result of this effort to find racism where none has existed. As an example, the Confederate veterans memorial in Huntsville, Alabama (the largest city in the state) was targeted for removal due solely to B.L.M. threats of violence against the county commission. The Madison County Historical Society conducted and published a poll of black residents of the city at the time this happened. Not a single black person polled could cite the location, or even the existence of the Confederate monument, nor could they state the existence and location of the beautiful Buffalo Soldier monument in the same city (honoring the black troops of the 10th Cavalry stationed in Huntsville after the Spanish-American War). Yet, the B.L.M. agitators who came to Huntsville to organize a riot and violence, made the Confederate memorial a target in order to mobilize their followers. It is a common Marxist tactic and it works.

The Naming Commission has targeted the unoffending Confederate memorial in Arlington National Cemetery for the same reasons. It's all about "virtual signaling". The memorial was paid for and owned by a private organization. It has not been an issue for the 108 years it has existed. However, in an effort to "virtue signal" the Commission has decided that this monument must be destroyed and removed for totally illogical and very hypocritical reasons.

PROBLEM

The prevention of the removal / destruction of the Confederate memorial, "New South" in Arlington National Cemetery using tax dollars by the U.S. Army for illogical and biased reasons.

RISKS

There is a potential risk that this historical artwork embodied on the Confederate memorial ("New South") will be severely damaged and destroyed before due process can be implemented to save it.

This would engender deep resentment among Southerners which can affect military support and recruiting efforts. Southerners historically enlist in greater proportions than other sections of the United States. The military is currently facing its largest failure in reaching recruiting goals in its volunteer force history, much attributed to the “Woke” culture perspectives.

ANALYSIS AND DISCUSSION OF PART III A REFUTATION OF THE NAMING COMMISSION ARGUMENTS IN THE NAMING COMMISSION FINAL REPORT TO CONGRESS ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL

The “Naming Commission” has liberally applied its charter for eliminating Confederate names on military installations to anything and everything that can be illogically associated with anything remotely tied to the Confederacy. This is an outrageous extension of its original intent in an effort to purge American history by a markedly one-sided “Naming Commission” with a clear bias.

The Naming Commission immediately posits a faulty premise begging for a problem to be associated with it. While the memorial may offer a “nostalgic” representation of the war-time South that does not automatically mean that it is a *false* representation. Designed by a Jewish-Confederate veteran, it represents the South at that particular period of history (1860-1865). It is only a “mythologized vision” of the Confederacy to those who do not know the actual history and suffer from the logic fault of “presentism”.

The “vision of the Confederacy” (cited by the Commission) was recorded by someone who actually experienced it, a veteran named Moses Ezekiel. While the memorial does not conveniently fit today’s faulty understandings of that period of history’s Victorian culture, thereby possibly making some people “uncomfortable”, it is an accurate portrayal of the history of that period through the eyes of a person who experienced it. The accusation that it is “highly sanitized” is a gross generalization...a logic fault. The same claim can be made of U.S. WWI and WWII memorials. Using the same logic we can say that they memorialize a military that was officially segregated. The monuments and memorials almost exclusively feature only white personnel. This is probably because the military was still segregated during those wars. This is, of course, a nonsensical view of those monuments and memorials. They reflect the reality of the times with no ill intent.

The Confederate memorial cannot possibly represent all things to all people. It was never meant to do so. The obvious intent is to honor soldiers’ service to their country, not portray every cultural norm of the period. It was never designed as a political statement. There is no evidence to the contrary. To impute it with political characteristics is unintellectual. It is a *soldiers’ monument* to honor *military service*. It was never intended to address slavery in any of its contexts any more than Union monuments were intended to celebrate a segregated U.S. Army.

Black people were part and parcel of the South, many supporting the South in its war efforts. We cannot, today, possibly understand the reasons of all black people to support the Confederacy as no exit poll was taken after the war. However, during the Great Depression, the U.S. government commissioned the "Slave Narratives". These were the unbiased accounts of living black people who experienced life in the time of the war and during Reconstruction. Like any other peoples, their reasons for doing what they did were products of their particular circumstances and varied by situation and location. They do not neatly fit into stereotypes and so to force them into those stereotypical molds is again, unintellectual and dishonest. The fact is that many blacks (both free and enslaved) supported the South for a variety of reasons. The Commission does great historical disservice by assuming everyone should accept their biased premise that the monument "sanitizes" history on a Southern memorial just because it does not reflect their views, a by-product of "presentism".

The Commission's report makes the interesting but invalid assertion that border states' inclusion on the memorial is wrong. The Commission's rationale is wrong. The Commission report correctly asserts that a number of border states were split in their allegiances. We see this same thing today where state populations are not homogenous in their political views. So, alluding to the fact that some border states had larger percentages of those who were loyal to the Union does not diminish the fact that many in their populations were not in support of the Union. In fact, large numbers supported the Confederacy.

The Commission report states that the border states had a "distinct minority" supporting the Confederacy, thus eliminating consideration of their inclusion on the monument. This is an interesting over-generalization to rationalize their decision to denigrate the memorial. What is a "distinct minority" cited in the Commission report? Is it 5%? 10%? 20%? The Missouri state monument at Vicksburg National Military Park commemorates both Union and Confederate units. Of approximately 109,000 Missourians who served in the war, more than 27.5% were Confederates. Over a quarter of those in uniform! Of the 109,000 Union soldiers, many were *involuntarily forced* into uniform against their wishes to serve in the Enrolled Missouri Militia. Do they really count as Union soldiers? Union commanders frequently complained that the Enrolled Missouri Militia (EMM) was unreliable as it forced pro-Confederates into it. Yet, they are counted on the U.S. rolls as "Union". <https://www.sos.mo.gov/archives/soldiers/abstract.asp>

The Confederates recruited volunteers, not draftees, in Missouri, so the numbers are skewed in favor of the Union Army that forced enrollment of citizens into blue uniforms. Clearly, more than a quarter of the population that was voluntarily Confederate is *not* a "distinct" minority. This wording by the Commission reflects a clear bias to fit a preconceived notion. "Overwhelming" support means different things to different people but many do not consider 75% to be "overwhelming". What it also discounts are the numbers of Missourians who sided with neither the South nor the North, automatically assuming that those who were not of the 27.5% Confederates were, therefore, Union supporters. Many people did not wish to be involved with either side, lowering the percentage of those supporting the Union who were forced into service under duress.

The Naming Commission intentionally distorts the support of pro-Confederates in Border States by claiming that the pro-Confederates in those states don't count as people now. This is purely revisionist history. Future president, Harry S. Truman clearly thought his Confederate family members counted. He joined the Sons of Confederate Veterans based on his beliefs and the fact his ancestors served in the Confederate forces. Just because a higher percentage of the Missouri state populace sided with the North does not erase the existence of pro-Southern citizens in Missouri. Coincidentally, Truman was responsible for integrating the U.S. military with Executive Order 9981 in 1948.

The soldiers who came from the Border States were organized into official Confederate units just like other Confederate states. As an example, over 17 regiments and 7 separate battalions of infantry were mustered into Confederate Army service from the border state of Missouri. At least 26 regiments of cavalry and mounted infantry and 5 separate companies of cavalry served. Seventeen batteries of artillery were listed on the Confederate rolls. Additionally, irregular forces included a number of regiments of Partisan Rangers and separate companies serving behind Union lines. Missouri is just one border state example demonstrating that the state's loyalties were significantly divided ---- enough to be considered both Confederate and Union. Both countries kept stars on their flags for Missouri. It was a very complex, not simple situation.

Missourians fought in all the major campaigns and battles in every ground theater. The Missourians gained a tremendous military reputation and did not lay down their arms at places like Mobile until after the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia. They are just as much honored Southern soldiers as those from the deep South states. To dismiss their service out-of-hand and their symbology on the Arlington Confederate memorial when at least a quarter of the state's military personnel were Confederates is a clear attempt to hide the facts, change the history, and denigrate their service in the war.

The Commission Final Report suffers revisionist and biased history when dealing with the black people shown on the memorial frieze. The Commission's bias in the paragraph about an "enslaved woman" and "enslaved man" is overwhelming. There is no evidence that the blacks on the memorial were enslaved. This is purely stereotypical conjecture. The number of freed slaves in the South was roughly 7% of all Southern blacks in 1860. Therefore, there is a 7% chance the blacks on the frieze were free. No one really knows and to assume they are enslaved is stereotyping.

According to the 1860 census, 261,918 free blacks lived in the South, outnumbering Northern free blacks to the tune of 35,766. According to extensive research by black historian Professor Edward C. Smith of American University, the number of free blacks was growing fairly rapidly in the South at the time of the war. So, to automatically assume that all blacks portrayed as enslaved is academically dishonest and done in order to intentionally bias the view of those who accept the premise that the black people on the memorial frieze are, in fact, enslaved without considering any possibility to the contrary. Chances are higher that the blacks on the frieze were enslaved but we

don't know that for a fact. Whether they are, or not, they were part and parcel of the population and deserved to be remembered.

Feigned outrage over a black "Mammy" totally discounts the population numbers and *culture* of the South. Black domestic help was common in upper-class families. The reason is fairly obvious and completely overlooked (demonstrating "presentism"). The very high proportion of blacks in the South meant that unlike the North, they were more common in Southern society and hence, more involved in daily life. It was not so in the North. To have them on the memorial makes logical and common sense. Hiding them would be projecting a false narrative. They were, and are, very much a part of the South.

The higher ratio of blacks to whites in the South meant that they were much more integrated into the Southern society culture than in the North. "Mammys" were, in many cases, treated as members of the family. They had close personal relationships from living in proximity with whites. And even though they were domestic workers, even if they were slaves, they were treated and considered as family members in many documented cases. This is evidenced by numerous interviews of former slaves and cited in the "Slave Narratives" commissioned by the US government during the Depression. It is in no way a defense of slavery. It is just an accurate depiction of life as it was then.

Another particular point of contention seems to be the black soldier wearing a uniform on the memorial frieze. Again, a stereotypical assessment is offered by the Commission Report when it states: "an enslaved man following his owner to war." What evidence is the black soldier "enslaved"? While many certainly were, there are a number of instances of black slaves and some free black men following their owners, or former owners, on their own volition into military service.

As one example of a foreign observer's observations, British Colonel Arthur Freemantle of the Coldstream Guards wrote about his experience at Gettysburg watching black Confederates in his book, "Three Months In The Confederate States":

"This little episode of a Southern slave leading a white Yankee soldier through a Northern village, alone and of his own accord, would not have been gratifying to an abolitionist; nor would the sympathizers both in England and in the North feel encouraged if they could hear the language of the detestation and contempt with which the numerous Negroes with Southern armies speak of their liberators."

British Colonel Freemantle wrote about exactly what he saw. Confederate infantry veteran, Moses Ezekiel sculpted what he saw. When the memorial was erected during an age of Jim Crow laws and blatant racism in the United States, what reason would Ezekiel have to honor black Confederate soldiers *if they were not so*? Trying to denigrate them and rationalize their existence on the memorial now is another wrong.

A new term has been invented for this treatment of Confederate blacks that don't fit the traditional stereotypes: "*Eracism*". Erasing their memory. They were men and deserve to be remembered too.

It is very important to consider that those who argue against black Confederates commonly use the argument that they were not "real" soldiers, "only cooks or teamsters". So, using that criteria we would have to discount a number of current-day Army cooks and truck drivers. Additionally, there was no common definition of "soldier" that stated that they must have been formally enlisted into the Army 150 years ago. The definition just states that the person(s) must be doing "military duties" (as part of a military organization). Finally, why would the Southern states grant soldier pensions to these men if they had not served in the capacity of soldiers? Why are there numerous photos of the black veterans at Confederate reunions? They weren't "forced to fight" and they were not forced to attend the reunions years after the war ended. The fact is that a number did receive military pensions. They attended reunions voluntarily as honored veterans. Ezekiel's black soldier belongs on the memorial and his memory should be honored as much as that of his white comrades'. The book, "Orderly For Lee: A Modern Black Man's Confederate Journey" by black author Al Arnold, is an excellent start to counter old stereotypes about black Confederates. A number of books now chronicle black Confederates and none of them contend that blacks were fighting to support slavery! They served like soldiers today, for a variety of reasons.

The Commission intentionally uses the exaggerated, biased language and false premises to explain the "Lost Cause" and thus attempts to discredit it completely. White "backlash" against Reconstruction had much to do with the gross injustices, mistreatment, and abuses of Southerners by the Federal government ---- part of radical Republican revenge against the South. Yes, very unfortunately there was a racial component but that was only part of the overall resentment engendered in Southerners.

The Commission's reasons for Southern secession (a political issue) are being illogically tied to the Confederate memorial which honors the soldiers' *military service*, not the political issues of secession or slavery. These are all different issues. Using emotion-laden descriptors such as "horrors" of slavery and then tying it to "Reconstruction" is a strawman argument. The "Lost Cause"----that is, a free and separate country unburdened by excessive Federal control and taxes----is still a cause that many, not just in the South believe even today. As Pulitzer Prize winning Dr. James McPherson aptly determined in his ground-breaking study of why soldiers on each side fought, the soldiers' reasons are largely divorced from political reasons. In fact, McPherson states that only a very small percentage of Confederate soldiers, about 5%, ever mention "slavery" as a reason for fighting. Dr. Michael Bradley's new book: "The Last Words: The Farewell Addresses of Union and Confederate Commanders To Their Men At The End of the War Between The States" examines the written, extant addresses given to the soldiers of both sides by their commanders at the end of the war. Only one Union Army commander cited even mentions "slavery". *None of the others*, either Union or Confederate, mention slavery as a reason for fighting. It just was not a major reason. This is according to commanders on both sides in their own words.

McPherson, a nationally renowned historian and Northerner with a Union Army ancestor, is predisposed to determine otherwise when sharing his findings on why soldiers fought. Yet, his analysis is honestly based on extensive study of thousands of first-hand period documents. His findings are recorded in his book, "For Cause and Comrades: Why Soldiers Fought In The Civil War". What he found is that the Union Army soldiers largely did not fight to end slavery but to maintain the "Union" (hence the name of their army). Confederate soldiers fought to stop an invasion and for "liberty".

The Commission's focus on "Reconstruction" as an issue is not addressed by the Confederate memorial. It is an attempt to make an emotional argument to back the reasoning for eliminating the memorial. "Reconstruction" means different things to different people. While the term itself seems to have a manifestly positive connotation, it was not the Marshall Plan our country implemented for Europe. "Reconstruction" in many respects was a financially and socially crippling program that allowed for massive corruption and abuses by "carpetbaggers" and "Scalawags" intent on taking advantage of a prostrate country crippled by invasion and massive wanton destruction. It attempted to enforce civil equality for black people but it also severely punished those whose political views, not actions, were not pro-Northern. Churches and schools were punished for speaking out and disagreeing with Northern political dictates, a phenomena we can identify with even today in other venues.

"The image of the faithful slave, embodied in the two figures on the memorial, appeared widely in American popular culture during the 1910s through 1930s, perhaps most famously in the 1939 film "Gone with the Wind." --- from the Commission Final Report.

Facts sometimes hurt. The fact that the South continued a war for four years required the enormous resources provided by black Southerners, both enslaved and freed. The Southern blacks were a major reason outmanned and out-resourced Confederates lasted for years in the field. The fact is that there are substantial documented cases of freed blacks providing financial, material, economic, and other support to the South. There were many who were enslaved forced to support Confederate efforts ---- no question. That fact is not denied. However, treating all blacks, enslaved and freed, as a monolithic entity is another case of intellectual dishonesty as the Commission has demonstrated in its written study. *They were not all the same!* The "faithful" slaves actually did exist. There is plenty of written documentary evidence to support this assertion. Not every black person in the South was a guerilla freedom fighter as the Commission implies. As noted black historian, Dr. Roland Young stated: "...some, if not most, black southerners would support their country (the South) ...[and that by doing so they were] *demonstrating it's possible to hate the system of slavery and love one's country.*" It was a cultural phenomena of the period that is difficult for some people, hobbled by "presentism", to comprehend today.

Removing the Confederate memorial is tantamount to saying that the Southern, American soldiers are now unworthy of being remembered by their descendants. This

issue only gained attention in 2020 in the illogical connection of racism and the Confederacy. Why is the same attention not given to the U.S. side when it was hardly the paragon of racial harmony? New York City's draft riots in the summer of 1863 resulted in the lynching of over 20 black residents. Major General Sherman compared black soldiers to sandbags and called them "Sambos". The U.S. military's segregation and decades-long substandard treatment of black members are conveniently overlooked by those who are looking for "low hanging fruit". This resulting effort to insult Southerners and Confederates but ignore Northern transgressions is nothing less than shameless pandering and hypocrisy. Confederate soldiers are being unfairly criminalized despite the fact the president who started the reconciliation of the country was, in fact, the last president to serve in the Union Army. He specifically called Confederates "Americans" for a purpose..."Reconciliation".

Attacking the Arlington Cemetery Confederate memorial to *American soldiers* establishes a dangerous precedent of attacking memorials in cemeteries. The memorial is more than a soldiers' memorial. It is a significant piece of American art by an American veteran and distinguished Southern Jew. The attack on the memorial is especially insulting to many Southern Confederate descendants whose families have honorably served the U.S. military both before and after the war and who believe President McKinley's characterization of their ancestors as honorable American soldiers.

Shortly after the war, former Union Army soldier and famous journalist, Ambrose Bierce, responded to radical Republican politicians who had never fired a shot in anger, never marched a mile with a musket, never sweated under the load of a pack, and never faced a Confederate in battle when these same politicians attempted to prevent the decoration of Confederate graves, a situation we encounter today. He wrote the following words, addressing them to those "courageous" politicians:

"The brave respect the brave. The brave respect the dead;
but you --- you draw that ancient blade, the ass's jaw, and shake
it o'er a hero's grave."

The disposition of the Confederate memorial has been directly and indirectly tied to its future potential destruction. The memorial was paid for by American citizens with private funds. It was accepted for display in trust by a serving president and other U.S. government officials. The current move for the destruction of the Confederate memorial "New South" by disassembling or destroying it is reminiscent of the actions by the Bolsheviks during the Russian Revolution, or even more recently, the Taliban in Afghanistan. The major difference is that we are now destroying memorials to fellow American soldiers who were deemed honorable opponents by men such as President U.S. Grant and President McKinley, both of whom fought in combat against them.

The Commission's mention of "Contextualization" is simply "New Speak" for revisionist history to turn Confederate military memorials and monuments into political targets solely based on the issues of race. Again, that was never the memorials' purposes

when they were erected. No evidence exists to prove Confederate memorials and monuments were erected for any other reason than to *honor the military service of Confederates*. That evidence doesn't exist and cannot be produced otherwise. Any ties to "racism" are strictly speculative, ---- *post hoc, ergo propter hoc* ---- hardly substantive, scientific evidence they were erected as "racist" or "white supremacy" threats to black people.

SUMMARY AND SOLUTION

In the event that the Confederate memorial is to be removed as has been proposed, the recommendation to also remove all U.S. military monuments erected prior to 1948 should be made as well. The US military from 1863 onward was officially and illegally segregated as part of the continuing Union Army policy of separating soldiers by race. If race is the key and dominant issue to be considered for the rationale to keep memorials and monuments, then the same standard of treatment needs to be applied equally to both sides throughout relevant time.

When the United States began its wars in Afghanistan and Iraq in 2001 and 2003 respectively, the military reverted to conducting counter-insurgency warfare. Two key manuals were written to fight this type of conflict. The first is FM 3-24, Counter-insurgency and the second is FM 3-07, Stability Operations. "*Culture*" is specifically addressed in these manuals as an adjunct to military operations with the admonitions to consider others' *cultures* and norms. The 2006 version of FM 3-24 was the primary manual used in Iraq and Afghanistan. Chapter 3 gives great emphasis to the importance of "*culture*". This doctrine guides military decision making and most importantly, ethical values in combat theaters. However, this doctrine is conveniently overlooked and ignored in the case of dealing with our own Southern-American *culture*.

Extract from FM 3-07, Stability, Shrines and Art, para. 2-88 (U.S. Army doctrine):

Military forces protect shrines and art. Except in cases where military operations or military necessity prevents it, the force protects and preserves all historical and cultural monuments and works, religious shrines and objects of art, and any other national collections of artifacts or art.

The entire point of respecting the *culture* of others, even enemies', is to engender a feeling of mutual respect and make the return to peace much easier. *It assists in reconciliation*. It is not just for foreign opponents. Southern-American *culture* is just as important as any foreign enemies' culture. The Naming Commission needs to treat it as such. Reconciliation once undone, will be very difficult to re-establish because it hits at the very core of Southern *culture* for very bad reasons.

CONCLUSION

The knee-jerk reaction of “cancel culture” purging and erasing any symbols of the Confederacy is a Marxist political tool never envisioned by the victors of the war in 1865. It is the result of a lack of historical knowledge, and acceptance of false premises by those who inaccurately accuse everyone with whom they disagree, of being “racists”. Even President Lincoln was a voice of reason on this issue: “With malice toward none, with charity for all...”. His second inaugural speech exemplifies the attitude of reconciliation now being undone by those who little understand the culture of the 1860s and who are inimical to reconciliation. It has not always been this way. Recounting the surrender at Appomattox, Union hero Major General Joshua Chamberlain wrote:

*Instructions had been given; and when the head of each division column [Confederate] comes opposite our group, our bugle sounds the signal and instantly our whole line from right to left, regiment by regiment in succession, gives the soldier's salutation, from the “order arms” to the old “carry”— the marching salute. Gordon [Confederate general] at the head of the column, riding with heavy spirit and downcast face, catches the sound of shifting arms, looks up, and, taking the meaning, wheels superbly...with profound salutation as he drops the point of his sword to the boot toe [saluting]; then facing to his own command, gives word for his successive brigades to pass us with the same position of the manual, **honor answering honor**.*

---- Brevet Major General Joshua Chamberlain
Union Army hero of Gettysburg

Where are the Joshua Chamberlains of the Arlington National Cemetery Advisory Committee?

SECTION 11

Headstone of the Confederate States: Moses Ezekiel's Arlington Confederate Monument – Symbolism Meaning, National Register Eligibility and potential Adverse Effects to Alterations or Removal (Blevins)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Headstone of the Confederate States:
Moses Ezekiel's Arlington Confederate Monument

Symbolism, Meaning, National Register Eligibility, and Potential
Adverse Effects to Alternations or Removal



Photo 19. View to the northwest of the Confederate Memorial.

From the "Arlington National Cemetery Historic District," National Register of Historic Places
Registration Form, Photographs, page 94.

Ernest Everett Blevins, MFA
blevins@startmail.com
648 Wayside Drive
South Charleston, West Virginia 25303
304-205-4209 • [linkedin.com/in/ernesteverettblevins](https://www.linkedin.com/in/ernesteverettblevins)

9 January 2023

Table of Contents

Introduction.....	1
Background: The Monument Movement and Reconciliation.....	7
The Monument Movement.....	8
Reconciliation with Monuments.....	14
Brief History of Arlington House, Grounds, and Cemetery.....	16
Case Study: The Arlington Cemetery Monument.....	18
Reunification and the Arlington Monument Dedication.....	28
Conclusions.....	32
Determination of Eligibility.....	35
Determination of Adverse Effects.....	39
Bibliography.....	43
Appendix A: Charting the Monument Movement 1860-1920.....	49
Appendix B: Author's Curriculum Vitae	50

Introduction

For decades, the issue of Confederate flags, insignia, and namesakes remain under attack for various reasons rooted in misunderstanding, misinformation, and fallacies that would fill a white paper on the topic. The Naming Commission was created in 2021 under

The William M. (Mac) Thornberry National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2021 (Public Law No: 116-283) (NDAA), at Title III Operation and Maintenance, Subtitle E Other Matters, Section 370. . . directed the establishment of a commission relating to assigning, modifying, or removing of names, symbols, displays, monuments, and paraphernalia to assets of the Department of Defense that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.¹

However, the topic of this white paper addresses specifically the Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial (Arlington Confederate Monument), listed by various titles such as “New South,” “Peace Monument,” the “Reunification Monument,” and “Spirit of the Confederacy.”² The Arlington Confederate Monument, designed by Moses Ezekiel, located in Section 16 of Arlington National Cemetery, is listed as a contributing resource to the Arlington National Cemetery National Historic District. The proposed removal is an adverse effect on the National Register.

In discussions, as with laws, a point of reference for the meaning and definition of words is appropriate for common understanding. For reference, the following terms

¹ The Naming Commission, *Final Report to Congress, Part III: Remaining Department of Defense Assets*, 2022, 3.

² “Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument,” *Virginian-Pilot and the Norfolk Landmark* (Virginia), 4 June 1914, 1.

“Convention of U.D.C. Closes,” *The Charlotte Observer*, 14 November 1920, 1.

possess these meanings in the document are supplied from Merriam-Webster

Dictionary:³

Commemorate (commemorated; commemorating)

- : to call to remembrance
- : to mark by some ceremony or observation
- : to serve as a memorial of

Monument:

- (1): a lasting evidence, reminder, or example of someone or something notable or great
- (2): a distinguished person
 - : a memorial stone or a building erected in remembrance of a person or event

Memorial

- 1: something that keeps remembrance alive

Congress established and designed the Naming Commission with the duties to address Confederate imagery and iconography under the Department of Defense (DoD) jurisdiction. As such, the Duties of The Naming Commission (Per Section 370, FY21 NDAA) are defined as follows:

1. Assess the cost of renaming or removing names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.
2. Develop procedures and criteria to assess whether an existing name, symbol, monument, display, or paraphernalia commemorates the Confederate States of America or a person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.
3. Recommend procedures for renaming assets of the DoD to prevent commemoration of the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.
4. Develop a plan to remove names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia that commemorate the Confederate States of America or

³ Merriam-Webster Online, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/>

any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America from assets of the DoD, within the timeline established by this Act (i.e., not later than 1 January 2024).

5. Include in the plan procedures and criteria for collecting and incorporating local sensitivities associated with naming or renaming of DoD assets.

Regarding points 1, 2, and 3, where “commemorate” is in each of the points, these is regarding the provided definitions, “to call to remembrance,” “to mark by some ceremony or observation,” and “to serve as a memorial of” the removal of the Arlington Confederate Monument under the removal of structures and places that “commemorate” would logically require the removal of Union monuments. Many monuments, Union and Confederate, bear the names of battles on the monuments. In general, being the “other side” would naturally also remember the conflict, and, thus, recognize the Confederates. If one removes the remembrance of the enemy, then one must wonder who the opponent is.

This white paper focuses on points 4 and 5 and the rationale and decision for removing Moses Ezekiel’s Confederate Monument at Arlington Cemetery. This discussion includes the fallacies used for justifying the monument’s proposed removal, the Confederate iconography, while failing to incorporate sensitivity to Americans who identify as descendants of Confederate veterans.

The first fallacy of The Naming Commission is the assumption of reasons the monuments exist, not only the Arlington Cemetery Monument, but other Confederate Monuments. Modern opponents of the monument cite reasons based on supremacy and race as the rationale for Confederate monuments emerging on the landscape, the most able of the fallacy emerged in 2016 from the

Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC). Ignored is the earlier and more robust rise of Union monuments on the landscape – both appearing for the same reason of remembrance. The monuments that emerged in the post-war years of the 1800s and early into the 1900s were part of a movement on remembrance and reconciliation, which is identified as the Monument Movement.⁴ Modern interpretations are laden with the fallacy of alternative motives only applied to Confederate monuments previously documented by the author in other works.

The SPLC released the report “Whose Heritage?” in 2016, reporting on Confederate symbols in the United States. This report had one thesis: The Confederate monuments, memorials, and namesakes were erected during the “Jim Crow” era to vindicate white supremacy without consideration of other factors.⁵ Based on undocumented sources, the report included the charting of monuments and namesakes used to make the allegation that the rise of Confederate monuments was attributed to “Jim Crow” racism.⁶ With this, a fallacy was created. The fallacy is easily refuted by a cursory examination of readily available source material.

First, many Northern states had Jim Crow laws, with New York considered the “Northern capital of Jim Crow.”⁷ In fact, one can make a case—and many did—that

⁴ Ernest Everett Blevins, “Forever in Mourning: Union and Confederate Monuments 1860-1920,” *Nineteenth Century Magazine*, Fall 2019, Volume 39, No. 2, 18-27.

⁵ “Executive Summary,” *Whose Heritage? Public Symbols of the Confederacy, Montgomery, Alabama: Southern Poverty Law Center*, 2016, 4 (<https://www.splcenter.org/20190201/whose-heritage-public-symbols-confederacy#executive-summary> accessed 1 June 2019)

⁶ “Executive Summary,” Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC)

⁷ Brian Purnell and Jeanne Theoharis, “How New York City became the capital of the Jim Crow North,” *The Washington Post* (washingtonpost.com), 23 August 2017.

Ernest Everett Blevins, “The Real Reason for ‘Civil War’ Monuments,” <https://www.abbevilleinstitute.org/the-real-reason-for-civil-war-monuments/> (accessed 13 November 2022)

Northern attitudes regarding blacks were harsher than Southerners who had nearly a three-hundred-year history of race relations. Jim Crow and racism were not isolated to a single region.⁸

Second, only looking at the Confederate monuments with a laser beam focus on “racism” ignores the history of monument construction across the United States, North and South. Northern communities erected at least 67 monuments by 1867 when the first two Confederate monuments were dedicated in West Virginia and South Carolina.⁹ The themes of the Union monuments text during this period are typically along the wording of “died for their county,” “died so their country might live,” and “defenders of the Union.” Twenty-One of the documented pre-1868 Union monuments are in cemeteries, such as the first two Confederate monuments.¹⁰

Third, the false narrative argument claiming decades passed before Confederate monuments were erected rather than during or at the end of the war attempts to speak to the accused racism of the monuments. However, the reality is a more straightforward explanation. The purpose of Confederate monuments, as well as Union monuments, is the community’s memorial to the community’s losses. The conditions of Southern

⁸ Blevins, “The Real Reason for ‘Civil War’ Monuments.”

⁹ Blevins, “Forever in Mourning,” 18-27.

Blevins, “The Real Reason for ‘Civil War’ Monuments.”

The SPLC lists 1,875 Confederate memorials of all types (physical, names, songs, license tags, etc.) were reduced to only monuments; there were 834 recorded. This list was further reduced to end in 1920, leaving 487 physical monuments. The ongoing Union monument survey as of November 2022 lists 1368 resources, which included buildings during the early survey work was reduced to 1,217 monuments, of which 795 are dated to before 1920. For the analysis, monuments with no dates were removed from the analysis. However, future research may date these to the period in question.

Research is continuing on the Blevins survey of Union monuments. As of November 2022, the number increased from a 2019 survey figure of 32 monuments before 1867 when “Forever in Mourning: Union and Confederate Monuments 1860-1920,” was published in *Nineteenth Century* magazine in 2019.

¹⁰ Blevins, Union Monument Survey to November 2022.

poverty under Reconstruction are well documented. The Southern poverty left little in discretionary funds to fund the memorial associations, which raised the monuments before and after the formation of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in 1894 and took charge of most monument raising in the early 20th century. Between fundraising and placing monuments at notable anniversaries such as the 40th, 45th, and 50th better explains the appearance of the memorials. The further from the war, both Confederate and Union veterans were passing – as by the 50th anniversary many were over 70 years old or deceased. Northern and Southern monuments were frequently dedicated on anniversaries of battles, birthdates of government officials, memorial days, and the war in general. **The purpose of Union and Confederate monuments was a community’s memorial to the community’s losses in the war.**

Previous monuments, such as the American Revolution, were few and far between. A notable early monument to the American Revolution is the Bunker Hill Monument (erected between 1825 and 1843), itself dedicated decades after the end of the American Revolution.¹¹ Spanish-American and World War I monuments were erected in many cases soon (before the 10th anniversary) after the engagements, possibly attributed to the momentum of raising Union and Confederate monuments in the proceeding decades. Other monuments took longer to present, such as the 20 years between the end of the Vietnam Conflict and the Vietnam monument in Washington, District of Columbia.

¹¹ “Building the Bunker Hill Monument,” National Parks Service, <https://www.nps.gov/articles/000/building-the-bunker-hill-monument.htm> (3 December 2022)

Therefore, The Naming Commission’s reasons for addressing the Arlington Confederate Monument are a set of fallacies to appeal to current 21st-century social issues and pressure manufactured upon false narratives and modern misinterpretations. A further examination is warranted to correct the fallacies, misinformation, and examine why this monument is on the National Register of Historic Places as a contributing part of the Arlington National Cemetery (ANC) Historic District.¹² The Arlington Confederate Monument is also considered individually eligible under criteria A, B, and C. Removing or altering the monument adversely affects the ANC Historic District and the monument itself.

Background: The Monument Movement and Reconciliation

In addressing point 1 of the Naming Commission, the cost of monument removal, the issue is more than a dollar amount. Arguably, the monument’s value cannot be measured in monetary terms. The monument is a cultural resource as a work of art designed by a master. The monument represents a social and cultural movement of reconciliation and the Monument Movement.

The Arlington Confederate Monument involved the approval and aid of Union veterans who assisted Confederate veterans and descendants with a monument to remember the Confederate veterans, the Confederate dead, and most significantly, a marker for the future that former foes now reconciled and unified as a singular nation. Union and Confederate veterans were present at the unveiling of Ezekiel’s work.¹³ The

¹² Adam Smith, Megan Tooker and Susan Enscore, “Arlington National Cemetery Historic District,” National Register of Historic Places Registration Form, January 2013, Listed 11 April 2014.

¹³ “Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument,” 4 June 1914, 1.

participants of the war and reconciliation have sent forth a message to the future, to our time and beyond. Some modern viewers choose to be deaf in their reconciliation message. They desire to undo the reconciliation and its message from the former foes, who were much closer and more involved in the war and past war events than this generation. No one living now attended the dedication, and few were even born in 1914. The monument is truly a messenger from the past and a part of a national Monument Movement. It represents the emotions and sentiments of the time; monuments are not to be a measure of modern opinion or a statement of “Who we are now”— a common argument for monument removers.

The Monument Movement

The first surviving monuments raised during and after the war were raised in 1862.¹⁴ These were Union monuments raised on the battlefields. First of these was Private August Bloedner’s memorial he carved out of a rock to 13 fallen members of the 32nd Indiana, completed in January 1862 at the site of the Battle of Rowlett’s Station in Munfordville, Kentucky.¹⁵ In early 1863, the Union army erected the Hazen Brigade Monument on the battlefield at Murfreesboro, Tennessee. It remains *in situ* within the now named Stones River National Cemetery of fallen Union dead surrounding the

¹⁴ Possibly the first monument was to Confederate Col. Francis S. Bartow of the 8th Georgia Infantry Regiment, killed as he commanded his brigade during the First Battle of Manassas (21 July 1861).¹⁴ The “small pillar, in all respects like a milestone, has been erected on the spot where General Bartow fell” erected by September 1861.¹⁴ The Bartow monument was destroyed less than a year later in the Battle of Second Manassas (29-30 August 1862). The base is the only surviving reminder of the memorial.¹⁴

¹⁵ Alec Bennett, “History of the 32nd Indiana Infantry Monument,” https://www.cem.va.gov/CEM/bloedner_monument.asp (accessed 7 July 2019)

Note this monument was removed from the battlefield to a museum to protect it from the elements as it was degrading over the decades of exposure in 2010 with a replica based on the monument and historic records dedicated in September 2011.

site.¹⁶ Off the battlefield, monuments were planned in the North before the war ended and dedicated in the days as the war closed out. The Ladd and Whitney Memorial was built on the Lowell, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, public square. Ladd and Whitney were mill workers who joined Company D, “Lowell Guards” 6th Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. Upon arriving in Baltimore, Maryland, Luther Ladd (17 years old) and Addison Whitney (22 years old) were among the four soldiers and 12 civilians killed by a secessionist mob on 19 April 1861.¹⁷ Dedicated on 17 June 1865, the monument is an early example to specific individuals and enlisted soldiers.

The above are examples of the emergence of monuments to memorialize war losses. Continuing research as of December 2022, charts Union and Confederate Monuments on their dedication dates (See Appendix A).¹⁸ The northern memorials recorded in the survey work to date at least 40 Union monuments erected through 1866, including the previously mentioned monuments. Another 27 Union monuments were dedicated in 1867 when the first two post-war Confederate monuments were

¹⁶ Hazen Brigade Monument, <https://www.nps.gov/places/hazen-brigade-monument.htm> (accessed 7 July 2019)

¹⁷ “Ladd and Whitney Memorial,” <https://macivilwarmonuments.com/tag/ladd-and-whitney-monument/> (accessed 29 June 2019).

“Massachusetts Civil War Monuments Project: Lowell,” <https://macivilwarmonuments.com/2018/10/31/lowell/> (accessed June-July 2019).

¹⁸ For this study, Union and Confederate Monuments were counted and analyzed from the war years to the end of World War I. The Union monuments list was created by the author from various resources including, but not limited to, the national and division monument databases of the Sons of Union Veterans, Historical Marker Data Base (HMSPDB.org), State of Maine (maine.gov/civilwar/monuments), Massachusetts Civil War Monuments (macivilwarmonuments.com), Ohio Civil War Monuments (<https://www.ohiocivilwarcentral.com/ohio-civil-war-monuments/>), other online monument webpages and databases, and personal visits to monuments in West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, South Carolina, Michigan, and Ohio. The Southern list is from the Southern Poverty Law Center’s *Whose Heritage?* (May 2019 update) plus personal visits.

constructed in Romney, Hampshire County, West Virginia, and Cheraw, Chesterfield County, South Carolina, in 1867.¹⁹

Of these Union monuments, through 1867, 20 are in cemeteries, with 23 on courthouse lawns, public squares, parks, or town commons. The balance of the locations are not confirmed or noted. The placement of Union monuments is mixed in settings throughout the history of the Monument Movement. Confederate Monuments were late arrivals for several reasons, with a majority of the early ones placed in cemeteries. There are no Confederate monuments listed in 1868 and one in 1869. These first three monuments to Confederate community losses were placed in cemeteries.²⁰ In 1871, another monument was placed at a church, now moved to the county courthouse in Walton County, Florida.²¹ The Amite County, Mississippi monument (1871) was the first placed somewhere other than a cemetery. In this case, a public park area in the county seat of Liberty created for the memorial.²² In the first ten

¹⁹ Continuing work of Ernest Everett Blevins, MFA expanding upon the article Ernest Everett Blevins, "Forever in Mourning: Union and Confederate Monuments 1860-1920." The present research is expanding the listing of Union monuments and Confederate monuments not captured under the SPLC's "Whose Heritage?" project.

²⁰ *Whose Heritage? Public Symbols of the Confederacy*, Montgomery, Alabama: Southern Poverty Law Center, 2016, 17-35 and associated spreadsheet (hereafter SPLC Spreadsheet) provided at <https://www.splcenter.org/20190201/whose-heritage-public-symbols-confederacy#Download%20the%20data>

"First Monument to Unknown Confederate Dead," <https://www.hmdb.org/m.asp?m=155918> (accessed 31 October 2022)

"Florida's First Confederate Monument," <https://www.co.walton.fl.us/318/Floridas-First-Confederate-Monument> (accessed 31 October 2022)

Site visit by the author.

²¹ "First Monument to Unknown Confederate Dead," <https://www.hmdb.org>

"Florida's First Confederate Monument," <https://www.co.walton.fl.us>

Site visits by the author.

²² SPLC Spreadsheet

Site visit by the author.

years after the war, only 14 Confederate monuments were dedicated compared to at least 171 Union monuments.²³

There were several major and many minor monument companies producing monuments to the War effort and expanding in the 1870s-1880s to memorials. W. H. Mullins Company of Salem, Ohio, supplied many Union Monuments in Ohio, but also across the unified nation. Their catalog 1913, *The Blue and the Gray*, promoted a variety of monuments with examples of completed works across the North and South.²⁴

The Blue and the Gray catalog foreword states:

...the memory of men and deeds – men who gave their lives for the deeds for a cause in which they honestly believed – goes on into indefinite generations.

Those now living, on each side of the civil conflict [of 50 years ago] for each knows the sounds and scenes of battle; each known the heroism of the other.

...the permanent memorials that of the living heroes erect, in commemoration of their deeds, and those of their fallen comrades, will withstand time and all elements.”²⁵

After the foreword, the catalog shows photographs of 30 Union monuments and nine Confederate monuments. It also includes four of their monuments for the Revolutionary War at Guilford Courthouse, North Carolina, and a Spanish-American War memorial. Twenty-five pages show off various standard figures, and the flat plaques available demonstrate a willingness to memorialize the North-South conflict. It

²³ SPLC Spreadsheet

Blevins, Union monument database (a work in progress October 2022).

²⁴ W.H. Mullins Company, *The Blue and the Gray*, Salem, Cleveland: The Canon Company, 1913. “Civil War Monuments in Ohio Database,” Cincinnati History Library and Archives, <http://library.cincymuseum.org/civilwar/ohio-monuments.htm> (accessed 10 July 2019)

²⁵ W.H. Mullins Company, *The Blue and the Gray*, 7.

also illustrates the Monument Movement dedicating monuments to other wars and honorees.²⁶

Another explanation, after the availability of fundraising, is the emergence of technological improvements in the late 1800s aided in the production of the monuments. These improvements included sandblasting stone and mass production of soldiers and other figures that frequently crown the top of the monument. The monuments are meant to represent the people contemporary to the raising of Union and Confederate monuments. It is the message to the future of what they thought about their past and their losses. It was not meant to be a message about or representing the present, be it 50 or 100, or more years from the placement of the monument. The concept that monuments are considered offensive is a modern interpretation, and a fallacy of motivation.²⁷ **Furthermore, it is also a fallacy of presentism as a “narrative series is falsified by being defined or interpreted in terms of the consequent.”**²⁸

The meaning of the monuments is literally written in stone or cast in metal and equally valid on both sides of the memorials resulting from the conflict. Statements of mourning and loss appear on monuments throughout the nation. Union monuments often are embossed with phrases such as “preservation of the union,” “defense of their country,” and “preservation of liberty” as common themes.²⁹ Union monuments frequently have a celebration flair presented with the words of mourning. Confederate monuments fully embrace the mourning of the losses with the inclusion of variations of

²⁶ W.H. Mullins Company, *The Blue and the Gray*.

²⁷ David Hackett Fischer, *Historian's Fallacies*, 1970, New York: Harper Perennial, 187-215.

²⁸ Fischer, 135-137.

²⁹ Ongoing research on Union monuments by Ernest Everett Blevins, MFA, in “Union Monument Database.”

“Our Confederate Dead,” cut-off stumps or logs – typically behind the right leg, and drapery over obelisks as the most common iconography. Union and Confederate monuments both invoke images of Greek goddesses or American forms of goddesses such as Columbia, Liberty, Justice, or one of the other sisters portrayed in contemporary poetry and cartoons of the 1800s, often holding a wreath of laurel symbolizing a triumph over death.³⁰ Angels holding a wreath “stand for Memory and eternity,” letting the viewer know that the person will not be forgotten.³¹ Laurel wreaths are a universal symbology of mourning and loss.³² All of these represent mourning and loss, and clearly not celebration or glorification.

This depiction of women as a maternal role was established in the antebellum years, with Columbia being the prominent figurine depicted as a mothering figure. In pre-war cartoons, she is depicted as attempting to keep the squabbling children (the states) together. As the war progressed, she is portrayed as protecting the Constitution, questioning the loss of her “sons” in Union defeats, and having allegorical commentary on the war’s progression.³³ Likewise, Southern states were embodied by individual sisters such as Caroline (South Carolina) in the poem “Brother Jonathan’s Lament for Sister Caroline,” penned by Oliver Wendell Holmes, appearing in *Atlantic Monthly* in May 1861.³⁴ The pinnacle of the Arlington Confederate Monument is an allegorical female

³⁰ Tui Snider, *Understanding Cemetery Symbols: A Field Guide for Historic Cemeteries*, Castle Azle Press, 2017, 148.

³¹ *Ibid.*, 113.

³² *Ibid.*, 141.

D.A. Goodrich, *Cemetery Art and Symbolism in North America*, 2003, California: Author, 85.

³³ Allison M. Johnson, “Columbia and Her Sisters: Personifying the Civil War,” *American Studies*, 55:1 (2016): 31–57.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, 38, 56.

figure (representing the South), a mother in mourning for her children, with laurels symbolizing mourning and loss in hand.

Reconciliation with Monuments

The means to reunify the nation was considered before the war ended. Lincoln had one plan, and Congress laid out another. At the same time, the reality of Reconstruction played out very differently until it ended with the Compromise of 1876. Attention turned to westward expansion and industrial development over the remainder of the century.

What is clear about the Monument Movement is that it was a national movement. Union and Confederate monuments are community memorials. The communities came together in the time of war, contributing their men and boys (and a few documented women). Post-war, the communities came together again to memorialize these soldiers and their contributions to the cause as they saw it. Citizens paid subscriptions for funding memorials with fundraisers for monument associations, the Grand Army of the Republic (1866), Allied Orders (Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic, Womens' Relief Corps, Sons of Union Veterans, Auxiliary Sons of Union Veterans), the United Confederate Veterans (1889), the United Daughters of the Confederacy (1894), and the Sons of Confederate Veterans (1896).

Some localities funded the monuments with temporary taxes. Race was not necessarily a factor in support for or donations to Confederate monuments, as illustrated in a 1914 letter to Mamie A. Harrison.³⁵ from Booker T. Washington stating

³⁵ Mamie Harrison's husband was Confederate General George Paul Harrison serving in several Georgia regiments as he rose in rank. He later served in the Alabama legislature, the U.S. House and worked in railroads.

"Harrison, George Paul," <http://bioguide.congress.gov/scripts/biodisplay.pl?index=h000270> (accessed 25 July 2019)

he would assist in securing funding for the \$300 balance of the Opelika, Alabama Confederate monument, noting

We all realize more and more that men like [General Harrison] are the true friends of our race, and that any monument that will keep the fine character of such heroes before the public prove helpful to both races in the South.³⁶

Northern companies supplied stone and manufactured Confederate and Union monuments crossing former lines of conflict for communities to memorialize their losses. As such, these resources are part of the cultural landscape, and should be regarded as historical monuments.

When the *U.S.S. Maine* blew up in 1898, giving a common cause to patriotically answer.³⁷ The ensuing “splendid little war” with Spain also resulted in the demonstration of American reunification of North and South in the face of a common foe. Former Confederate generals Fitzhugh Lee and Joseph Wheeler participated as United States officers.³⁸ Former Confederate General and US Senator, M.G. Butler of South Carolina was also considered, but declined.³⁹ Adult children of Confederates participated as United States soldiers, including the son of Confederate General Micah Jenkins, also

R.A. Brock, editor, “Youngest General of the Confederate Army,” *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Volume 34, 55-58.

³⁶ Louis R. Harlan and Raymond W. Smock, eds., *Booker T. Washington Papers Volume 13: 1914-15*, Urban and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1984), xxiv, 64.

³⁷ Modern historians and accident reconstruction has proven the *USS Maine* was not attacked, but was a victim of self-destruction; this will be discussed in terms of what was known at the time leading to the War with Spain rather than facts determined a century later.

³⁸ At the time of the *USS Maine* explosion, Fitzhugh Lee was the Consul General of the United States based in Havana, Cuba.

“Starvation in Cuba,” *The Semi-Weekly New Era*, 1 January 1898, 3).

“Fitzhugh Lee,” *The Semi-Weekly New Era*, 1 January 1898, 3.

“General Wheeler Would Go to War,” *The Kansas City Times*, 17 February 1898, 2.

³⁹ “Ten New Generals,” *The Kansas Sunflower*, 3 May 1898, 1.

“Gen. Butler Does Not Want an Office in the Army,” *The Herald*, 14 May 1898, 3.

named Micah Jenkins, serving in the 1st United States Volunteer Cavalry.⁴⁰ Southern states supplied forces for the Cuban invasion. Monuments honoring the “splendid little war” appeared soon after the war ended and continued for decades.⁴¹ Similarly, World War I brought a new series of monuments to the communities solidifying that monuments are the community memorials to the community’s losses adorning courthouse lawns, town squares, and cemeteries.⁴²

Brief History of Arlington House, Grounds, and Cemetery

George Washington Park Custis, George Washington’s adopted grandson, established the Arlington estate as a living memorial to George Washington. When Custis passed in 1831, he left the property to his daughter Mary Custis Lee, the wife of Robert E. Lee, who was the executor of his father-in-law’s will. Robert E. Lee never actually owned Arlington House or estate.⁴³

With the secession of Virginia, the Arlington estate was among many seized by the United States for the strategic advantage of the heights on the properties. In the post-war years the US Supreme Court overturned the seizure of the property, forcing a financial

⁴⁰ “Micah J. Jenkins,” <https://www.fold3.com/memorial/632111035/micah-j-jenkins> (accessed 7 December 2022)

⁴¹ Some examples visited by the author include the South Carolina Capitol, Knox County Tennessee Old Courthouse, Memorial Hall, Drayton, Ohio, Forsythe Park, Savannah, Georgia, have “The Hiker” version of the Spanish-American War monument, although there are other examples scattered throughout the United States.

⁴² Ernest Everett Blevins, “The Spirt of the American Doughboy,” *Gazette-Mail* (Charleston, West Virginia), 11 November 2017, https://www.wvgazette.com/opinion/columnists/ernest-blevins-the-spirit-of-the-american-doughboy-daily-mail/article_8f9f92c5-c13a-5050-93c4-ba8a9baff303.html

⁴³ “History of the Arlington Cemetery,” <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/Explore/History-of-Arlington-National-Cemetery> (28 November 2022)

settlement with the Lee family. The case finalized the ownership to the United States government.⁴⁴

In 1864, U.S. Quartermaster Montgomery C. Meigs requested Secretary of War Edwin Stanton to use “part of the Arlington estate for cemetery use.” Among those buried were Confederate prisoners who died in Washington, DC, near the end of the war.⁴⁵ In June 1864, Arlington became a National Cemetery closing down the Soldiers’ Home and Alexandria National Cemeteries – both previous burial grounds for Union and Confederate soldiers.⁴⁶

In 1898, President William McKinley, a Union army veteran,⁴⁷ gave a speech at the Georgia State House celebrating the recent peace treaty ending the Spanish-American War. Before the Georgia Legislature, President McKinley stated

Sectional lines no longer mar the map of the United States. Sectional feeling no longer holds back the love we bear each other. Fraternity is the national anthem, sung by a chorus of forty-five States and our Territories at home and beyond the seas. The Union is once more the common altar of our love and loyalty, our devotion and sacrifice.⁴⁸

President McKinley went on to state that

⁴⁴ “History of the Arlington Cemetery,” <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/Explore/History-of-Arlington-National-Cemetery> (28 November 2022)

Enoch Aquila Chase, “The Arlington Case: George Washington Curtis Lee against the United States of America,” Lee Family Digital Archive <https://leefamilyarchive.org/reference/essays/chase1/index.html> (accessed 28 November 2022).

⁴⁵ Michelle A. Krowl, “‘In the Spirit of Fraternity’: The United States Government and the Burial of Confederate Dead at Arlington National Cemetery, 1864-1914,” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 111, No. 2, (2003), 159.

⁴⁶ “History of the Arlington Cemetery,” <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil>

⁴⁷ McKinley entered as a private advancing rank during the war to captain in the 23rd Ohio with service in Western (now West) Virginia, The Battle of Sharpsburg (Antietam), Cloyd’s Mountain, Shenandoah Valley, and the surrender of Lee (Soldiers & Sailors Database, <https://www.nps.gov/civilwar/search-soldiers.htm>).

⁴⁸ Michelle A. Krowl, “‘In the Spirit of Fraternity’: The United States Government and the Burial of Confederate Dead at Arlington National Cemetery, 1864-1914,” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 111, No. 2, (2003), 152.

Every soldier's grave made during our unfortunate Civil War is a tribute to American valor. . . . In the spirit of fraternity, we should share with you in the care of the graves of the Confederate soldiers.⁴⁹

In 1899, the dead Confederates buried in scattered parts of Arlington and other places around the District of Columbia were identified under the direction of Samuel Edwin Lewis, a native of the District of Columbia and Confederate veteran. Lewis requested McKinley to set aside land in Arlington as a Confederate Section, which was granted.⁵⁰ The gestures of McKinley in 1898 led to Congress approving a June 1900 bill sponsored by Union Veteran, Senator Hawley of Connecticut to admit over 260 Confederate veterans from Arlington Cemetery and the District of Columbia area reinterred in the Confederate Section of Arlington Cemetery.⁵¹

Four hundred-eighty-two are currently buried in the Confederate section. Included are “46 officers, 351 enlisted men, 58 wives, 15 Southern civilians, and 12 unknowns” reburied from national cemeteries in Alexandria and the Soldiers' Home in Washington, District of Columbia.⁵²

Case Study: The Arlington Confederate Monument

The Arlington Confederate Monument is a case study of how a particular memorial fits into the national Monument Movement. Applying the lessons of the Monument Movement and Reconciliation to the Arlington Confederate Monument

⁴⁹ Michelle A. Krowl, “‘In the Spirit of Fraternity’: The United States Government and the Burial of Confederate Dead at Arlington National Cemetery, 1864-1914,” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 111, No. 2, (2003), 152.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, 161-162.

⁵¹ Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.
Krowl, 153, 163-164.

⁵² Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.

illustrates the reunification of former enemies and a look to the future. As explored, much of the research for decades only focused on the Confederate monuments and possible meanings. The same is generally lacking for the Union monuments. Union monuments resources are mostly lists and local history of the memorial containing no context to the larger historical picture.

Arlington Cemetery hosts 39 monuments and memorials to various individuals and events, all placed after 25 years of the significant event.⁵³ One of these is the Arlington Confederate Monument, which is placed in a specific setting surrounded by almost 500 Confederate dead. The monument is a symbol of mourning for these men and some women, but it is also a national memorial for the Confederate States' passing.

In Arlington Cemetery, nearly 40 years after the start of the war, Congress approved a Confederate section in June 1900.⁵⁴ Senator Hawley of Connecticut, a Union veteran, introduced a bill prepared by past Confederate General Marcus J. Wright to reinter over 260 Confederate bodies in a designed section of Arlington Cemetery "adorned with walks and trees, and the name of every soldier, where available, was inscribed on a marble headstone."⁵⁵

The United Daughters of the Confederacy petitioned Secretary of War William Taft to place a monument in Section 16, the Confederate section. On 4 March 1906, 46

⁵³ "Monuments and Memorials," <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/Explore/Monuments-and-Memorials> (accessed 21 November 2022).

⁵⁴ Adam Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.

⁵⁵ Michael Robert Patterson, "Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Arlington Confederate Monument Association Copyright by United Daughters of the Confederacy (1914)," <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/history-of-the-csa-memorial-at-anc-1914.htm> (accessed 14 November 2022)

years to the day after Lincoln was inaugurated, the petition was granted.⁵⁶ As president, William Taft also spoke at the reception of the cornerstone dedication on 12 November 1912, close to the future Armistice Day (and later Veterans' Day), which was not established until over six years later. The monument dedication on 4 June 1914 was chosen for the proximity to Confederate President Jefferson Davis' birthday on 3 June 1808.⁵⁷

The feminine figure embodies an allegorical mother over her deceased children. The monument is part of the Victorian style; broad history patterns in memorialization surpass the threshold as the work of a master artist.⁵⁸ Ezekiel describes her as “the large figure at the top represents the south, one hand holding a wreath for the past, but with the right hand resting on the handles of a plow” symboling “the dominant idea” is the South will look to a future “on her industrial and her agriculture and let the past go, but not be forgotten.”⁵⁹

The Art Inventories Catalog of the Smithsonian American Art Museum describes the monument as:

The...richly modeled monument is crowned with a heroic-sized woman, symbolic of Peace, facing the South. Crowned with a wreath of olive leaves, she holds a laurel wreath, a plow stock, and a pruning hook....A vigorous high-relief, circular frieze in bronze is located around the center of the shaft and shows thirty-two life-size figures of Southern civilians bidding farewell to Confederate soldiers leaving for the war. Their sad

⁵⁶ Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, section 7, page 25.

Wilson Speech, Cover.

⁵⁸ Adam Smith, et al, criteria A and C.

⁵⁹ “Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument,” 4 June 1914, 1.

“Shaft in Memory of Southern Dead,” *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, 4 June 1914, 1.

return from the conflict is recorded in the center part of the frieze. Above the frieze...are carved in granite the seals of the Southern states.⁶⁰

Before the war, Columbia is viewed in political cartoons attempting to control quarreling children of the North and South. While Columbia, Liberty, Justice, and even the sisters such as Caroline (representing South Carolina) are all allegorical figures, the symbology of the female figure is common in works both memorializing the Union and Confederates.⁶¹ Female figures in cemeteries and, by extension on monuments, are a symbol of sorrow and grief.⁶²

The female allegory on the Arlington Confederate Monument is “Crowned with olive leaves, her left hand extends a laurel wreath southward in acknowledgment of the sacrifice of those who died in the war.”⁶³ Wreaths are also associated with those attaining distinction, in this case, with the military.⁶⁴ Wreaths in ancient Greece and Rome were given as crowning awards, symbolizing victory; however, in cemeteries, this is a victory over death. Laurel wreaths symbolize a triumph over death.⁶⁵ Angels, and by extension female allegorical figures, holding a wreath, “stand for Memory and eternity,” letting the viewer know that the person(s) will not be forgotten.⁶⁶ Olive leaves and laurel wreaths have universal symbology of mourning and loss. The olive branch is a funerary symbol for “peace, forgiveness, [and] humanity.”⁶⁷ The Greeks believed that

⁶⁰ “Confederate Monument (Sculpture),” Art Inventories Catalog of the Smithsonian American Art Museum Institution Research Information System (SIRIS), <https://siris-artinventories.si.edu/ipac20/ipac.jsp> (accessed 24 November 2022)

⁶¹ Allison M. Johnson, “Columbia and Her Sisters: Personifying the Civil War,” *American Studies*, 55:1 (2016): 33, 35-36.

⁶² Goodrich, 61.

⁶³ Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.

⁶⁴ Goodrich, 126.

⁶⁵ Snider, 148.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 113.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, 141.

waving an olive branch can chase away evil spirits.⁶⁸ The fact is this statue on the memorial is a symbol of mourning.

Her right hand holds a pruning hook resting on a plow stock, illustrating the biblical passage that is inscribed at her feet, ‘And they shall beat their swords into plow shares and their spears into pruning hooks’ (found in Isaiah 2:4, Micah 4:3, and Joel 3:10).⁶⁹

The South stands on a pedestal with four cinerary urns, one for each year of the war” with is symbolic of losses. The urn is a Greek symbol of mourning, viewing the urn as a vessel for the soul. Urns symbolize morality and, in funeral memorials, are the second most common symbol after the cross.⁷⁰ Interlaced around the urn reliefs are fern fronds representing sorrow.⁷¹ Ferns are also associated with “humbleness, seclusion, and sincerity.”⁷²

Supporting the pedestal of the urns and ferns is “a frieze with 14 shields, one for each of the 13 Confederate states, and one for Maryland.”⁷³ The Naming commission reports make a statement with a serious interpretation error.

The pedestal features 14 shields engraved with the coats of arms of the 11 Confederate states, plus Kentucky, Maryland, and Missouri. Although distinct minorities in those three states chose to support the Confederacy, the substantial majority of their respective leadership and citizenry remained within – and in overwhelming support of – the United States. The memorial’s inclusion of the heraldry from those states distorts history by inflating the Confederacy’s size, support, and significance.⁷⁴

Goodrich, 85.

⁶⁸ Snider, 141.

⁶⁹ Smith, et al, “Arlington National Cemetery Historic District.”

⁷⁰ Goodrich, 121.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, 61.

⁷² Snider, 135.

⁷³ Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.

⁷⁴ The Naming Commission, 15.

Considering The Naming Commission report features five ranked military officers, the above statement represents the misunderstanding of the monument as a military monument, not a civilian monument. However, a few citizens are eternally resting in Section 16. To the Southern cause, Missouri contributed 310 military units, Kentucky contributed 78 military units, and Maryland contributed 15 military units.⁷⁵ The Naming Commission is portraying misinformation and creating a fallacy in understanding the monument. The monument's inclusion of the states does not "distort the history by inflating the Confederacy's size, support and significance," but rather gives the viewer a history overlooked in most popular sources. Fourteen states filled the ranks of the Confederate forces, and thus 14 states were placed on the monument overlooking Section 16. The Naming Commission failed to understand the military significance of the memorial to the military losses of these 14 states.

Like the argument regarding Maryland among the shields, some see parts of the five vignette reliefs as

a romanticized (and fabricated) view of slavery is also reflected in these vignettes. In one, a faithful enslaved man wearing the uniform of the Confederate States of America follows his master to battle. In another scene, a 'mammy,' with a toddler tugging at her skirt, cares for the child of an officer who leaves to go to war⁷⁶

⁷⁵ National Parks Service, Soldiers & Sailors Database, <https://www.nps.gov/civilwar/search-battle-units.htm> (accessed 18 November 2022)

Military units in this context include infantry, artillery, and cavalry raised in the states.

⁷⁶ Samantha Baskind, "Arlington National Cemetery's Confederate monument has a troubling history," *Washington Post*, 7 October 2022, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/made-by-history/2022/10/07/arlington-national-cemetery-confederate-monument/> (accessed 19 November 2022).

attempting to frame the iconography as “its white-supremacist origins.”⁷⁷ These arguments are not supported in the historical record. In fact, to the contrary, the frieze images would be drawn from Moses Ezekiel’s life and experiences.

The National Register of Historic Places nomination for the Arlington National Cemetery Historic District describes the

frieze directly underneath the plinth contains life-sized figures depicting mythical gods and Southern soldiers. The frieze depicts 32 life-sized figures of civilians and Confederate soldiers along with mythical gods. At the front of the monument, the panoplied figure of Minerva, goddess of war and wisdom, tries to hold up the figure of a fallen woman (the South) who is resting on her shield, the Constitution. Behind the South, the Spirits of War trumpet in every direction, calling the sons and daughters of the South to aid their falling mother. On either side of the fallen woman are figures depicting the sons and daughters who came to her aid, representing each branch of the Confederate Service: Soldier, Sailor, Sapper, and Miner.⁷⁸

The Naming Commission report comments additionally on the frieze:

Thirty-two life-sized figures depict mythical gods alongside Southern soldiers and civilians. Two of these figures are portrayed as African-American: an enslaved woman depicted as a “Mammy,” holding the infant child of a white officer, and an enslaved man following his owner to war.⁷⁹

The Naming Commission statement includes interpretative errors – fallacies, in fact.

The first is in citing that black figures are slaves. There is no documentation on the enslaved or free status of the two images; therefore, one must not assume their condition. Of the two, the soldier could be free or slave; in either case, he could be volunteering or going by choice to go to war. Research by archivist and historian Teresa Roane of Chesterfield, Virginia, regularly demonstrates in her research which is rooted

⁷⁷ Samantha Baskind, 7 October 2022.

⁷⁸ Adam Smith, et al,” section 7, page 25.

⁷⁹ The Naming Commission, 15.

in primary records, frequently posting copies of the records on Facebook of many free blacks who joined the Confederate cause in a variety of significant positions, including cooks, teamsters, musicians in the military. In *A Carolinian Goes to War*, General Arthur Middleton Manigault, cites the instance of the 10th South Carolina band – an all-black band – almost captured by Sherman’s forces when nursing the wounded at the Battle of Resaca, Georgia, but retreated and escaped with the Confederates.⁸⁰

Blacks, free and slave, served in the Confederate forces as documented by the historical record. While not disputing that slaves accompanied white soldiers to war, there are documented cases of blacks fighting for the Confederate forces in support roles such as cooks, teamsters, musicians, and laborers, and armed soldiers.⁸¹ Although enlisting black men as soldiers were not legal in the Confederate army until March 1865; the fact that the realities of the battlefield were not necessarily the same as the law of the land.⁸² Similarly, in 1862, Union “field commanders were charged with making makeshift cemeteries [for the battlefield dead with wooden markers]. As often happens in war, however, decrees from above do not always translate into practice in the field.”⁸³ The problem with this is the fallacy of generalization where “statements of statistical

⁸⁰Arthur Middleton Manigault, (edited by R. Lockwood Tower), *A Carolinian Goes to War: The Civil War Narrative of Arthur Middleton Manigault, Brigadier General, C.S.A.*, Columbia, South Carolina: University of South Carolina Press, 1982: 5, 184.

⁸¹ Sam Smith, “Black Confederates: Truth and Legend,” American Battlefield Trust, <https://www.battlefields.org/learn/articles/black-confederates-truth-and-legend> (accessed 9 December 2022).

Teresa Roane (<https://www.facebook.com/profile.php?id=100005692607123>) regularly posts images on Facebook of original period documents illustrating the presence of black Confederates in the service. Society for the Research of Black Confederates, <https://siegels1.wixsite.com/sfrbc> (accessed 9 January 2023).

⁸² Sam Smith, “Black Confederates: Truth and Legend,” American Battlefield Trust, <https://www.battlefields.org/learn/articles/black-confederates-truth-and-legend> (accessed 9 December 2022).

⁸³. Krowl, 155.

regularity, a category which cuts across all others on the list... It explains what, how, when, where and who. It does not explain why.”⁸⁴

Regarding the black woman, infant, and soldier portrayed in the frieze, it is easier to determine that she is likely enslaved. There appears to be some evidence supporting her status and potential identity. In the frieze, “on the statue include a slave woman depicted as ‘Mammy’ holding what is said to be the child of a white officer.”⁸⁵ In fact, a name may be possible to attach to the black woman.⁸⁶ Among his collection of drawings at the Virginia Military Institute is “Mammy Mary,” an Ezekiel family slave who bears some resemblance in facial features to the Mammy in the relief.⁸⁷ In 1850, Jacob Ezekiel, father of Moses Ezekiel, held five slaves, one of which was a 53-year-old black female, now identified as the likely “Mammy Mary” in Moses Ezekiel’s pen and ink drawing.⁸⁸

⁸⁴ Fischer, 104.

⁸⁵ Associated Press, “Panel Says Confederate Memorial at Arlington Cemetery Should be Dismantled,” <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2022/sep/13/arlington-national-cemetery-confederate-memorial> (accessed 19 November 2022).

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*

⁸⁷ Moses Ezekiel Papers, Manuscript 0010, Virginia Military Institute Archives. Mammy Mary, Ezekiel family slave. [pen and ink drawing] available at <http://digitalcollections.vmi.edu/digital/collection/p15821coll18/id/8/rec/38> (accessed 22 November 2022)

⁸⁸ The National Archive in Washington DC; Washington, DC; NARA Microform Publication: *M432*; Title: *Seventh Census Of The United States, 1850*; Record Group: *Records of the Bureau of the Census*; Record Group Number: 29.



Left, the detail of the Arlington Confederate Monument with the Mammy, infant, and soldier.
Right, Moses Ezekiel, pen and ink drawing of "Mammy Mary."⁸⁹

The text is the lower third of the monument; like other monuments, the text is literally a message written in stone or metal. The Arlington Monument's text appears below the Confederate seal:

To Our Dead Heroes By The United Daughters Of The Confederacy
*Victrix Causa Diis Placuit Sed Victa Cato*⁹⁰

Not for fame or reward
Not for place or for rank
Not lured by ambition
Or goaded by necessity
But in simple
Obedience to duty
As they understood it
These men suffered all
Sacrificed all
Dared all-and died.⁹¹

⁸⁹"Descendants of Rebel Sculptor Remove Confederate Memorial from Arlington National Cemetery," *Washington Post*, 18 August 2017, https://www.washingtonpost.com/rf/image_1484w/2010-2019/WashingtonPost/2017/08/18/Local-Politics/Images/ConfederateArlingtonKessler16.JPG?t=20170517 (accessed 3 December 2022)
Moses Ezekiel Papers, Manuscript 0010, Virginia Military Institute Archives. Mammy Mary, Ezekiel family slave. [pen and ink drawing]

⁹⁰ The Latin phrase translates as "The Victorious Cause was Pleasing to the Gods, But the Lost Cause to Cato."

⁹¹ Smith, et al. Section 7, page 25.

Reunification and the Arlington Monument Dedication

The former foes of Union and Confederate veterans joined together at many monument dedications in the late 19th century and early 20th century, including working together to create the Chickamauga National Battlefield. In September 1889, Union and Confederate veterans met at a tent set up at the annual Society of the Army of the Cumberland held at the site of the Battle of Chickamauga to consider “the Chickamauga Park.”⁹² Many Union Veterans were in the Grand Army of the Republic, and many Confederate veterans were in the United Confederate Veterans, the two largest veteran organizations. The result was the formation of the Chickamauga Monument Association “for preserving and marking the battlefield.”⁹³

The Arlington Confederate Monument was not the first monument dedication that brought former opposing sides together in memorializing the conflict and dedication of a monument. In 1895, Chicago sponsored and dedicated a Confederate monument. Chicago was the home of Camp Douglass, a prisoner-of-war camp hosting Confederate prisoners after it converted from a Union training camp to a prisoner camp.⁹⁴ Some “6,000 Southern soldiers who died at Camp Douglas are buried in Oakwoods Cemetery,” with 4,243 named on the monument.⁹⁵ “The monument [in Oakwoods Cemetery] was

⁹² H.V. Boynton, *The National Military Park Chickamauga-Chattanooga A Historical Guide*, Cincinnati: The Robert Clarke Company, 1895, 219-221.

“Chickamauga and Chattanooga: Creating a Park,”
<https://www.nps.gov/chch/learn/historyculture/creating-a-park.htm> (15 July 2019)

⁹³ “Favored by Blue and Gray,” *The Saint Paul (Minnesota) Globe*, 11 January 1890, p. 1.

⁹⁴ Herbert, H. A. *History of the Arlington Confederate Monument*, (Washington, D.C.: B.S. Adams, printer), 1914, 4-5

Source for Confederate numbers

⁹⁵ “Illinois Militia Will Co-operate,” *Chicago Tribune*, 31 March 1895, 5.

“Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois: History of Camp Douglas” Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation, <https://campdouglas.org/history-of-camp-douglas/> (accessed 24 November 2022)

erected mainly by the citizens of Chicago” at the cost of \$10,000 to \$12,000 and included four cannons and “2,000 projectiles to ornament the burial plot” from “from a special act of Congress” with “not a dissenting voice raised against it.”⁹⁶ Over a dozen former Confederate generals were at the dedication.⁹⁷ Four former Union generals and “several noted captains” with the local Grand Army of the Republic posts will participate “with hundreds of Confederate veterans.”⁹⁸ Even the G.A.R. Baker Post No. 9 of Nebraska approved of the Chicago monument, citing they believe

that the time has been long since passed when the ex-veterans of the opposing armies of the civil war should entertain towards each other feelings of the enmity or ill will and looking upon the monument only as a tribute to the bravery and courage of our honorable enemies, whose valor we tested on many a well-fought field and in which as American citizens we take just pride.⁹⁹

In 1895, Chicago welcomed Confederate veterans to the city to dedicate a monument in peace with Union veterans joining the event. Nearly 20 years later, President Woodrow Wilson summed up the reconciliation of the United States and the former Confederate foes during his speech at the dedication at the Arlington Confederate Monument.

For decades before the dedication of the Arlington Confederate Monument in the National Cemetery, past Union and Confederate foes were reconciling. Thousands attended the Arlington Confederate Monument dedication. Reportedly “President

Some accounts claim “less than 4,000 are buried per “Less than 4,000 are Buried Here,” *The Chicago Chronicle*, 30 May 1895, 2.

⁹⁶ “Illinois Militia Will Co-operate,” *Chicago Tribune*, 31 March 1895, 5.

“They Wore the Gray,” *The Inter Ocean* (Chicago, Illinois), 1 April 1895, 7.

The cannon have a history themselves. First captured at Chickamauga by the Confederates, they were used in the Atlanta Campaign and then recaptured in Nashville.

⁹⁷ “Illinois Militia Will Co-operate,” 31 March 1895, 5.

⁹⁸ “They Wore the Gray,” 1 April 1895, 7.

⁹⁹ “They Approve of the Monument,” *Chicago Tribune*, 24 May 1895, 8

Woodrow Wilson addressed some 3,000 Confederate and Union veterans at the dedication.”¹⁰⁰ In the audience were “hundreds of old Southern warriors and many former Union soldiers arrived in Washington” of these men were commanders of the United Confederate Veterans and the Grand Army of the Republic, including United Confederate Veterans commander Bennett H. Young of Louisville, Kentucky and Grand Army of the Republic commander Washington Gardner from Albion, Michigan. Speakers included Col. Robert E. Lee, who is named after his grandfather.¹⁰¹

Ezekiel described his “intention is that [the Arlington Confederate Monument] is a peace monument.”¹⁰²

I assure you that I am profoundly aware of the solemn significance of the thing that has now taken place. The Daughters of the Confederacy have presented a memorial of their dead to the government of the United States. I hope that you have noted the history of the conception of this idea. It was proposed by a President of the United States who had himself been a distinguished officer in the Union Army. It was authorized by an act of Congress of the United States. The corner stone of the monument was laid by a President of the United States elevated to his position by the votes of the party which had chiefly prided itself upon sustaining the war for the Union. And, now, it has fallen in my lot to accept it in the name of the great Government of which I am privileged for the time to represent this emblem of a reunited people.¹⁰³

Furthermore, Wilson went on to comment on the unification of the nation stating it was his privilege is this, ladies and gentlemen: To declare this chapter in the history of the United States closed and ended, and I bid you turn with me with your

¹⁰⁰ “Confederate Monument (Sculpture),” Art Inventories Catalog of the Smithsonian American Art Museum Smithsonian Institution Research Information System (SIRIS), <https://siris-artinventories.si.edu/ipac20/ipac.jsp> (accessed 24 November 2022).

¹⁰¹ “Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument,” 4 June 1914, 1.

Herbert, H. A. *History of the Arlington Confederate Monument*, (Washington, D.C.: B.S. Adams, printer), 1914, 2.

¹⁰² “Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument,” 4 June 1914, 1.

¹⁰³ Woodrow Wilson, “Address of President Wilson Accepting the Monument of the Confederate Dead in Arlington National Cemetery,” 14 June 1914, Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 3.

faces to the future, quickened by the memories of the past, but with nothing to do with the contests of the past, knowing, as we have shed our blood upon opposites sides, we now face and admire one another. I do not know how many years ago it was that the Century Dictionary was published, but I remember one day in the Century Cyclopaedia of Names I had the occasion to turn to the name of Robert E. Lee, and I found him there in that book published in New York City simply described as a great American general. The generosity of our judgement is not today. The generosity of our judgement was made up soon after this great struggle was over.¹⁰⁴

There are many examples of how the veterans of the conflict set aside differences from decades before. Therefore, they were better at addressing the issues of reunification. Removing their reunification work reopens previously healed, divisions. Monuments, as noted by the examples of preserving the Chickamauga Battlefield, Chicago's Oakwoods Cemetery, and Ezekiel's work in Arlington, demonstrate what contemporaries felt. These are the messages to the future, which in the 21st century, many are choosing to ignore. Removal of such memorialization efforts dishonors the veterans of the Union and Confederate armies that came together over 100 years ago. The veterans and society choose reunification. They had more stake in the conflict and more in the choice to reconcile.

Ezekiel describes the Arlington Confederate Monument as "a Peace Monument."¹⁰⁵ In fact, the monument invites interpretation as a gravestone, not to an individual, but to those who fought and died for the Confederacy in general and specifically as a gravestone for the Confederacy with a biography of the four years of life dated on the urns, and the images of the life of the Confederacy from Constitution to defeat. Ezekiel describes

¹⁰⁴ Wilson, 4.

"Nation's Duty is to Show World," *The Virginian-Pilot*, 5 June 1914, 1.

¹⁰⁵ "Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument," *4 June 1914*, 1, 8.

the large figure at the top representing the south, one hand holding a wreath for the past but the right hand resting on the handles of the plow. The smaller figures below represent the sacrifices, the devotion, and heroism of all South classes in upholding the fighting for what they passionately believed to be right.¹⁰⁶

The Arlington Confederate Monument is memorial both in mourning and a gravestone memorial to the Confederacy. . . As Wilson stated in his address, “The Daughters of the Confederacy have presented a memorial of their dead to the government of the United States.”¹⁰⁷ Under the parameters of The Naming Commission, gravestones are not in their jurisdiction. Thus, this gravestone to the late Confederate States should not be under The Naming Commission’s purview.

Conclusions

Wilson commented at the dedication that it was his privilege. The Arlington Confederate Monument is a time machine relaying a message from the past. That message presented to us in the 21st century is how former foes in a war over interpretations of the Constitution, the role of States’ Rights, and other factors settled their differences on the battlefield, worked through a turbulent period of Reconstruction, and then over decades placed memorials to their community losses.

To declare this chapter in the history of the United States closed and ended, and [he] bid [the audience] to turn with [him] with [their faces] to the future, quickened by the memories of the past, but with nothing to do with the contests of the past, knowing, as we have send our blood upon opposite sides, [to] now face and admire [each other].¹⁰⁸

Nearly 50 years after the cession of hostiles, former foes united with a common goal of reunification. The former enemies could and did move on beyond the divisive War

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*,1.

¹⁰⁷ Wilson, 3.

¹⁰⁸ Wilson, 4.

and Reconstruction. They admirably performed better at the time than the modern citizens of the 21st century who wish to reopen the wounds of the past and redivide the country. As dedicated, the Arlington Monument is a symbol of the end of former disagreements and a promise to move on. The memorial, was executed by citizens who lived through the events of war, creation, and dedication, as Wilson stated in the dedication, to close “this chapter in history of the United States.”¹⁰⁹

The monument by the historical record of newspaper accounts, the published speeches, and the history of the creation of the Arlington Confederate Monument, points to its significance as a reconciliation that developed over the 50 years after the War. Hebert comments in his history of the monument a section on “Reconciliation in America.”

To reap the harvest of perpetual peace,
By this our bloody trial of war.

He further goes on to comment that

civilization had been saved; local government under the constitution had been restored; ex-Confederates were serving in the National Government; and true patriots, North and South, were addressing themselves to the noble task of restoring fraternal feeling between the sections.¹¹⁰

The fraternal feelings were further restored over time and events, including the war “with Spain in 1898 – the exchange of visits between Union and Confederate organizations, the erection in 1895 of the Confederate monuments in

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*

¹¹⁰ Herbert, 4.

“Confederates in the National Halls: Confederates in the National Halls,” *The Atlanta Constitution*, 25 March 1900, A6.
Wilson, 4-5.

Chicago, the writings and speeches of broad-minded historians, orators, and statesmen.”¹¹¹

The solution is the most straightforward choice, leave the monument untouched and speak for itself. The story is written on it and in the reunification speeches of that day. Nothing more is needed. The nation’s wounds have healed; they should not be reopened.

It should be noted that the Arlington Confederate Monument is housed within a specific type of museum. The Arlington Cemetery itself is an outdoor or open-air museum. The concept of the open-air museum originated in 1790, but did not catch on for decades when the first opened in Oslo, Norway.¹¹² These first were collections of historic buildings in a collection. However, outdoor museums can be sculptures and monuments, sometimes called sculpture gardens.¹¹³ Such places need not be incorporated as museums to fit this definition. Monuments surround many state capitols to the state’s important figures and events, such as Arkansas, Georgia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and West Virginia.¹¹⁴ These are works of art, outdoor sculptures, far too large for confinement in traditional indoor display spaces. Frequently the setting of such artwork is placed in a setting appropriate to complement, if not become, part of the work of art.

¹¹¹ Hebert 4.

¹¹² R. Douglas Hurt, “Agricultural Museums: A New Frontier for the Social Sciences,” *The History Teacher*, Vol. 11, No. 3 (May 1978), 368.

¹¹³ “The Sculpture Garden through Time,” Museum of Modern Art, 20 May 2020, <https://www.moma.org/magazine/articles/306> (accessed 3 December 2022)

¹¹⁴ Example capitols are not limited to those listed above; however, the author visited these sites.

However, with the existing proposal for removal and in light of such a plan, it is worth examining the proposed project in terms of National Register Criteria and Section 106 review.

Arlington Confederate Monument: Determination of Eligibility

The Arlington Cemetery Memorial is listed as a contributing object to the Arlington

National Cemetery Historic District, which was listed on 11 April 2014 under Criterion A,

B, C, and D cited as:¹¹⁵

Per the National Register Eligibility of National Cemeteries – A
FClarification of Policy dated 8 September, 2011, “All national cemeteries are considered exceptionally significant as a result of their Congressional designation as nationally significant places of burial and commemoration.” The ANC Historic District is significant under Criterion A as the nation’s preeminent national cemetery for the commemoration of our nation’s military dead. The ANC Historic District is significant under Criterion B as the final burial place of many people who made outstanding contributions to our country’s history. A list of people will not be included due to the numbers buried at ANC, but it includes presidents, Medal of Honor recipients, Supreme Court justices, and the many thousands of men and women who gave up their lives fighting for their country. For Criterion C, the ANC Historic District can be defined specifically as a designed historic landscape, which is “a landscape that was consciously designed or laid out by a landscape architect, master gardener, architect, engineer, or horticulturist according to design principles, or an amateur gardener working in a recognized style or tradition.” In addition, as defined in the Clarification Policy, all elements of national cemeteries are considered contributing resources except those small-scale features such as trash receptacles, directional signs, moveable storage sheds, and drinking fountains. The nomination for Arlington House has two associated archeological sites (44AR0017 and 44AR0032) that are contributing under Criterion D. ¹¹⁶

The Arlington Confederate Monument is also considered individually eligible under multiple criteria.

¹¹⁵ Smith, et al., Section 1, pg. 1; section 7 page 1; Section 7, page 29.

¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, Section 7 page 1.

Criterion A

Under Criterion A, as part of the Monument Movement, the Arlington Confederate Monument, represents a “pattern of events or a historic trend that made a significant contribution to the development of a community, a State, or the nation.”¹¹⁷ The monument represents a significant role in the reunification and, as Wilson declared, “this chapter [of war and reunification] in the history of the United States closed and ended.”¹¹⁸

Criterion B

The Arlington Confederate Monument is eligible under Criterion B, as it is the work of a world-renowned artist, Moses Ezekiel, who is responsible for multiple significant works covering the work “associated with individuals whose specific contributions to history can be identified and documented. Persons ‘significant in our past’ refers to individuals whose activities are demonstrably important within a local, State, or national historic context”¹¹⁹ Ezekiel represents other aspects significant to American culture as an internationally renowned artist, a Jew, the first Jew at Virginia Military Institute, and a Confederate who served under General Thomas “Stonewall” Jackson.

[Ezekiel, born in 1844 attended] the Virginia Military Institute (VMI) as its first Jewish cadet at the outbreak of the Civil War. Ezekiel fought at the Battle of New Market in 1864 and in the trenches outside Richmond near the war’s close. After finishing his education at VMI in 1866, he moved to Berlin in 1868 to study at the Royal Academy of Art. Ezekiel moved to Rome after winning the Michel-Beer Prix de Rome from the Academy in 1874. Public commissions by Moses Ezekiel in the United States include

¹¹⁷ National Park Service, National Register Bulletin 15, *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*, Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1997, 12.

Blevins, “Forever in Mourning: Union and Confederate Monuments 1860-1920”

¹¹⁸ Wilson, 4

¹¹⁹ *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*, Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1997, 11-24.

“Religious Liberty” in Philadelphia, the Thomas Jefferson Monument in Louisville, Kentucky, the Jefferson Monument, which stands before the University of Virginia Rotunda, and the nearby statue of Homer on the University lawn and “Virginia Mourns Her Dead” at VMI.¹²⁰

Moses Ezekiel died on 27 March 1917 in Italy. His remains were kept in a mausoleum in Rome for three years.¹²¹ It was announced that his body would “be removed to Washington as soon as war conditions permit and will be placed in Arlington Cemetery.”¹²² In 1920 arrangements were made to bring “Sir Moses Ezekiel, creator of the famous government Arlington cemetery depicting the ‘Spirit of the Confederacy. . . will be shipped from Rome” in November 1920.¹²³ On 30 March 1921, Moses Ezekiel was buried at the base of the monument, which is described as “his last and greatest work” in the Confederate section.¹²⁴ Special permission was granted from Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, who served under President Woodrow Wilson, to be buried “directly in front of the monument.”¹²⁵ His gravestone is inscribed with a simple “Moses J. Ezekiel, Sergeant Company C, Battalion of Cadets of the Virginia Military Institute.”¹²⁶

Speakers at his funeral included President Warren G. Harding, Secretary Of War John W. Weeks, and the Italian ambassador Rolando Ricci. The site of Ezekiel’s grave is intentionally located in front of the monument, noted in many articles as “his last and greatest” work. Moses Ezekiel requested to be buried at the site as one of the last

¹²⁰ Smith, et al., Section 7, page 25.

¹²¹“Moses Ezekiel Burial” *The Cincinnati Post*, 12 April 1920, 4

¹²² “Jottings,” *The American Israelite*,” 11 April 1918, 7.

“UDC Plans Year’s Work,” *The Chattanooga News*, 19 November 1917, 6.

¹²³ “Convention of U.D.C. Closes,” *The Charlotte Observer*, 14 November 1920, 1.

¹²⁴ “Famous Sculptor Buried With Honor,” *Shelbina (Missouri)Democrat*, 6 April 1921, 7.

“Burial At Arlington,” *The Item* (Sumter, South Carolina), 19 March 1921, 1.

“Sir Moses Ezekiel Is Buried at Arlington,” *The Stanly News-Herald*, 1 April 1921, 1.

¹²⁵ “Burial of Sir Moses Ezekiel,” *The American Israelite*, 31 March 1921, 4.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*

requests.¹²⁷ Since the Confederate Section was primarily for those previously buried or died in the Washington area, Woodrow Wilson's Secretary of War, Newton Baker, granted special permission for the burial site.¹²⁸

Clearly, the experiences of Moses Ezekiel in Confederate service and as a Southerner are represented in the monument.

Criterion C

The monument is described in the NRHP as the Arlington Confederate Monument is a masterpiece of symbology. The monument "stands 32 feet tall and is dominated by a larger-than-life statue of a woman representing the South."¹²⁹ Under Criterion C, the work is of artistic and architectural significance, with the property illustrating "distinctive characteristics" featuring a new take on "the pattern of features common to a particular class of resources," in this case, monuments. "The individuality or variation of features that occurs within the class" is significant from the storytelling and historical documentation appearing in the master-crafted artwork. The variation of detail embodied in the work in multiple media of metal, and granite is unique and more than previous blends of the materials in period monuments.¹³⁰

Breaking down the monument symbology depicts the South's mourning and the war's losses. Commented by Michael Robert Patterson:

But no sculptor, so far as known, has ever, in any one memorial told as much history as has Ezekiel in his monument at Arlington; and every

¹²⁷ "To Rest in Arlington," *Evening Star*, 30 March 1917, 2.

¹²⁸ "Moses Ezekiel," *Daily Mississippi Clarion and Standard*, 1 April 1921, 4.

"Burial of Sir Moses Ezekiel," *The American Israelite*, 31 March 1921, 4.

"Sir Moses Ezekiel to Lie at Arlington," *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, 19 March 1921, 1, 2.

"Noted Confederate Sculptor to be Buried in Arlington," *The Boston Globe*, 31 March 1917, 9.

¹²⁹ Smith, et al, section 7, page 25.

¹³⁰ National Park Service, National Register Bulletin 15, *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*.

human figure in it, as well as every symbol, is in and of itself a work of art.¹³¹

Arlington Confederate Monument: Determination of Adverse Effects Removal of all or part of the Arlington Confederate Monument under the Arlington

National Cemetery Historic District would be an adverse effect. An adverse effect

is found when an undertaking may alter, directly or indirectly, any of the characteristics of a historic property that qualify the property for inclusion in the National Register in a manner that would diminish the integrity of the property's location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, or association.¹³²

The proposed recommendations of The Naming Commission are:

After a review of options from the Department of the Army study, the Commission recommends:

The statue atop of the monument should be removed. All bronze elements on the monument should be deconstructed, and removed, preferably leaving the granite base and foundation in place to minimize the risk of inadvertent disturbance of graves.

The work should be planned and coordinated with the Commission of Fine Arts and the Historical Review Commission to determine the best way to proceed with the removal of the monument.

The Department of Army should consider the most cost-effective method of removal and disposal of the monument's elements in their planning.¹³³

The Naming Commission's recommendations for the Arlington Confederate Monument and adverse effects on the Arlington National Cemetery Historic District are listed some of the examples of adverse effects in part of 36 CFR 800.5(a)(2) with subject of impact in brackets:

(i) Physical destruction of or damage to all or part of the property [Arlington National Monument and Arlington Cemetery Historic District];

¹³¹ Patterson, <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/history-of-the-csa-memorial-at-anc-1914.htm>.

¹³² 36 CFR 800.5(a)(1)

¹³³ Patterson, <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/history-of-the-csa-memorial-at-anc-1914.htm>.

- (ii) Alteration of a property, including restoration, rehabilitation, repair, maintenance, stabilization, hazardous material remediation, and provision of handicapped access, that is not consistent with the Secretary's standards for the treatment of historic properties (36 CFR part 68) and applicable guidelines [Arlington National Monument and Arlington Cemetery Historic District];
- (iii) Removal of the property from its historic location [Arlington National Monument];
- (iv) Change of the character of the property's use or of physical features within the property's setting that contribute to its historic significance [Arlington National Monument and Arlington Cemetery Historic District];
- (v) Introduction of visual, atmospheric or audible elements that diminish the integrity of the property's significant historic features [Arlington Cemetery Historic District];
- (vi) Neglect of a property which causes its deterioration, except where such neglect and deterioration are recognized qualities of a property of religious and cultural significance to an Indian tribe or Native Hawaiian organization; and [Not Applicable]
- (vii) Transfer, lease, or sale of property out of Federal ownership or control without adequate and legally enforceable restrictions or conditions to ensure long-term preservation of the property's historic significance [Arlington National Monument].¹³⁴

Recommendations of The Naming Commission rule out the simplest method to preserve the monument *in situ*. "In the case of this monument, the Commissioners assessed that contextualization was not an appropriate."¹³⁵ In fact, if done correctly, this is a viable option. Correctly is defined in terms that the interpretative signage is not adjacent to the monument so as not to interrupt the view of Section 16 or the monument from a distance. Such a place would be near the access drive and the main road. Such contextualization must include facts about the Monument Movement and the symbolic meaning of the monument's features, as described earlier in this document. It should consist of something other than modern interpretations where opinions are presented as facts.

¹³⁴ 36 CFR 800.5(a)(2)(i) through 36 CFR 800.5(a)(2)(vii) inclusive.

¹³⁵ The Naming Commission, 16.

The above undertaking creates multiple adverse effects on the monument specifically and the entire Arlington Cemetery. Below is an examination of the proposed actions as stated in The Naming Commission report and the adverse effects for the National Register listed Arlington Cemetery Historic District and the determined eligible for the National Register Arlington Confederate Monument.

Adverse Effects on Arlington Cemetery Historic District (in addition to those listed below)	
Action	Adverse Effect
Remove Parts of or Complete Monument	Criterion B, Association with Moses Ezekiel removed.
Remove Parts of or Complete Monument	Criterion C, removal of a part of a collection of multiple monuments exhibited in the National Register listed outdoor exhibit of sculptures.

Arlington Confederate Monument	
Action	Adverse Effect
<p>“The statue atop of the monument should be removed. “</p>	<p>An integral part of the artwork and design of the monument, the statue signifies the mourning for the community losses of the states overseeing the dead in Section 16. A monument is defined as from the top (the statue in this case) to the foundation. Removal of this one portion adversely impacts the resource. Furthermore, suppose the statue is a cap of the structure. In that case, this prevents moisture infiltration, freeze/thaw, and internal damage. The recommendation is avoidance removing the statue and provide necessary maintenance and cleaning for preservation.</p>
<p>“All bronze elements on the monument should be deconstructed, and removed.”</p>	<p>The bronze elements depict the loss and suffering of the war, which the memorial represents in Section 16 suffered. These contributing characteristics of the monument is a portion of the associated artwork of a master craftsman. This adversely affects the monument with the removal of the identity of the memorial. The recommendation is avoidance, leaving in situ, and providing necessary maintenance and cleaning for preservation.</p>
<p>“leaving the granite base and foundation in place to minimize risk of inadvertent disturbance of graves.”</p>	<p>As stated above, removal of the statue portion could lead to adverse effects of internal damage with moisture and freeze/thaw infiltration of the internal construction of the structure.</p> <p>In addition, this structure is the grave maker for the Confederate States of America.</p>
<p>Removing any parts of the monument</p>	<p>Removing portions of the monument could lead to physical adverse effects allowing water in and frost/freeze to currently protected sections of the monument. Removal of what the monument is about removes its identification. It breaks with the reconciliation of the mid-19teens at the closing of the 50-year anniversaries of the war, impacting criterion A for representing broad patterns in American history.</p> <p>Removing the monument without unclear ownership of the monument and the future of the elements once out of Federal possession and/or ownership.</p>

Bibliography

Associated Press, "Panel Says Confederate Memorial at Arlington Cemetery Should be Dismantled," <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2022/sep/13/arlington-national-cemetery-confederate-memorial> (accessed 19 November 2022).

Baskins, Samantha, "Arlington National Cemetery's Confederate monument has a troubling history," *Washington Post*, 7 October 2022, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/made-by-history/2022/10/07/arlington-national-cemetery-confederate-monument/> (accessed 19 November 2022).

Bennett, Alec, "History of the 32nd Indiana Infantry Monument," https://www.cem.va.gov/CEM/bloedner_monument.asp (accessed 7 July 2019).

Blevins, Ernest Everett, "Forever in Mourning: Union and Confederate Monuments 1860-1920," *Nineteenth Century Magazine*, Fall 2019, Volume 39, No. 2, 18-27.

Blevins, Ernest Everett, "The Real Reason for "Civil War" Monuments," <https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/the-real-reason-for-civil-war-monuments/> (accessed 13 November 2022).

Blevins, Ernest Everett, "The Spirt of the American Doughboy," *Gazette-Mail* (Charleston, West Virginia), 11 November 2017, https://www.wvgazette.com/opinion/columnists/ernest-blevins-the-spirit-of-the-american-doughboy-daily-mail/article_8f9f92c5-c13a-5050-93c4-ba8a9baff303.html

Boynton, H.V., *The National Military Park Chickamauga-Chattanooga A Historical Guide*, Cincinnati: The Robert Clarke Company, 1895, 219-221.

Brock, R.A., editor, "Youngest General of the Confederate Army," *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Volume 34, 55-58.

"Building the Bunker Hill Monument," National Parks Service, <https://www.nps.gov/articles/000/building-the-bunker-hill-monument.htm> (3 December 2022).

"Burial At Arlington," *The Item* (Sumter, South Carolina), 19 March 1921, 1.

"Burial of Sir Moses Ezekiel," *The American Israelite*, 31 March 1921, 4.

"Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois: History of Camp Douglas" Camp Douglas Restoration Foundation, <https://campdouglas.org/history-of-camp-douglas/> (accessed 24 November 2022).

Chase, Enoch Aquila, "The Arlington Case: George Washington Curtis Lee against the United States of America," Lee Family Digital Archive

<https://leefamilyarchive.org/reference/essays/chase1/index.html> (accessed 28 November 2022).

“Chickamauga and Chattanooga: Creating a Park,”
<https://www.nps.gov/chch/learn/historyculture/creating-a-park.htm> (15 July 2019).

“Civil War Monuments in Ohio Database,” Cincinnati History Library and Archives,
<http://library.cincymuseum.org/civilwar/ohio-monuments.htm> (accessed 10 July 2019).

“Confederates in the National Halls: Confederates in the National Halls,” *The Atlanta Constitution*, 25 March 1900, A6.

“Confederate Monument (Sculpture),” Art Inventories Catalog of the Smithsonian American Art Museum Smithsonian Institution Research Information System (SIRIS),
<https://siris-artinventories.si.edu/ipac20/ipac.jsp> (accessed 24 November 2022).

“Convention of U.D.C. Closes,” *The Charlotte Observer*, 14 November 1920, 1.

“Descendants of Rebel Sculptor Remove Confederate Memorial from Arlington National Cemetery,” *Washington Post*, 18 August 2017,
https://www.washingtonpost.com/rf/image_1484w/2010-2019/WashingtonPost/2017/08/18/Local-Politics/Images/ConfederateArlingtonKessler16.JPG?t=20170517 (accessed 3 December 2022)

“Famous Sculptor Buried With Honor,” *Shelbina (Missouri) Democrat*, 6 April 1921, 7.

“Favored by Blue and Gray,” *The Saint Paul (Minnesota) Globe*, 11 January 1890, p. 1.

“First Monument to Unknown Confederate Dead,”
<https://www.hmdb.org/m.asp?m=155918> (accessed 31 October 2022).

Fischer, David Hackett, *Historian's Fallacies*, New York: Harper Perennial, 1970.

“Fitzhugh Lee,” *The Semi-Weekly New Era*, 1 January 1898, 3.

“Florida’s First Confederate Monument,” <https://www.co.walton.fl.us/318/Floridas-First-Confederate-Monument> (accessed 31 October 2022).

“Gen. Butler Does Not Want an Office in the Army,” *The Herald*, 14 May 1898, 3.

“General Wheeler Would Go to War,” *The Kansas City Times*, 17 February 1898, 2.

Goodrich, D.A., *Cemetery Art and Symbolism in North America*, California: Author, 2003.

Harlan, Louis R., and Raymond W. Smock, eds., *Booker T. Washington Papers Volume 13: 1914-15*, Urban and Chicago: University of Illinois Press), 1984.

“Harrison, George Paul,”
<http://bioguide.congress.gov/scripts/biodisplay.pl?index=h000270> (accessed 25 July 2019).

Hazen Brigade Monument, <https://www.nps.gov/places/hazen-brigade-monument.htm> (accessed 7 July 2019).

Herbert, H. A. *History of the Arlington Confederate Monument*, (Washington, D.C.: B.S. Adams, printer), 1914.

“History of the Arlington Cemetery,”
<https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/Explore/History-of-Arlington-National-Cemetery> (28 November 2022).

Hurt, R. Douglas, “Agricultural Museums: A New Frontier for the Social Sciences,” *The History Teacher*, Vol. 11, No. 3 (May 1978), 367-375.

“Illinois Militia Will Co-operate,” *Chicago Tribune*, 31 March 1895, 5.

Johnson, Allison M., “Columbia and Her Sisters: Personifying the Civil War,” *American Studies*, 55:1 (2016): 31–57.

“Jottings,” *The American Israelite*, 11 April 1918, 7.

Krowl, Michelle A., “‘In the Spirit of Fraternity’: The United States Government and the Burial of Confederate Dead at Arlington National Cemetery, 1864-1914,” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 111, No. 2, (2003), 151–186.

“Less than 4,000 are Buried Here,” *The Chicago Chronicle*, 30 May 1895, 2.

Manigault, Arthur Middleton, (edited by R. Lockwood Tower), *A Carolinian Goes to War: The Civil War Narrative of Arthur Middleton Manigault, Brigadier General, C.S.A.*, Columbia, South Carolina: University of South Carolina Press, 1982.

“Massachusetts Civil War Monuments Project: Lowell,”
<https://macivilwarmonuments.com/2018/10/31/lowell/> (accessed June-July 2019).

“Memorial in Arlington is Peace Monument,” *Virginian-Pilot and the Norfolk Landmark* (Virginia), 4 June 1914, 1.

Merriam-Webster, <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/>

“Micah J. Jenkins,” <https://www.fold3.com/memorial/632111035/micah-j-jenkins> (accessed 7 December 2022).

“Monuments and Memorials,” <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/Explore/Monuments-and-Memorials> (accessed 21 November 2022).

“Moses Ezekiel,” *Daily Mississippi Clarion and Standard*, 1 April 1921, 4.

“Moses Ezekiel Burial” *The Cincinnati Post*, 12 April 1920, 4

Moses Ezekiel Papers, Manuscript 0010, Virginia Military Institute Archives. Mammy Mary, Ezekiel family slave. [pen and ink drawing] available at <http://digitalcollections.vmi.edu/digital/collection/p15821coll18/id/8/rec/38> (accessed 22 November 2022).

Mullins, W.H. Company, *The Blue and the Gray*, (Salem, Cleveland: The Canon Company, 1913).

National Archive in Washington DC; Washington, DC; NARA Microform Publication: M432; Title: *Seventh Census Of The United States, 1850*; Record Group: *Records of the Bureau of the Census*; Record Group Number: 29.

National Park Service, National Register Bulletin 15, *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*, Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1997 https://www.nps.gov/subjects/nationalregister/upload/NRB-15_web508.pdf.

National Parks Service, Soldiers & Sailors Database, <https://www.nps.gov/civilwar/search-battle-units.htm> (accessed 18 November 2022).

“Nation’s Duty is to Show World,” *The Virginian-Pilot*, 5 June 1914, 1.

“Ladd and Whitney Memorial,” <https://macivilwarmonuments.com/tag/ladd-and-whitney-monument/> (accessed 29 June 2019).

“Noted Confederate Sculptor to be Buried in Arlington,” *The Boston Globe*, 31 March 1917, 9.

Patterson, Michael Robert, “Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Arlington Confederate Monument Association Copyright by United Daughters of the Confederacy (1914),” <https://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/history-of-the-csa-memorial-at-anc-1914.htm> (accessed 14 November 2022).

Purnell, Brian and Jeanne Theoharis, “How New York City became the capital of the Jim Crow North,” *The Washington Post* (washingtonpost.com), 23 August 2017.

“Shaft in Memory of Southern Dead,” *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, 4 June 1914, 1.

“Sir Moses Ezekiel Is Buried at Arlington,” *The Stanly News-Herald*, 1 April 1921, 1.

“Sir Moses Ezekiel to Lie at Arlington,” *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, 19 March 1921, 2.

Smith, Adam, Megan Tooker and Susan Ensore, “Arlington National Cemetery Historic District,” National Register of Historic Places Registration Form, January 2013, Listed 11 April 2014.

Smith, Sam, “Black Confederates: Truth and Legend,” American Battlefield Trust, <https://www.battlefields.org/learn/articles/black-confederates-truth-and-legend> (accessed 9 December 2022).

Snider, Tui, *Understanding Cemetery Symbols: A Field Guide for Historic Cemeteries*, Castle Azle Press, 2017.

Soldiers & Sailors Database, <https://www.nps.gov/civilwar/search-soldiers.htm>).

“Starvation in Cuba,” *The Semi-Weekly New Era*, 1 January 1898, 3).

“Ten New Generals,” *The Kansas Sunflower*, 3 May 1898, 1.

The Naming Commission, *Final Report to Congress, Part III: Remaining Department of Defense Assets*, 2022, 3.

“The Sculpture Garden through Time,” Museum of Modern Art, 20 May 2020, <https://www.moma.org/magazine/articles/306> (accessed 3 December 2022).

“They Approve of the Monument,” *Chicago Tribune*, 24 May 1895, 8.

“They Wore the Gray,” *The Inter Ocean* (Chicago, Illinois), 1 April 1895, 7.

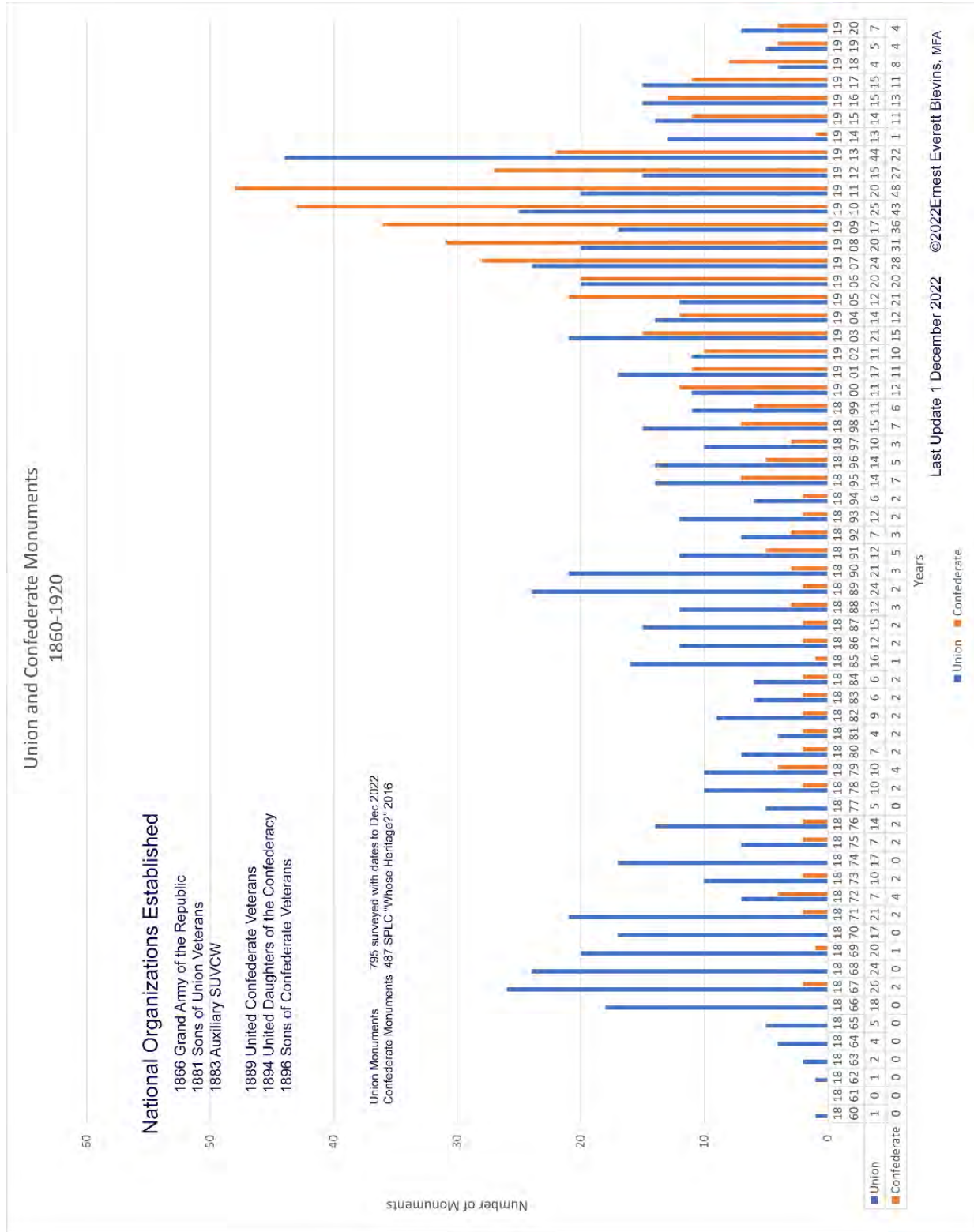
“To Rest in Arlington,” *Evening Star*, 30 March 1917, 2.

“UDC Plans Year’s Work,” *The Chattanooga News*, 19 November 1917, 6.

Whose Heritage? Public Symbols of the Confederacy, Montgomery, Alabama: Southern Poverty Law Center, 2016, 4 (<https://www.splcenter.org/20190201/whose-heritage-public-symbols-confederacy#executive-summary> accessed 1 June 2019)

Wilson, Woodrow, "Address of President Wilson Accepting the Monument of the Confederate Dead in Arlington National Cemetery," 14 June 1914, Washington, DC: Government Printing Office.

Appendix A: Charting the Monument Movement 1860-1920



Appendix B: Author's Curriculum Vita

Ernest Everett Blevins, MFA

Ernest Everett Blevins graduated from the College of Charleston (South Carolina) with a BA in Studio Art and a BS in Anthropology. In 2001, he earned his Master of Fine Arts in Historic Preservation from Savannah College of Art & Design (Georgia) with the thesis *The Documentation of the Architecture of Samuel Lapham and the Firm of Simons & Lapham*. He complemented this with a Certificate in Public History from the University of West Georgia (Carrollton, Georgia). His current dissertation project is on Union and Confederate monuments as part of the requirements for a Ph.D. in History at Liberty University (Lynchburg, Virginia).

Professionally, his professional career spans archaeology, architectural history, history, and genealogy since the mid-1990s. He has performed Phase I, II, and III archaeology projects in South Carolina, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Tennessee, Virginia, Indiana, and West Virginia. His architectural history work involves private cultural resource management firms with work in South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Texas, Oklahoma, and West Virginia, including stints with FEMA for Hurricanes Katrina (New Orleans) and Ian (Galveston).

He worked in the West Virginia State Historic Preservation Office in Review and Compliance for Section 106, emphasizing mine permitting and mine reclamation, and performing reviews from various projects, including bridge replacement, demolitions, and telecommunication towers from initial consults to completion of Memorandums of Agreement. Specifically, with monuments, he created a preservation and restoration plan for the Carroll County Confederate Monument in Carrollton, Georgia, including a brochure for the 100th anniversary of the monument and restoration of the missing cannon balls. He has field surveyed over 100 Confederate monuments and about 25 Union monuments photographing in detail the resources. Using online resources, he has surveyed several hundred Union and Confederate monuments creating a database of the texts on the monuments to understand why they were erected.

In public history, he writes articles on historic preservation and local history appearing in the *Villa Rican* (Georgia) and the *Gazette-Mail* (West Virginia) and other newspapers; created poster presentations on organization history and biographies for the South Carolina and West Virginia Societies of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, written journal articles on genealogy and historic preservation including "Forever in Mourning: Union and Confederate Monuments 1860-1920," in *Nineteenth Century Magazine*.

SECTION 12

The Reconciliation of North and South After the War Between the States as Symbolized by the Confederate Memorial “New South” in Arlington National Cemetery (Kizer)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

**The Reconciliation of North and South After the War Between the States
as Symbolized by the Confederate Memorial "New South" in
Arlington National Cemetery**

by Gene Kizer, Jr.

I am respectfully submitting this paper to the honorable commissioners on the Advisory Committee on Arlington National Cemetery, the Advisory Council for Historic Preservation, members of the United States Congress, and all others who cherish Arlington National Cemetery.

The Naming Commission, whose mission is to erase a big piece of American history pertaining to the Confederate era in the South, in its Final Report to Congress, Part III, September 2022, in the section "Confederate Memorial, Arlington National Cemetery," states that the Confederate Memorial "is within its remit."

That is an ERROR. The Confederate Memorial is not within the Naming Commission's remit. It does not "commemorate" the Confederate States of America as is required by law for the Naming Commission to have any say about the Confederate Memorial in Arlington National Cemetery.

The Confederate Memorial commemorates the reconciliation of the North and South, which Arlington National Cemetery, itself, clearly establishes multiple times in its National Register of Historic Places Registration Form received by the National Park Service February 24, 2014 and approved for the property's entry onto the National Register of Historic Places April 11, 2014.¹ This is beyond question.

The Confederate Memorial, which was encouraged and celebrated by North and South as well as Congress, three presidents and veterans on both sides, stands for our great country coming back together after our nation's bloodiest war in which 750,000 died and over a million were maimed out of a national population of 31 million. Contrast those casualties with World War II in which we lost around 400,000 out of a national population of 132 million.

¹ The National Register of Historic Places Registration Form under heading "1. Name of Property" lists the "historic name" as Arlington National Cemetery Historic District, and also under "other names/site number" lists: Arlington National Cemetery; DHR #000-0042. Under "4. National Park Service Certification" it states "I hereby certify that this property is: 'entered in the National Register.'" It is signed by Patrick Andrews above "Signature of the Keeper" on April 11, 2014.

The Confederate Memorial was the idea of Union Army sergeant and later president of the United States, William McKinley, whose desire was to reconcile our nation, bind up our wounds and move forward as Americans. Southerners had served with Northerners in the 1898 Spanish-American War including former Confederate General Joseph Wheeler who then was a United States Army general. He also served in the Philippine-American War.

It was obviously time to encourage those good feelings and formally reconcile by the symbolic act of a monument in our nation's most sacred burial ground, Arlington National Cemetery.

The significance of the memorial is huge and an important history lesson. The aforementioned National Register of Historic Places Registration Form states in Section 7, Page 25:

The organization's petition [UDC's petition] was granted on March 4, 1906, by Secretary of War William Howard Taft, who, as president spoke at a reception for the organization upon the laying of the cornerstone of the monument on November 12, 1912. The completed monument was dedicated on June 4, 1914.

President Woodrow Wilson in his address "Accepting the Monument in Memory of the Confederate Dead at Arlington National Cemetery" on June 4, 1914, states that he is "profoundly aware of the solemn significance" of the memorial and he goes on:

It was proposed by a President of the United States who had himself been a distinguished officer in the Union Army. It was authorized by an act of Congress of the United States. The corner Stone of the monument was laid by a President of the United States elevated to his position by the votes of the party which had chiefly prided itself upon sustaining the war for the Union.

Others celebrating reconciliation at the monument's dedication were members of the GAR representing Union veterans, and members of the UCV representing Confederate veterans.

The National Register of Historic Places Registration Form, Section 7, Page 26 clearly states that reconciliation of North and South began with the Confederate Memorial:

The significance of the Confederate Memorial extends beyond the monument itself to the social climate in which it was built. The turn of the twentieth century marked a beginning of changing sentiments between the North and South with the authorization by Congress of a Confederate section within ANC. The **reconciliation that began with this monument** would be further strengthened through the Arlington Memorial Bridge that would physically and symbolically bridge the divide between Lee's Arlington estate and Lincoln's Washington. (Bold emphasis added)

The National Register of Historic Places Registration Form under "8. Statement of Significance" under "Applicable National Register Criteria" includes these three criteria:

- A. Property is associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad pattern of our history **[such as the reconciliation of North and South after our nation's bloodiest war]**.
- B. Property is associated with the lives of persons significant in our past **[such as internationally renowned Jewish sculptor Moses Ezekiel who is also listed separately in the National Register of Historic Places Registration Form under "8. Statement of Significance" under "Architect/Builder" along with three others]**.
- C. Property embodies the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction or represents the work of a master, or possesses high artistic values, or represents a significant and distinguishable entity whose components lack individual

distinction. **[ALL of this criteria is met by Moses Ezekiel's "New South" Memorial, which is not named OLD South, in commemoration of the Confederacy, but NEW South, signifying the South after 1865 and after the Spanish-American War, now an integral part of the United States in every way including giving its blood willingly for our reconciled nation. A memorial named "New South" does not commemorate the Confederate States of America but celebrates the reunited, reconciled United States of America.]**

The National Register of Historic Places Continuation Sheet, Section 8, Pages 48 and 49 provide more conclusive proof in two sections, both with bold print titles, that the Confederate Memorial does not commemorate the Confederacy but does commemorate the reconciliation of our country:

Reconciliation, the Confederate Memorial (#33), and the Robert E. Lee Memorial (#3)

In 1906, Congress had approved the construction of a Confederate Memorial at ANC. **In an effort at national unity and reconciliation between the North and the South**, a one-acre area (Section 16) had been set aside in 1900 for the burial of Confederate dead. Although 241 Confederate burials at ANC had been disinterred and moved to Southern cemeteries during the 1870s, 136 Confederate burials remained. These burials were moved to the newly designated section and were joined by the 128 Confederates burials that were moved to ANC from the Soldiers' Home in Washington. The white marble markers in this section, which are set in concentric circles, exhibit the pointed top that was typical of Confederate burials in other national cemeteries. Each stone was 36 inches high, 10 inches wide, and 4 inches thick, and was engraved with the grave number, the name of the soldier (if known), his unit designation, and the letters C.S.A. (Krowl 2003:165). The site chosen for the Confederate section occupied a more prominent spot in the cemetery in 1900 than is apparent today.

Before the completion of the Arlington Memorial Bridge in 1932 as a direct route over the Potomac from Washington, many visitors would have entered the cemetery through the western gates near Fort Myer. From that vantage point, the Confederate section was easily accessible to sightseers. (Bold emphasis added in paragraph.)

The monument that was erected in the newly designated Confederate section was designed and executed by Richmond native and Confederate veteran Moses Ezekiel. The sculpture, which was unveiled in 1914, is 32 feet tall and was placed at the center of the Confederate circle. Ezekiel was buried at the base of his monument in 1917 (Figure 9).

In the early 1920s, a movement led by Frances Parkinson Keyes, the wife of a U.S. Senator requested that Arlington House be dedicated as a memorial to Robert E. Lee. In 1923, Congress passed a bill to restore Arlington House "as nearly as practicable to the condition in which it existed immediately prior to the Civil War" (Hanna 2001a:133). As part of the restoration, the ANC superintendent was required to move out of the mansion. In 1932, Lodge #1 was constructed as the superintendent's residence and was located west of the mansion beyond the administration building. This was the second lodge built at the cemetery, the first (today designated Lodge #2) had been constructed in 1895 near the original Ord & Weitzel Gate.

On June 10, 1933, Executive Order 6166 transferred Arlington House and two slave quarters from the War Department to the Department of the Interior, Office of National Parks, Buildings, and Reservations (later the National Park Service). No land was transferred at that time, but in 1947 a little over 2 acres surrounding the house was given to the NPS and additional land was transferred in 1959 (Hanna 2001a:153, 159). In 1955, Congress officially designated the house as the Custis-Lee Mansion and as a permanent memorial to Robert E. Lee. The NPS also occupies the former stable west of the house as

administrative offices and owns 12.8 acres of the ancient woods in Section 29 as a means to preserve some of the original setting of the mansion. Arlington House was individually listed in the NRHP in 1966 when the NRHP was created (although the nomination was not written until 1980).

Arlington Memorial Bridge (#19)

. . . [William Mitchell] Kendall presented plans for the bridge and its approaches to the Commission of Fine Arts in May 1923.

. . . the overall impact of the bridge and approach avenue into the cemetery accomplished what the Commission of Fine Arts intended; it **provided a monumental, though restrained, entrance into the cemetery while also providing the symbolic act of connecting North to South.** (Bold emphasis added to paragraph.)

The Confederate Memorial also marks the specific graves of four American soldiers from the South who are buried at its base including Moses Ezekiel. The monument is a grave marker and headstone for those four souls as well as for the 482 others who are buried in graves arranged in concentric circles around the memorial and are an integral part of the memorial itself.

It would be a desecration of graves in our nation's most sacred burial ground to destroy the monument as the Naming Commission suggests, leaving the four graves at its base and the 482 others that surround the memorial as if they are part of some half-finished construction project. It would be undignified and an insult to those whom Congress, three presidents, and soldiers North and South wanted to honor to symbolize the reunification of our country.

This political Naming Commission wants to do this cheaply, in the "most cost-effective method of removal and disposal."

Funny that a commission that wants to waste millions of dollars renaming a thousand assets that include Fort Bragg and Fort Benning from where we won two World Wars, is suddenly concerned about money. This Woke Naming Commission with its "presentist" history is a monumental waste of taxpayer money.

The Naming Commission came about because of the efforts of Sen. Elizabeth Warren of Massachusetts when she was on the 2021 Senate Armed Services Committee that approved the NDAA for that year. The bases named for Confederate generals were to be renamed but now that effort has morphed into renaming a thousand historically-inspired tributes around the country such as roads and patches, as well as the disgraceful desecration of graves and destruction of an extremely symbolic 108 year old monument in Arlington National Cemetery that stands for our reunited country.

The Naming Commission's report is not peer reviewed history that is argued by historians and scholars with diverse historical expertise and context as is the case in good historical scholarship. The Naming Commission is the epitome of "presentism," which is the judging of the past by the goofy Woke standards of today.

Serious historians know that to understand the past, you have to look at the past the way the people who lived in the past looked at it. It was the present to them. That's how you understand the past.

Sen. Elizabeth Warren, a highly partisan politician, has, herself, had problems with Native-American history.

An example of the Naming Commission's politicized history is its statement in its report on page 15:

The monument's pedestal features 14 shields, engraved with the coats of arms of the 11 Confederate states, plus Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri. Although distinct minorities in those three states chose to support the Confederacy, the substantial majority of their respective leadership and citizenry remained within – and in overwhelming support of – the United States. The memorial's inclusion of the heraldry from those states distorts history by inflating the Confederacy's size, support and significance.

The significance of the Confederacy was established by their quest for independence based on the sovereignty of their states - States' Rights - which they made clear in the Preamble to the Confederate Constitution:

We, the people of the Confederate States, each State acting in its

sovereign and independent character, in order to form a permanent federal government, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity invoking the favor and guidance of Almighty God do ordain and establish this Constitution for the Confederate States of America. (Bold emphasis added)

The Naming Commission is partially right when it says "distinct minorities in those three states chose to support the Confederacy" but Missouri, Kentucky and Maryland did remain in the Union. Missouri, Kentucky and Maryland were three of the **six Union slave states that fought for the Union the entire war**. All six were deliberately exempted by the Emancipation Proclamation because, like all Northern documents through the first years of the war when hundreds of thousands of men died, the North was OK with slavery. The war was not fought to end slavery.

The reason Missouri, Kentucky and Maryland are on the monument is because Missouri and Kentucky both had formal voting representation and full delegations in the Confederate Congress and each had a star in the Confederate flag, the same as every other Confederate state. Cultural ties between Missouri, Kentucky, Maryland and the rest of the South were strong. A rump legislature in Missouri had passed an ordinance of secession and voted to secede October 31, 1861. A secession convention in Kentucky had done the same on 20 November 1861.

Maryland would have seceded but due to its closeness to Washington, DC, the Northern capital, it was clamped down on by President Lincoln early when members of the Maryland legislature who would have voted to secede were arrested and thrown in jail. Nobody who has heard Maryland's former state song, *Maryland, My Maryland*, that was only recently retired, can doubt Maryland's feelings in the Nineteenth Century. Here are the first and last stanzas:

The despot's heel is on they shore,
Maryland!
His torch is at they temple door,
Maryland!
Avenge the patriotic gore
That flecked the streets of Baltimore,

And be the battle queen of yore,
Maryland! My Maryland!

...

I hear the distant thunder-hum,
Maryland!
The Old Line's bugle, fife, and drum,
Maryland!
She is not dead, nor deaf, nor dumb---
Huzza! she spurns the Northern scum!
She breathes! she burns! she'll come! she'll come!
Maryland! My Maryland!

If the Naming Commission was driven by legitimate historical truth instead of "presentism," it would have suggested contextualizing the reasons why Missouri and Kentucky were on the monument. It is understandable why two states as divided as they were, in which substantial numbers of citizens through their representatives voted to secede from the Union, would have complete voting representation in the Confederate Congress with full delegations, and have stars in the Confederate flag.

Lincoln did something similar with West Virginia. West Virginia was another of the six Union slave states. It came into the Union as a slave state just weeks *after* the Emancipation Proclamation was issued, and Abraham Lincoln was as glad to have questionably-formed West Virginia as the Confederates were Missouri and Kentucky.

The politicized Woke Naming Commission could learn something from the Confederate Memorial and pass that knowledge along to the public but it is lazy and would rather just destroy the monument. That's what happens when presentist Woke politicized commissions are in charge of history and symbolic 108 year old memorials.

The War Between the States is the central event in American history. Before the war, states were supreme over the federal government. After the war, the federal government was supreme over the states.

The descendants of the reconciled South all fought **ENTHUSIASTICALLY** for our reunited country in **EVERY** war contributing mightily, and they **CONTINUE** to do so. Alvin York, Audie Murphy, and other American soldiers from the South are legendary along with millions and millions of others over the years.

United States Army recruiting has always been better in the "Patriotic" South than anywhere in the country. Ask your Army recruiters which region of America is most enthusiastic for military service and they will tell you without question: **THE SOUTH.**

It is not very wise in the middle of a recruiting crisis to insult the region from where 44% of the United States military is recruited.²

Around a hundred million Americans, close to 1/3rd of the country, are descended from Confederate soldiers. Many of those Americans know the service records of their ancestors and are damn proud of them as they should be. It is not smart to tear at the fabric of our country by insulting and degrading the ancestors of millions of Americans on politicized Woke points of history. Confederates were right with everything they did. They followed the Constitution to the letter. They loved our country and were proud of it. They did not secede until Northern political hatred, not unlike the political hatred in our country today, forced them out of the Union.

Northerners financed and sent into the South murderers and terrorists like John Brown to kill Southern men, women and children, then celebrated him as a hero when brought to justice. There was also the Republican printing of hundreds of thousands of copies of Hinton Helper's *The Impending Crisis* as a campaign document in 1860 and distributing them coast to coast with their call for the throats of Southerners to be cut in the night. Of course, Southerners were not going to submit to that very real threat.

Let's talk about the truth of history and especially slavery.

Sen. Warren apparently does not realize that her Boston, as well as New York and Portland, Maine were the largest slave-trading ports on the planet in 1862, a year into the War Between the States. W. E. B. Du Bois in his famous book, *The*

² Sean Braswell, *Why Is the U.S. Military So Southern*, <https://www.ozy.com/news-and-politics/why-the-u-s-military-is-so-southern/72100/>, accessed Veterans Day, 11-11-22; Jeremy Bender, Andy Kiersz, Armin Rosen, Jul. 20, 2014, *Some States Have Much Higher Enlistment Rates Than Others*, <https://www.businessinsider.com/us-military-is-not-representative-of-country-2014-7>, accessed Veterans Day, 11-11-22.

Suppression of the African Slave-Trade to the United States of America 1638-1870, writes:

The number of persons engaged in the slave-trade, and the amount of capital embarked in it, exceed our powers of calculation. The city of New York has been until of late [1862] the principal port of the world for this infamous commerce; although the cities of Portland and Boston are only second to her in that distinction. Slave dealers added largely to the wealth of our commercial metropolis; they contributed liberally to the treasuries of political organizations, and their bank accounts were largely depleted to carry elections in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut.³

Nobody is suggesting that because New Yorkers and New Englanders were America's slave traders that we shouldn't honor any of them.

Peter Faneuil, who built Boston's Faneuil Hall, the Cradle of Liberty, was a major slave trader but we all still love Faneuil Hall. I wonder how Elizabeth Warren would like it if the Naming Commission suggested demolishing Faneuil Hall because Peter Faneuil bought and sold black people on his ships, forcing them through the horrendous Middle Passage so he could make money?

As a matter of record, the British bought and sold black people legally until 1807, and New Englanders and New Yorkers bought and sold black people legally until 1808.

New Englanders and New Yorkers then carried on an illegal slave trade until well after the War Between the States.

Here's how the 2005 book, *Complicity, How the North Promoted, Prolonged and Profited from Slavery*, written by three New England journalists then with the *Hartford Courant*, described New York's illegal slave trade:

New York City's bustling seaport became the hub of an enormously lucrative illegal slave trade. Manhattan shipyards built ships to carry

³ W.E.B. Du Bois, *The Suppression of the African Slave-Trade to the United States of America, 1638-1870* (New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1896), 179. Du Bois is quoting the *Continental Monthly*, January, 1862, p. 87, the article "The Slave-Trade in New York."

captive Africans, the vessels often outfitted with crates of shackles and with the huge water tanks needed for their human cargo. A conservative estimate is that during the illegal trade's peak years, 1859 and 1860, at least two slave ships---each built to hold between 600 and 1,000 slaves---left lower Manhattan every month.⁴

The North's addiction to slave trading should come as no surprise. Much of the infrastructure of New England and New York was built with the enormous profits from their slave trading.

Five out of six New England states were vigorous slave trading states. Little Rhode Island was a dynamo and America's transatlantic leader in the eighteenth century

launching nearly 1,000 voyages to Africa and carrying at least 100,000 captives back across the Atlantic. The captains and crews of these ships were often the veteran seamen of America: New Englanders.⁵

Rhode Island's Reverend Samuel Hopkins admits the slave trade was Newport, Rhode Island's "first wheel of commerce" but it was not just Newport's first wheel of commerce, it was all of New England and New York's first wheel of commerce:

'The inhabitants of Rhode Island, especially those of Newport, have had by far the greater share of this traffic, of all these United States. This trade in human species has been the first wheel of commerce in Newport, on which every other movement in business has chiefly depended.'⁶

Another famous Rhode Island slave trader, John Brown, whose family founded Brown University, said in a Providence newspaper in 1789:

⁴ Anne Farrow, Joel Lang, and Jenifer Frank, *Complicity, How the North Promoted, Prolonged, and Profited from Slavery* (New York: Ballantine Books, Copyright 2005 by The Hartford Courant Company), xxviii.

⁵ Ibid.

⁶ Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 99-100.

'there was no more crime in bringing off a cargo of slaves than in bringing off a cargo of jackasses.'⁷

I wonder how Rhode Islanders would like it if the Naming Commission stated that Brown University should be demolished because John Brown was a major New England slave trader.

Like the drug trade today, the slave trade was lucrative. When you can buy a slave in Africa — perhaps a warrior that had himself been on a mission to capture slaves but instead got captured — for \$50 and sell him for \$1,000, that is a huge profit even today, much less back then.⁸

Harvard professor, Bernard Bailyn, "dean of colonial historians," wrote:

[T]he main factor in New England's phenomenal economic success, 'the key dynamic force,' was slavery.⁹

Black tribal chieftains in Africa were the starting point of global slavery and the African diaspora. For centuries, slaves were Africa's chief export. They were the unfortunate captives of tribal warfare, gathered up and waiting in around 40 slave forts built by the British and other Europeans up and down the African coast because they needed labor in their colonies.

Harvard historian Henry Louis Gates, Jr. in a *New York Times* article, "Ending the Slavery Blame-Game," quotes Boston University historians John Thornton and Linda Heywood who estimated "that 90 percent of those shipped to the New World were enslaved by Africans and then sold to European traders."

Gates gets into specifics:

[T]he sad truth is that the conquest and capture of Africans and their sale to Europeans was one of the main sources of foreign exchange for several African kingdoms for a very long time. Slaves were the main export of the kingdom of Kongo; the Asanta Empire in Ghana exported slaves and used the profits to import gold. Queen Njinga, the brilliant

⁷ John Brown, in *United States Chronicle*, March 26, 1789, in Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 110.

⁸ Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 126.

⁹ Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 48.

17th-century monarch of the Mbundu, waged wars of resistance against the Portuguese but also conquered polities as far as 500 miles inland and sold her captives to the Portuguese. When Njinga converted to Christianity, she sold African traditional religious leaders into slavery, claiming that they had violated her new Christian precepts.¹⁰

Gates writes about the shocking but admirable display by some African leaders today who have begged African Americans to forgive them for selling their ancestors into slavery:

In 1999, for instance, President Mathieu Kerekou of Benin astonished an all-black congregation in Baltimore by falling to his knees and begging African-Americans' forgiveness for the "shameful" and "abominable" role Africans played in the trade. Other African leaders, including Jerry Rawlings of Ghana, followed Mr. Kerekou's bold example.¹¹

Captives in Africa were held sometimes for months, chained and shackled in pens inside slave forts on Africa's coast, waiting for European, New York and New England slave traders.

They would then be placed into the bowels of scorching hot slave ships that were filled to capacity with Africans on their backs, chained side by side to the decks below, where there was no ventilation, no fresh air.

Poor slaves had to endure the stench of vomit, urine, feces and death cooked together in ovenlike heat for months through the Middle Passage. No description of Hell could be worse than a New England or New York slave ship, or a British or Portuguese or Spanish slave ship before them.

The North, especially New England and New York, with Europeans, own the cruelty and brutality of the slave trade, which was more brutal than slavery itself because slave traders did not have to live with their slaves. All they had to do was deliver them and collect their money.

¹⁰ Henry Louis Gates, Jr., "Ending the Slavery Blame-Game," the *New York Times*, April 22, 2010, <https://www.nytimes.com/2010/04/23/opinion/23gates.html>, accessed 5-21-22.

¹¹ *Ibid.*

In the American slave trade, New England and New York own the stench and horror of slavery's Middle Passage, but nobody is suggesting that monuments in New York and New England be destroyed and New Yorkers and New Englanders who died in our wars have their graves desecrated by Woke politicians.

Most of the Naming Commission's report is not historical truth. It is quickly-written, politically motivated "presentist" history.

When Southerners seceded, they called conventions of the people, elected delegates as Unionists or Secessionists, debated the issues then voted. It was pure democracy at work.

The most widely quoted phrase in the secession debate in the South in the year before Southerners began seceding came from the Declaration of Independence:

Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.

The country was not centralized in those days. Each state was sovereign and independent, like the countries of Europe. At the end of the Revolutionary War, King George III agreed to the Treaty of Paris, September 3, 1783 which listed each individual American state then proclaimed them all "to be free, sovereign and independent states . . .".

No state ever rescinded its sovereignty or gave up its independence.

No historian will say there was no right of secession before the War Between the States. There would never have been a United States of America if states thought they could not get out of the Union if it became oppressive in their minds. They had just fought a bloody war to secede from the British Empire. They were not about to lock themselves into another situation they could not get out of if they wanted to.

Horace Greeley believed in the right of secession and wrote a long, emotional editorial supporting it just as South Carolina's secession convention was starting.

He had famously said "let our erring sisters go" and he wrote in his editorial, "We do heartily accept this doctrine [secession], believing it intrinsically sound, beneficent, and one that, universally accepted, is calculated to prevent the shedding of seas of human blood" and

if it justified the secession from the British Empire of Three Millions of colonists in 1776, we do not see why it would not justify the secession of Five Millions of Southrons from the Federal Union in 1861.

Greeley changed his mind when he realized Southern secession was going to affect his money because the Northern economy was largely based on manufacturing for the South and shipping Southern cotton.

Three states insisted before they would join the new Union that they could secede from it if it became tyrannical in their eyes. Those states were New York, Rhode Island and Virginia.

Because all the states were admitted to the Union as equals, the acceptance of the right of secession demanded by New York, Rhode Island and Virginia, gave that right to all the other states as well.

When you destroy monuments, you make our country stupid.

Monuments are thought-provoking. You can study the reason for their being, the art work, and any assertion made on a monument and learn something. They are dramatic words from the people of the past to the present and future.

For example, Union monuments never say they were fighting to free the slaves because they weren't. They were fighting to preserve the Union because their wealth and power were tied to the Union.

Historian Michael R. Bradley in his recent book, *The Last Words, The Farewell Addresses of Union and Confederate Commanders to Their Men at the End of the War Between the States*, writes in the introduction:

Never mind that anyone touring a battlefield cannot find a single monument to Union soldiers which boasts that the men fought to end slavery. They all honor the bravery of those who fought and died, and speak of preserving the Union. Perhaps this emphasis on preserving the Union is why historians almost always call the United States forces the "Union Army" despite the fact

that this name displaces slavery as the central factor supposedly causing the war.¹²

So many of the politicized "historians" in academia and the idiot news media today proclaim that slavery was the cause of the war but one can prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that the North did not go to war to end slavery.

All Northern documents before and up to two years into the war — after hundreds of thousands of men had been killed — strongly supported slavery.

As stated, six slave states, or 25% of Union states, fought for the North the entire war.¹³ That, alone, proves the war was not fought over slavery.

If the North was fighting a war to end slavery, they would have first ended it in their own country by passing a constitutional amendment abolishing slavery.

Instead, they passed the Corwin Amendment, which would have left black people in slavery forever even beyond the reach of Congress in places where slavery already existed.

Lincoln strongly supported the Corwin Amendment and lobbied the governors to pass it in their states. He said in his first inaugural, "holding such a provision to now be implied constitutional law, I have no objection to its being made express and irrevocable." Five Union states ratified the Corwin Amendment before the war made it moot.¹⁴

The Northern War Aims Resolution passed in July, 1861, three months into the war stated:

. . . That this war is not waged upon our part in any spirit of oppression, nor for any purpose of conquest or subjugation, **nor for the purpose of overthrowing or interfering with the rights or institutions [slavery] of the States, but to defend and maintain the supremacy of**

¹² Michael R. Bradley, *The Last Words, The Farewell Addresses of Union and Confederate Commanders to Their Men at the End of the War Between the States* (Charleston: Charleston Athenaeum Press, 2022), 75.

¹³ The Union slave states were Maryland, Delaware, Missouri, Kentucky, New Jersey, and West Virginia, which came into the Union as a slave state just weeks *after* the Emancipation Proclamation went into effect. The Emancipation Proclamation exempted all six Union slave states as well as Confederate territory already under Union control.

¹⁴ Union states ratifying the Corwin Amendment are "Kentucky, Ohio, Rhode Island, Maryland, and Illinois." See Samuel W. Mitcham, Jr. *It Wasn't About Slavery, Exposing the Great Lie of the Civil War* (Washington, DC: Regnery History, 2020), 127.

the Constitution [which allowed and protected slavery], and to **preserve the Union**. . . .¹⁵ (Bold emphasis added)

Even the Preliminary Emancipation Proclamation issued September 22, 1862, just weeks before the actual Emancipation Proclamation, states in the first paragraph:

I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States of America, and Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy thereof, do hereby proclaim and declare that **hereafter, as heretofore**, the war will be prosecuted for the object of practically restoring the constitutional relation between the United States, and each of the States, and the people thereof, in which States that relation is, or may be, suspended or disturbed. (Bold emphasis added)¹⁶

There are legion statements by Abraham Lincoln out there supporting slavery such as this one in his first inaugural made before he stated his support for the Corwin Amendment:

I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so.

Lincoln wrote Horace Greeley August 22, 1862, sixteen months into the war, and again made that clear. The italics are Lincoln's:

¹⁵ The War Aims Resolution is also known by the names of its sponsors, Representative John. J. Crittenden of Kentucky and Senator Andrew Johnson of Tennessee: The Crittenden-Johnson Resolution, or just the Crittenden Resolution. It passed the U.S. House of Representatives July 22, 1861 and the Senate July 25, 1861. There were only two dissenting votes in the House and five in the Senate. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crittenden-Johnson_Resolution, accessed April 19, 2022.

¹⁶ The next paragraph of the Preliminary Emancipation Proclamation expressed another of Lincoln's beliefs, that black people should be shipped back to Africa or into a place they could survive: ". . . the effort to colonize persons of African descent, with their consent, upon this continent, or elsewhere, with the previously obtained consent of the Governments existing there, will be continued." See "Preliminary Emancipation Proclamation, September 22, 1862" at https://www.archives.gov/exhibits/american_originals_iv/sections/transcript_preliminary_emancipation.html, accessed 4-12-22.

. . . My paramount object in this struggle *is* to save the Union, and is *not* either to save or to destroy slavery. If I could save the Union without freeing *any* slave I would do it, and if I could save it by freeing *all* the slaves I would do it; and if I could save it by freeing some and leaving others alone I would also do that—What I do about slavery, and the colored race, I do because I believe it helps to save the Union; and what I forbear, I forbear because I do *not* believe it would help the Union.¹⁷

The proof is overwhelming and conclusive that the North did not go to war to free the slaves.

The North went to war because its economy was dependent on Southern cotton and without it they were headed for economic annihilation.

In 1860, the South was "producing 66 percent of the world's cotton, and raw cotton accounted for more than half [over 60% alone] of all U.S. exports."¹⁸

The American cotton industry before the war was awesome to behold. The *New York Tribune* agriculture editor, Solon Robinson, in 1848, wrote about "acres of cotton bales" on the docks in New Orleans:

Boats are constantly arriving, so piled up with cotton, that the lower tier of bales on deck are in the water; and as the boat is approaching, it looks like a huge raft of cotton bales, with the chimneys and steam pipe of an engine sticking up out of the centre.¹⁹

King Cotton was "the backbone of the American economy" and "the North ruled the kingdom."²⁰ Southerners grew the cotton and Northerners did everything else:

Northern merchants, shippers, and financial institutions, many based in New York City, were crucial players in every phase of the national

¹⁷ Letter, A. Lincoln to Horace Greeley, August 22, 1862, in Roy P. Basler, ed., *The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln* (New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, 1953) V:388.

¹⁸ Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 7.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*

²⁰ *Ibid.*

and international cotton trade. Meanwhile, the rivers and streams of the North, particularly in New England, were crowded with hundreds of textile mills. Well before the Civil War, the economy of the entire North relied heavily on cotton grown by millions of slaves---in the South.²¹

Ralph Waldo Emerson wrote that "Cotton thread holds the union together; unites John C. Calhoun and Abbott Lawrence. Patriotism for holidays and summer evenings, with music and rockets, but cotton thread is the Union."²²

Without the South, the North was in serious economic trouble. Southerners had made protective tariffs unconstitutional. They had a 10% tariff for the operation of a small federal government in a States' Rights nation.

At the same time, economically ignorant Northerners passed the astronomical Morrill Tariff that was 37 to 50% higher. It threatened to reroute the Northern shipping industry into the South overnight because nobody was going to ship into the North and pay a 47 to 60% tariff when they could ship into the South and pay 10%.

The Morrill Tariff meant that Northern ship captains would have a hard time getting cargoes in the North but in the South they would be guaranteed all the cargoes they could handle of cotton and other valuable Southern commodities to transport around the world.

Those same ship captains would then be able to bring cargoes back from around the world and into warm water Southern ports where they would be put on boats in the Mississippi, and on railroads, and shipped to all parts of the Union.

Northerners could have passed a tariff competitive with the South but they didn't.

Because of Northern greed and economic stupidity, the Morrill Tariff threatened to give Southerners a gift of much of the commerce of the entire country.

The Northern manufacturing industry faced obliteration too because over half of its market was its captive market in the South. Independent Southerners would not be buying overpriced goods from people who sent murderers into their country to kill them.

²¹ Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, xxvi.

²² Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 37.

Southerners had for decades wanted free trade with Europe so they could get out from under extortionate Northern prices for inferior goods jacked up by Yankee tariffs and monopolies.

South Carolina almost seceded thirty-three years earlier over the Tariff of Abominations, and should have.

Great Britain was the dominant economic and military power on earth in the 1860s. The cotton gin, short for "cotton engine," had revolutionized cotton production, which had led to an ironclad relationship between the South and Great Britain:

By the eve of the Civil War, Great Britain was largely clothing the Western world, using Southern-grown, slave-picked cotton.²³

All Southerners had to do was establish formal trade and military treaties with Great Britain, with whom they already had an "ironclad" relationship because of cotton, and the North would not be able to beat the South in a war.

Lincoln knew all this and was not going to allow the free-trade Confederate States of America to rise to power on his southern border.

He knew that the future of the American nation for at least the next century, maybe forever, was at stake right then.

That's why, with four times the white population of the South, enormous weapon manufacturing capability, a pipeline to the wretched refuse of the world with which to feed Union armies (25% of the Union army was foreign born), an army, navy and other advantages at that point in history, he sent five hostile military missions into Southern waters in March and April, 1861.²⁴

Several Northern newspapers such as the *Providence (R.I.) Daily Post* saw exactly what Lincoln was doing. In an editorial entitled "WHY?" published the day after the commencement of the bombardment of Fort Sumter, April 13, 1861, it

²³ Farrow, Lang, Frank, *Complicity*, 10. Eli Whitney patented his cotton gin in 1794.

²⁴ Mitcham, *It Wasn't About Slavery*, 142. Mitcham states that by the first of April, 1861, the following five military expeditions were "in, steaming toward, or about to sail for Southern territorial waters:

- 1) the Welles-Fox Expedition, heading for Charleston;
- 2) the Rowan Expedition, also heading for Charleston;
- 3) Captain Adams' ships, lurking off Santa Rosa Island;
- 4) Colonel Brown's Expedition, heading for Pensacola;
- 5) Porter's Expedition, also steaming for Pensacola."

wrote:

We are to have civil war, if at all, because Abraham Lincoln loves a party better than he loves his country. . . . Mr. Lincoln saw an opportunity to inaugurate civil war without appearing in the character of an aggressor.

The *New York Herald* eight days earlier wrote:

We have no doubt Mr. Lincoln wants [President Davis] to take the initiative in capturing . . . forts in its waters, for it would give him the opportunity of throwing [to the South] the responsibility of commencing hostilities.²⁵

We should study and learn from our history, not be at war with the past for the political advantages of some people in the present. As stated, interpreting the past using the goofy standards of today is known as "presentism," and the Naming Commission, whose start came from Elizabeth Warren, is the epitome of it.

Not a single suggestion in the Naming Commission's report to Congress can not be refuted or have additional points of history and historical context brought up.

For example, Ulysses S. Grant's wife, Julia Dent Grant, owned four slaves until Missouri abolished slavery late in the war. Mrs. Grant often traveled with her husband and was nearby for most of his battles. She almost always had one of her slaves, Black Julia, with her. What an odd scene that must have been, the Union general supposedly fighting to free the slaves, and his wife with her slave, Black Julia. Julia Dent Grant's father owned several slaves at their family home in Missouri.

I am proud of our magnificent country and I am SICK of seeing it torn apart by sleazy politicians who get away with it because so many historians are cowards who are afraid of being called a racist if they say anything good about the South.

Esteemed historian Eugene Genovese (*Roll Jordan Roll, The World the Slaves Made*, et al.) said 30 years ago that to speak positively about the Old South

²⁵ Editorial, *New York Herald*, April 5, 1861, in Mitcham, *It Wasn't About Slavery*, 147.

is to invite charges of being a racist and an apologist for slavery and segregation. **We are witnessing a cultural and political atrocity** — an increasingly successful campaign by the media and an academic elite to strip young white Southerners, and arguably black Southerners as well, of their heritage . . . ²⁶ (Bold emphasis added)

I do understand why so many so-called historians and journalists are cowards. If they say anything good about the Old South they will immediately be cast as racists who deserve to die as Dr. Genovese pointed out. Speaking well in any respect about the Old South opens one up to the Woke mob showing up at their office or some Woke corporation canceling them and destroying their careers.

Our history is now determined by mob rule and sleazy politicians.

Americans do not tear up grave markers because a tiny handful of the misguided think there is a political advantage to doing so. Things like this cause permanent damage to a country and hatred that can not be repaired. Once you break something precious you can't put Humpty Dumpty back together again.

Once it becomes widely known that a Woke political commission has gotten Arlington National Cemetery to destroy a 108 year old monument that is a grave marker inside the cemetery representing the reconciliation of our country, then the stature and honor of Arlington National Cemetery will go down in a lot of people's eyes, and it should.

Most people in our country support our historic monuments. I have met many Northerners who are outraged at the destruction of Confederate monuments.

The destruction of Confederate monuments has been the gateway to the destruction of other monuments including to Abraham Lincoln.

We should never ever destroy a historic monument. We build new monuments when we want to honor new things in our country and we all learn from them.

The Naming Commission can learn from Allied Supreme Commander of World War II, General Dwight D. Eisenhower, later president, who had a picture of Gen. Robert E. Lee on his wall in the White House the entire time he was president.

Like President John F. Kennedy, President Dwight D. Eisenhower had great respect for Gen. Lee and appreciated his efforts to bind up the nation's wounds after

²⁶ Eugene D. Genovese, *The Southern Tradition, The Achievement and Limitations of an American Conservatism* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1994), xi-xii.

its bloodiest war.

On August 9, 1960, Eisenhower answered an angry letter from a New York dentist, Dr. Leon W. Scott, who had written eight days earlier and questioned why he kept a picture of Gen. Lee in his White House office.

Dr. Scott wrote:

I do not understand how any American can include Robert E. Lee as a person to be emulated, and why the President of the United States of America should do so is certainly beyond me.

The most outstanding thing that Robert E. Lee did, was to devote his best efforts to the destruction of the United States Government, and I am sure that you do not say that a person who tries to destroy our Government is worthy of being held as one of our heroes.²⁷

President Eisenhower wrote:

Dear Dr. Scott:

Respecting your August 1 inquiry calling attention to my often expressed admiration for General Robert E. Lee, I would say, first, that we need to understand that at the time of the War between the States the issue of secession had remained unresolved for more than 70 years. Men of probity, character, public standing and unquestioned loyalty, both North and South, had disagreed over this issue as a matter of principle from the day our Constitution was adopted.

General Robert E. Lee was, in my estimation, one of the supremely gifted men produced by our Nation. He believed unswervingly in the Constitutional validity of his cause which until 1865 was still an arguable question in America; he was a poised and inspiring leader,

²⁷ Dwight D. Eisenhower in Defense of Robert E. Lee, August 10, 2014, Mathew W. Lively, <https://www.civilwarprofiles.com/dwight-d-eisenhower-in-defense-of-robert-e-lee/>, accessed 5-3-20.

true to the high trust reposed in him by millions of his fellow citizens; he was thoughtful yet demanding of his officers and men, forbearing with captured enemies but ingenious, unrelenting and personally courageous in battle, and never disheartened by a reverse or obstacle. Through all his many trials, he remained selfless almost to a fault and unfailing in his faith in God. Taken altogether, he was noble as a leader and as a man, and unsullied as I read the pages of our history.

From deep conviction, I simply say this: a nation of men of Lee's caliber would be unconquerable in spirit and soul. Indeed, to the degree that present-day American youth will strive to emulate his rare qualities, including his devotion to this land as revealed in his painstaking efforts to help heal the Nation's wounds once the bitter struggle was over, will be strengthened and our love of freedom sustained.

Such are the reasons that I proudly display the picture of this great American on my office wall.

Sincerely,
Dwight D. Eisenhower²⁸

Union General Joshua Chamberlain, a hero of Gettysburg, was at Appomattox and assigned to oversee the transfer of Confederate arms on April 12, three days after Lee's surrender.

In his 1915 memoir, *The Passing of the Armies*, Chamberlain recalled this moment:

Before us in proud humiliation stood the embodiment of manhood: men whom neither toils and sufferings, nor the fact of death, nor disaster, nor hopelessness could bend from their resolve; standing before us

²⁸ Dwight D. Eisenhower letter, August 9, 1960, to Leon W. Scott, in "Dwight D. Eisenhower in Defense of Robert E. Lee," August 10, 2014, Mathew W. Lively, <https://www.civilwarprofiles.com/dwight-d-eisenhower-in-defense-of-robert-e-lee/>, accessed 5-3-20.

now, thin, worn, and famished, but erect, and with eyes looking level into ours, waking memories that bound us together as no other bond.

Arlington National Cemetery can not possibly dishonor the graves and descendants of men like this by destroying the Confederate Memorial. ANC can not allow the political Naming Commission to falsify history and attach no significance to the reunification and reconciliation of North and South and our country after a war in which 750,000 died and over a million were maimed.

The Naming Commission states that "In the case of this monument, the Commissioners assessed that contextualization was not an appropriate option."

The reason the Naming Commission doesn't want to contextualize the 108 year old monument is because it can't. It does not have the knowledge or historical sensitivity or context to do it. The Naming Commission is a political commission interested in virtue signaling and not truth.

The Naming Commission, which makes a big deal out of Missouri, Kentucky and Maryland being included on the monument, had no idea that two of those states, Missouri and Kentucky, had full, voting representation and delegations in the Confederate Congress and stars in the Confederate flag. Substantial factions in Missouri and Kentucky had formally voted to secede from the Union and they drafted and adopted ordinances of secession.

All you have to do is read the lyrics of the recently retired Maryland state song, *Maryland, My Maryland*, to know how they felt.

All of this could be explained beautifully and add to the historical value of the Confederate Memorial. It is certainly understandable why Missouri, Kentucky and Maryland are on the monument but the Naming Commission does not want to do that.

I don't know if they are just lazy, don't have the courage to say something that a Woke person could construe as defending the South, or what the problem is but rather than bring out some legitimate points of history, they would rather just destroy this magnificent memorial and in the process dishonor Arlington National Cemetery for all time.

As I state earlier, esteemed historian Eugene Genovese (*Roll Jordan Roll, The World the Slaves Made*, et al.) said 30 years ago that to speak positively about the Old South

is to invite charges of being a racist and an apologist for slavery and segregation. **We are witnessing a cultural and political atrocity** — an increasingly successful campaign by the media and an academic elite to strip young white Southerners, and arguably black Southerners as well, of their heritage . . . ²⁹ (Bold emphasis added)

If this monument that North and South both wanted, that was conceived by a Union soldier, later president, and strongly supported by two other presidents and also strongly supported by Union and Confederate soldiers because it represented the reconciliation of our great nation after a war in which 750,000 died and a million were maimed . . . if this memorial and the graves around it are desecrated in any way, it will be a black stain on Arlington National Cemetery for all time.

This Woke political presentist Naming Commission should stay OUT of Arlington National Cemetery. So what if the artwork and portrayals on the monument are typical of its time at the turn of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. The memorial is 108 years old. This exposes the shallow non-historical approach of the Naming Commission, which uses presentism and political correctness as its standard.

Our nation's most sacred burial ground must remain above politics. It must be something we all as Americans can love and cherish with all our hearts.

The Confederate Memorial to the reconciliation of North and South after our nation's bloodiest war is one of the most important and symbolic in American history. It is a magnificent memorial created by a great, internationally renowned artist, Moses Ezekiel, who was Jewish and a Confederate soldier who is buried next to his beautiful monument that he named New South.

It must prevail in all its glory for all time along with all the other precious memorials and graves in Arlington National Cemetery.

Gene Kizer, Jr. is an historian, author and publisher at Charleston Athenaeum Press in Charleston, South Carolina. He graduated magna cum laude from the College of Charleston in 2000 at middle age with

²⁹ Eugene D. Genovese, *The Southern Tradition, The Achievement and Limitations of an American Conservatism* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1994), xi-xii.

History Departmental Honors, the Rebecca Motte American History Award, and the highest award for the History Department, the Outstanding Student Award.

He is author of *The Elements of Academic Success, How to Graduate Magna Cum Laude from College (or how to just graduate, PERIOD!)*; *Slavery Was Not the Cause of the War Between the States, The Irrefutable Argument.*; and *Charleston, SC Short Stories, Book One.*

He is compiler and wrote the Introduction to *Charles W. Ramsdell, Dean of Southern Historians, Volume One: His Best Work.*

He recently wrote the Prologue to, and published, through Charleston Athenaeum Press, *The Last Words, The Farewell Addresses of Union and Confederate Commanders to Their Men at the End of the War Between the States*, by historian Michael R. Bradley.

SECTION 13

Obedience to Duty (from The American Conservative) (Leigh)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

CULTURE

Obedience to Duty

The Confederate Memorial is a notably ambitious and accomplished work of civic art. Woke iconoclasts want to tear it down.



Catesby Leigh

Dec 9, 2022 | 12:03 AM



The Croix Rouge Farm, located about 65 miles east of Paris, was the site of an infernal battle in July 1918. Regiments of the U.S. army's famed Rainbow Division, which incorporated National Guard units from 26 states, attacked deeply entrenched, battle-hardened German troops backed by artillery firing high-explosive and poison-gas shells. The brunt of the fighting for the farm, much of it at bayonet point, was done by two battalions of the division's 167th Infantry Regiment, which hailed from Alabama, with significant support from Iowa's 168th. The farm was taken, the division's chief of staff, Col. Douglas MacArthur, reported, "in a manner which for its gallantry I do not believe has been surpassed in military history." One hundred sixty-two officers and men of the 167th were killed. The regiment's 1st Battalion suffered a 65 percent casualty rate.

This brutal struggle took place four years after the erection of an elaborate, 32 ½-foot-tall Confederate monument at Arlington National Cemetery. A congressionally authorized Pentagon "[naming commission](#)," laser-focused on eliminating Confederate names or symbols from military property as if they were lethal pathogens, recently recommended its removal. The designer of this Confederate Memorial, one of the most remarkable sculptors the nation ever produced, intended it to confirm the reconciliation of North and South, despite the lingering bitterness left by the Civil War, while proclaiming the justice of the Confederate cause and the valor of the Southern warrior. He also conceived it as a funereal monument, erected

on a rectangular, two-tiered granite plinth three feet tall with a bronze superstructure crowned by a larger-than-life-size female in classical drapery. She wears the olive wreath of peace on her head while one hand extends a laurel wreath not of victory but of virtue unscathed. Pressing a pruning hook against the stock of a plow with her other hand—imagery whose significance a public well versed in Holy Writ would readily have understood—she looks downward, toward graves below. Four hundred eight-two Confederate officers, enlisted men, wives, civilians and unknowns are buried in concentric rings around the monument.



The Confederate Memorial at Arlington National Cemetery, shown in an old photo, is located in a section given over to Confederate graves. Credit: Harris and Ewing, Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division

On the drum beneath this idealized figure, four cinerary urns in flattened relief are inscribed with the years of the war's duration, and below that Isaiah's immortal words appear: "And they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks." Further down, the monument is ringed with the shields of fourteen states, the Confederacy's eleven states plus three that contributed significant numbers of troops to its ranks: Missouri, Kentucky, and Maryland. The monument's most controversial element is the frieze

beneath the shields, with around thirty life-size figures in high relief, and others in low relief.

The frieze's centerpiece is Athena, goddess of war and wisdom. Aligned with the crowning South figure, she lends her arm in support of a fainting draped female who clasps a shield, inscribed "The Constitution." For the sculptor, Confederate veteran Moses Jacob Ezekiel (1844-1917), that meant the Constitution that supported states' rights and free trade; for us it is far more likely to signify the Constitution that accommodated slavery. The fainting female also symbolizes the South—the old South. The trumpet blast of war is sounded next to these two figures while stalwart males symbolizing the service rendered by soldiers, sailors, sappers, and miners converge on them. Elsewhere on the frieze, a bride ties a sash

with a sword around the waist of her beloved, a blacksmith who has forged his own sword bids his wife farewell, and a very young man receives his preacher father's blessing as he takes leave of his parents. In two scenes which have been roundly denounced, a uniformed black manservant proudly marches off to war with his master, while a black mammy holds an infant up as its departing father, also in uniform, kisses it. His distraught little daughter clings to the mammy's apron.

To say the monument's portrayal of slavery is highly selective would be an understatement. And there is a contextualizing panel at the memorial site that makes sure that registers. Then again, monument makers generally aren't interested in telling the whole story. Does the Arc de Triomphe, the most important honorific monument created in modern times, tell us the whole story of Napoleon's war-mongering megalomania? Monument makers arrange their subject matter so as to portray historical events in an ideal, even mythopoeic light. Such portrayals are not devoid of truth because they're telling us how designers and their audiences remembered events or wished to remember them. And in the Confederate Memorial's case, remembrance and the provision of a funereal centerpiece for a Confederate burial plot were tied not only to national reconciliation but also to acknowledgment that the Lost Cause really was lost—once and for all.

On the front of the bronze structure's base, beneath the Athena, the Latin inscription thus reads, "The victorious cause pleased the gods, but the vanquished pleased Cato"—Cato the Younger having been a key opponent of Julius Caesar, who prevailed against the former's Republican faction in a Roman civil war not long before the birth of Christ. On the rear an inscription by a onetime Confederate chaplain reads: "Not for fame or reward/Not for fame or for rank/Not lured by ambition/Or goaded by necessity/But in simple/Obedience to duty/As they understood it/These men suffered all/Sacrificed all/Dared all—and died." Is this inscription devoid of truth? I seriously doubt the brave men of the 167th Regiment would have thought so.

The Confederate Memorial's funereal nature is reinforced by a bronze flaming urn, symbolizing eternal remembrance, on each flank. Ezekiel originally intended to have the memorial flanked by tripods with actual eternal flames. He is buried at the monument's foot, in front of one of the bronze urns. There are likewise-situated burials at the other cardinal points: a veteran of the Confederate Navy, a veteran infantryman, and, finally, Marcus J. Wright, a rebel brigadier general who was wounded at Shiloh and went on to collect Confederate records for the U.S. Department of War. At the turn of the last century, Wright lobbied for burial of Confederate war dead at Arlington.



Ezekiel was born in Richmond to Jewish parents of Sephardic descent. He entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1862 as its first Jewish cadet. He revered the institute's most famous professor, Stonewall Jackson, and as a corporal of the Corps of Cadets stood watch by his casket in 1863 after Jackson received what proved a fatal wound from friendly fire at Chancellorsville. The following year, Ezekiel and 256 other VMI cadets were sent into battle outside the Shenandoah Valley village of New Market. Charging across a wheat field so muddy Ezekiel lost his shoes, the cadets braved artillery and musket fire and seized a Union cannon. They were instrumental in securing a notable Confederate victory, but suffered 57 casualties. Ezekiel's roommate, Thomas Garland Jefferson, a great-grand-nephew of the third president, was shot in the chest. Ezekiel found lodgings for him and nursed him as best he could. Jefferson died two days after the battle at the age of 17.



The memorial's honorific inscription and a portion of its frieze.
Credit: Tim1965, Creative Commons.

Ezekiel had long showed an artistic bent, but after graduating from VMI in 1866 he thought of becoming a doctor. A change of heart and an extraordinary chain of events took him from the study of human anatomy and dissection of cadavers at the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond to private study with a Cincinnati sculptor, and from there to Berlin, where he won admission to the Royal Prussian Academy of Art. Years later he would

establish his living quarters and studio in the supremely picturesque ruins of the Baths of Diocletian in Rome. There Ezekiel enjoyed a prolific career as a portrait sculptor and monument designer and became something of a celebrity. His experience of VMI and the Civil War largely defined his sense of himself and the monuments he aspired to create. The Arlington Cemetery commission came toward the end of his career and he considered it the most important he had ever received.

Ezekiel's Confederate Memorial also marks the culmination of a series of events beginning with President McKinley's declaration, during an 1898 speech in Atlanta, that the Federal government should assume responsibility for the care of Confederate graves. In 1906, Theodore Roosevelt's secretary of War, William Howard Taft—one of many notables who had called on Ezekiel in Rome—welcomed a proposal for the erection of a Confederate memorial at Arlington. The United Daughters of the Confederacy entrusted its design to Ezekiel. Past and present national commanders of the Grand Army of the Republic, the fraternal association of Union Army veterans, spoke at the laying of the cornerstone and dedication of the monument (which took place in 1912 and 1914, respectively). One of those commanders had lost both legs below the knees in the Second Battle of Bull Run. President Woodrow Wilson spoke at the dedication.



Southerners answering the call to arms.
Credit: Catesby Leigh

As I've said before, monuments are, among other things, chronological landmarks that tell us where we've been as a polity and a culture. Excoriating Ezekiel's monument for advocating white supremacy is easy enough these days, but his frieze was a romantic evocation of the past, not a prescription for the future. And the Confederate Memorial reflects a political consensus that the Confederacy needed to be

respectfully woven into the national story. That consensus was even more robustly symbolized when Arlington Memorial Bridge (1932) was erected across the Potomac, creating reciprocal vistas between the Lincoln Memorial and Arlington House, the Greek Revival mansion where Robert E. Lee had lived with his wife and children—and a portion of whose confiscated grounds the Lincoln administration had converted into what would become Arlington National Cemetery. The consensus had been encouraged by the participation of southern soldiers and officers in the Spanish-American War, and it would continue to have real-world ramifications, as the struggle for Croix Rouge Farm eloquently testifies.

It is true that African-Americans had no say in the forging of that consensus. It is true that our nation had a very long way to go on the road to a more perfect union when the Confederate Memorial was erected. But the notion that tearing it down will represent real progress toward racial justice is absurd. Like the other statuary vandalizations or removals of recent years, it will simply be another exercise in cheap “anti-racist” political theater serving to distract public attention from our welfare state’s ongoing failure to address serious social and economic problems afflicting millions of Americans—especially but not exclusively African-Americans—despite its consumption of trillions of taxpayer dollars since the 1960s.



As a culture, we were in some respects doing a lot better than we are now when Ezekiel’s monument was erected. The Confederate Memorial is a notably ambitious and accomplished work of civic art. It would be a very tall order to create as fine a monument in our day. The frieze figures convey an impressive sense of movement and purpose. They lack the formal depth of the finer achievements of the Prussian school, one of Europe’s most rigorous when Ezekiel was enrolled at the Berlin academy, but their arrangement in a circular formation required considerable skill. I wonder whether any American contemporary of Ezekiel’s could have displayed such technical competence. It’s even more doubtful any artist could do so now—especially without the aid of a computer.



The mammy is one of two figures of slaves in the memorial's frieze.
Credit: Catesby Leigh

The Pentagon commission, however, wasn't interested in the Confederate Memorial's artistic significance. And its recommendation that the memorial's bronze superstructure be dismantled and removed—the granite plinth should be left in place to avoid disturbance of the graves, according to the report it issued on September 30—is looking like a done deal. Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin approved the commission's recommendations in

October. When I visited late last month, I found the roadway encircling the cemetery's Confederate section strewn with cinder gravel and surrounded on both sides by temporary fencing. Even so, the monument's removal could be delayed for some time by a historic preservation review. This is because the Confederate Memorial is categorized as a "contributing resource" to the cemetery, which is listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

Subscribe Today

Get weekly emails in your inbox

Subscribe

Republican politicians have routinely failed to denounce woke iconoclasm since the George Floyd riots broke out in 2020. Arlington National Cemetery is located in Virginia, and it would be refreshing to see the state's Republican governor, Glenn Youngkin, take a vigorous stand against the outrageous removal of a historic funerary monument. Congressional Republicans should also do whatever they can to derail a removal project that won't come cheap. Can the Pentagon seriously tell us it doesn't have more worthwhile priorities to attend to?

Our “conservative” worthies might also have a look at a recent *Wall Street Journal* editorial warning that Americans’ “fading trust” in their institutions now extends to the military. An annual survey by the Reagan Institute showed 48 percent of the public having “a great deal of confidence” in our armed services, down from 70 percent in 2018. Pew Research has noted the same trend. Half the Reagan Institute survey’s respondents cited “so-called ‘woke’ practices undermin[ing] military effectiveness,” slightly more than the number suspecting the armed services of harboring right-wing crazies. At the same time, it’s no secret that the services—especially the army—are having a harder time meeting recruitment quotas. Wokeness is not the only reason, but it sure isn’t helping, given that the military’s reputation among conservatives is in steep decline. Amputating an important part of American history—the *post-bellum* political reconciliation between North and South that reflected, among other things, recognition of the valor of the Confederate warrior and the contribution his progeny could be expected to make to the nation’s future defense—is an incredibly dumb idea. Surely there are more sensible ways to honor the contributions made by our nation’s black servicemen. Hopefully it’s not asking too much of the saner elements of our political class to give that possibility some serious consideration.

Author’s Update (12/14/22): Since this story was posted a spokeswoman for Arlington National Cemetery informed me the temporary fencing and cinder gravel around the Confederate section are for roadway resurfacing necessitated by utility work and have nothing to do with Ezekiel’s memorial.

<https://www.theamericanconservative.com/obedience-to-duty/>

SECTION 14

Confederates Honored, New York Tribune, New York, New York, 4
June 1906

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

of Glen Cove, who was lined by Rufus Eldridge, of Glen Cove 325; E. T. Bedford, 318, and Thomas Rushmore, of Jamaica, 310.

CONFEDERATES HONORED

Several Thousands Attend Exercises at Arlington Cemetery.

Washington, June 3.—Several thousand persons visited the National Cemetery, at Arlington, today, where, with music and oratory, tribute was paid to the Confederate soldiers whose bodies lie at rest beside the soldiers of the North. The exercises were held in the Confederate section of the cemetery, where lie 267 Confederates who died in hospitals and prisons in the vicinity of Washington, and whose bodies were placed there through the act of President McKinley.

The services were under the auspices of the Confederate Veteran Associations of Washington, the Daughters of the Confederacy and the Southern Relief Society. Music was furnished by the 13th Cavalry Band. Addresses were made by Representative John Sharp Williams, of Mississippi, and Hilary A. Herbert, formerly Secretary of the Navy. A feature of the exercises was the unveiling of the floral "Southern Cross" by Miss Elizabeth Gould. It was the gift of A. J. McLaurin Camp, No. 308, United Confederate Veterans of the District of Columbia.

An immense floral wreath, on which was inscribed the words, "Fraternity," the gift of the Confederate societies of the district, was placed on the monument to the unknown Union dead. A climax of the day's ceremonies was the decoration of the newly made grave of General Joseph Wheeler.

It is proposed to erect a monument to the Confederate dead in the section allotted to them, and during his speech, Mr. Williams read a letter from Secretary Taft, in which the latter said it would give him great pleasure to accord the Confederates this right, provided, however, its form, size, and the inscription to be placed thereon was approved by the proper authorities. Mr. Williams said he would have an inscription along the lines of, "Charity toward all; malice toward none."

Shows that is that of Deutscher John E. land, V arrived Seco terday the De the br that i do ha eleven the B strang times biscuit enough Deutscher hour. The hour, practicing the accord of Cap It is p may h

THE Sons of

The i mals. Gregor McLou trouble of the boys o pear b The into th Margn McLou Island Church

CMD Ceremony - letter from McKinley read



Clipped By:

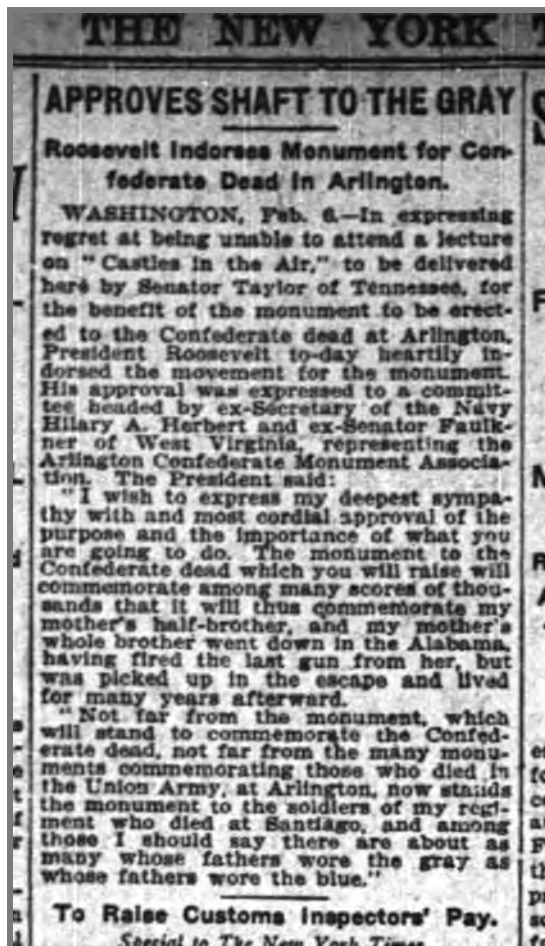
lunelle63

Sun, Oct 16, 2022

SECTION 15

Approves Shaft to the Gray, Roosevelt Indorses Monument for Confederate Dead in Arlington, The New York Times, New York, New York, 7 February 1908

[Back to Table of Contents](#)



Teddy Roosavelt Approves of Plan



Clipped By:

lunelle63

Sun, Oct 16, 2022

SECTION 16

Confederate Memorial rite highlights 'eternal values', Asbury Park Press, Asbury Park New Jersey, 28 June 1987

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Confederate Memorial rite highlights 'eternal values'

By FRED SIMMONDS
Press Washington Bureau

THE LATIN INSCRIPTION adorning the Confederate Monument at Arlington National Cemetery illustrates more than just Southern indelibility.

Victrix Causa Deus Placuit, Sed Victa Cato, are the words of the Roman poet Lucan.

Translated "If the victor had gods on his side, the vanquished had Cato."

(In 49 A.D. Cato the Younger sided with Pompey in the civil war with Julius Caesar. Lucan extolled Cato as the model of principle and noble courage.)

"It matters not whether you win or lose, but how you play the game," could be the figurative interpretation.

It's a thought important to those who participate in the annual Confederate Memorial Day activities.

"There was a time when honor and duty and love of country were more significant than they are today," said Jerry L. Russell, national chairman of the Confederate Historical Institute in Little Rock, Ark. "It probably does well to remind people of those virtues."

The ceremony highlights a heritage that emphasizes eternal yet practical values, said John E. Hurley, president of the Confederate Memorial Association, which organizes the annual event.

Discipline, character and personal responsibility for one's behavior are crucial in overcoming life's setbacks, he said.

Russell, who delivered the chief address during memorial services at the Confederate monument last Sunday, said those ideals were reflected in persons on both sides of the war.

He read former Confederate President Jefferson Davis' speech upon the death of Gen. Robert E. Lee in 1870.

Davis lauded those attending the observance in 1870, saying, "You



Ceremonies at the Confederate Monument at Arlington National Cemetery in Virginia.

show yourselves competent to discriminate between him who enjoys and him who deserves success."

Russell told his audience that he and they frequently are criticized for maintaining an interest in the Confederacy. But a four-year period in Amer-

ican history includes another country, he said.

"And I think it's important we remember that nation," Russell said.

The war was not fought over slavery, he said later, pointing out that only 5 percent of Southern families

had slaves.

"Sharecroppers were just barely one notch above the slaves and that was important to them," he said.

He said the Civil War was a clash primarily of economic systems, the industrial north against the agrarian

south. "And progress won, which it always does and should have, and we're better off for it," he said.

The war led to adoption of constitutional amendments outlawing slavery and ensuring certain rights that later facilitated the advances of the civil rights movement, Russell said.

Without that history, he said, the movement may not have had such strong support in the Constitution.

For example, the poll tax and literacy tests enacted by some southern states were abolished on constitutional grounds found in those amendments, he said.

Russell agreed that the Confederacy should be studied, especially in the South, because the region still feels the harsh impact of the Civil War.

"Why is Arkansas so poor?" he asked. "All of the Southern states have had a heck of a time fighting back from the economic depression of the war."

"I didn't own any slaves, but I bear that burden," he said.

Some of the issues raised during the Civil War, such as the relationship between a centralized government and states' rights and between races, remain unresolved, Russell said.

The Confederate Monument at Arlington was dedicated by President Woodrow Wilson in 1914. The grave of the sculptor, Sir Moses Ezekiel, is at its base.

Buried in Jackson Circle surrounding the memorial are 424 Confederate soldiers and their wives.

Some of the epitaphs are simple.

"Amos P. Payne
VA
CSA"

Others provide more information.

"Capt. Weldon E. Davis
CO B
30 NC Inf CSA"

May 27, 1838 Nov. 22, 1863"
The threat of thunderstorms last Sunday kept the crowd small, about 50 people.

"Almost everybody here had ancestors who fought, some who died not too long ago," said Lawrence L. Bowles, whose great-grandfather was a Confederate lieutenant.

Bowles, a former New Brunswick, N.J., resident, said Confederate Memorial Day observances began in the South because Decoration Day, now called Memorial Day, was originally established to honor the Union dead.

Alabama, Mississippi and South Carolina do not observe the national Memorial Day as a holiday. Southern states recognize Confederate Memorial Day on different dates.

Bowles said the services at Arlington National Cemetery are held on the Sunday closest to Jefferson Davis' birthday, June 3.

WATER, WATER EVERYWHERE AND FABULOUS THINGS TO DRINK

Enjoy the outdoor deck overlooking the Atlantic Ocean

Seagate Restaurant at The Edgewater

1465 Ocean Ave.
Sea Bright, NJ
747-6600

TODAY'S 1/2 Price Summer Sale

1987 New Jersey Article CMD



Clipped By:

lunelle63

Sun, Oct 16, 2022

SECTION 17

Naming Commission Report to Congress #3

[Back to Table of Contents](#)



**LEE
AVENUE**

FORT FISHER
AIR FORCE RECREATION AREA
4th Force Support Squadron
SEYMOUR JOHNSON AIR FORCE BASE, NORTH CAROLINA



THE NAMING COMMISSION

FINAL REPORT TO CONGRESS

PART III: Remaining Department of Defense Assets



Acknowledgments

The Naming Commission wishes to acknowledge the many individuals, organizations, government officials and agencies that provided us their views and insights.

We are deeply grateful to the Department of the Army, which served as our supporting agency, and all the Department of Defense employees whose assistance was so essential to the success and functioning of the Commission.

The Commission

COMMISSION ON THE NAMING OF ITEMS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE THAT COMMEMORATE THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA OR ANY PERSON WHO SERVED VOLUNTARILY WITH THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA



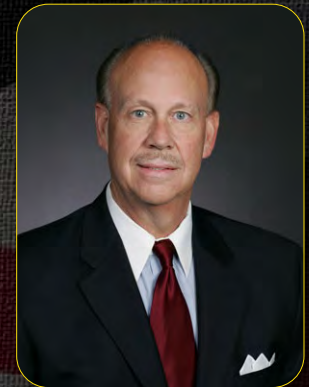
ADM Michelle Howard
U.S. Navy, Retired
CHAIR



BG Ty Seidule
U.S. Army, Retired
VICE CHAIR



LTG Thomas Bostick
U.S. Army, Retired
COMMISSIONER



Mr. Jerry Buchanan
COMMISSIONER



GEN Robert Neller
U.S. Marine Corps, Retired
COMMISSIONER



Mr. Lawrence Romo
COMMISSIONER



Dr. Kori Schake
COMMISSIONER



U.S. Rep. Austin Scott
Georgia, 8th Dist.
COMMISSIONER

COMMISSION STAFF

Mr. Stephen Baker, Public Affairs
Mr. William McDonough, Planner

Dr. Jordan Patty, Archivist
Mr. Jim Robinette, Legal Counsel

Ms. Dawne Stanton, Legislative Affairs
Mr. Connor Williams, Lead Historian

Table of Contents

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	2
INTRODUCTION	3
METHODOLOGY	4
Renaming, Removal, and Naming Criteria	4
Asset Inventories and Cost Estimates	5
Renaming Assets and Removal Plan	5
Local Sensitivities	5
Grave Markers	6
Museums	6
Operational Efficiency	6
DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE	7
Memorialization and Naming Processes	7
Inactive, Decommissioned, or Obsolete Assets	7
Local Historical Societies, Museums, and Veteran Associations	8
Gifts, Awards, and Scholarships	8
Heraldic Items	8
Civil Works	11
Later-Identified Assets	11
Future Assets	11
DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY	12
Army Vessels: Landing Craft Utility	12
Campaign Streamers	13
29th Infantry Division Symbol	14
Confederate Memorial, Arlington National Cemetery	15
Fort Belvoir	16
DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY	18
DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE	20
CONSOLIDATED FINDINGS & RECOMMENDATIONS	21
COST ASSESSMENT & FINAL REPORT TOTAL	24
APPENDICES & NOTES	25
Appendix A: Section 1749, NDAA FY20	25
Appendix B: Section 370, NDAA FY21	25
Appendix C: Confederate-Affiliated Asset Inventory	26
Appendix D: Commission-Vetted Names	44
Appendix E: Fort Belvoir	46
Appendix F: 29th Infantry Division Symbol	52
Appendix G: Commission Operating Costs	54
Notes	55

Executive Summary

Duties of The Naming Commission (Per Section 370, FY21 NDAA)

1. Assess the cost of renaming or removing names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.
2. Develop procedures and criteria to assess whether an existing name, symbol, monument, display, or paraphernalia commemorates the Confederate States of America or a person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.
3. Recommend procedures for renaming assets of the DoD to prevent commemoration of the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.
4. Develop a plan to remove names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America from assets of the DoD, within the timeline established by this Act (i.e., not later than January 1, 2024).
5. Include in the plan procedures and criteria for collecting and incorporating local sensitivities associated with naming or renaming of DoD assets.

This is Part III of the three-part Naming Commission Final Report, which contains recommendations for the disposition of all Confederacy-affiliated and named Department of Defense assets not already covered in “Part I: United States Army Bases” and “Part II: U.S. Military Academy and U.S. Naval Academy.” This report fulfills the requirements mandated by the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2021, Section 370 (Appendix B).

Understanding the five major duties of the Commission listed to the left and the October 1, 2022, deadline to submit its Final Report, the Commission quickly established several lines of effort to determine the scope of Confederacy-affiliated assets across the Department of Defense. This included obtaining lists of all service assets based on Commission criteria; considering local sensitivities through installation visits and subsequent re-engagements, discussions with local elected officials, and direct public input via an official website; and identifying those assets not under the Commission’s remit, such as museums and state-controlled Army National Guard bases. As a result of these multiple data inputs – following briefings to Senate Armed Services Committee/House Armed Services Committee – the Commission determined the best way forward was for the Commission to recommend new names for affected bases, and to give guidance to the Services as to how to manage all Confederacy affiliated asset changes – whether via removal, renaming, or modification – on those and other bases.

The Commission determined that it has all necessary data to issue a final report on all remaining Department of Defense Confederacy-affiliated assets. This report meets the intent of the Commission for the military departments to remediate all remaining Confederacy-affiliated assets through their well-established memorialization processes.

Once the Secretary of Defense approves the plan, the Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense authorize the Military Department Secretaries to determine the disposition of all Confederacy-affiliated Department of Defense assets in their services using their established memorialization processes, subject to the criteria discussed below and with appropriate modification to account for the mandates contained in Section 1749 of the Fiscal Year 2020 National Defense Authorization Act (Appendix A).¹

The William M. (Mac) Thornberry National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2021 (Public Law No: 116-283) [hereafter FY21 NDAA], at Title III Operation and Maintenance, Subtitle E Other Matters, Section 370 (Appendix B), directed the establishment of a commission relating to assigning, modifying, or removing of names, symbols, displays, monuments, and paraphernalia to assets of the Department of Defense that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.

As mandated by Section 370, the Commission is comprised of eight members – four appointed by the Secretary of Defense, one appointed by the Chairman of the Senate Armed Services Committee (SASC), one appointed by the Ranking Member of the SASC, one appointed by the Chairman of the House Armed Services Committee (HASC), and one appointed by the Ranking Member of the HASC.

Section 370, subsection (c), requires the Commission to perform the five duties listed on the previous page related to the assigning, modifying, or removing of Confederacy-affiliated names, symbols, displays, monuments, and paraphernalia within the Department of Defense.

Additionally, while monuments are subject to the requirements of Section 370, grave markers are exempt. The Commission is thus required to define what constitutes a “grave marker” since that term is not defined in Section 370.² Any Confederate-named grave markers located on any Department of Defense installation are not in the Naming Commission’s remit and are exempt.

Initial Commission discussions in March 2021 established a need to obtain an asset inventory by military service and to conduct visits to the bases (addressed in more detail in Parts I and II) to solicit local stakeholder input and view any identified Confederacy-affiliated assets. The Services also provided briefings to the Commission in April 2021 with known Confederacy-affiliated items and locations.

Given the volume of Confederacy-affiliated assets across the Department of Defense – predominantly the

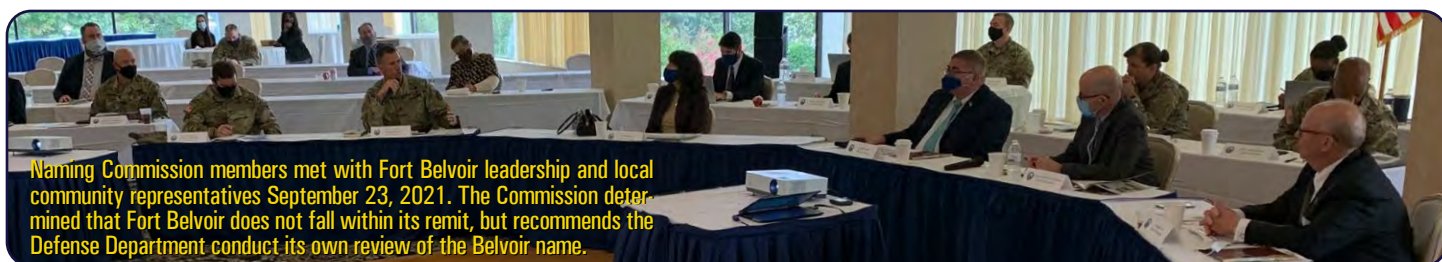
United States Army – the Commission decided the best approach would be for it to address base renaming only. The Commission would develop processes and guidance by which the military Services could address all Confederate-affiliated names, symbols, displays, monuments, and paraphernalia within the Department of Defense.

As reported in Part I, the Commission visited all nine bases – plus Fort Belvoir, which is addressed further in this part of the report – to engage with senior leaders and other key stakeholders to gain insight into local sensitivities and input on potential candidates for renaming consideration, and for the Commissioners to view any Confederate-affiliated items.

Additionally, the Commission established a website to solicit public input for renaming consideration. The Commission received tremendous feedback, collecting more than 34,000 names and comments that resulted in 3,663 unique names divided categorically by individuals; groups, missions, or values; and locations, events, or other names. While a majority of the submissions were made through the Naming Commission’s public website, we also received nominations from community engagements, visits with elected officials, and from a variety of interested stakeholders. In line with the Commission’s naming criteria and Army tradition, the Commission focused primarily on the 2,380 names of individuals received.

Between January and May 2022, using its established criteria, the Naming Commission reduced this to 87 candidates including two names reflecting values.³ This list was used to eventually select a name for the nine bases covered in Part I of the report.

This report describes the Commission’s methodology for determining the assets at issue; the costs associated with the removal, relocation, or renaming of assets; the criteria used to assess assets; the methods of collecting and incorporating local sensitivities associated with the removal or renaming of assets; the selection process; and recommendations.



Naming Commission members met with Fort Belvoir leadership and local community representatives September 23, 2021. The Commission determined that Fort Belvoir does not fall within its remit, but recommends the Defense Department conduct its own review of the Belvoir name.

Methodology

Starting at the Commission's first meeting in early March 2021, the Commission established several objectives in order to understand the background and scope of the problem.

RENAMING, REMOVAL, AND NAMING CRITERIA

In accordance with Section 370, the Commission developed procedures and criteria to assess whether existing names and property have any affiliation with the Confederate States of America and, if so, whether the asset should be modified, removed, or renamed.

Between March and June 2021, the Commission established renaming, removal and naming criteria. An adjustment was approved in June to the criteria for select National Guard assets, since the Commission determined the majority of Army National Guard assets are state-owned and therefore not within the remit of the Commission.

The naming criteria were developed to assist bases (using their respective memorialization processes) and the Commission when considering and selecting base names for recommendation to the Secretary of Defense.

Renaming Criteria

- ◆ Asset is owned by DoD. This includes bases that currently meet FY21 NDAA guidance for renaming due to commemorating the Confederacy or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederacy.
- ◆ National Guard assets procured, constructed, or maintained by DoD in support of Title 10 activities.
- ◆ Asset is not a grave marker.
- ◆ Asset is not an exhibit in a museum.
- ◆ Consideration for assets commemorating individual federal service prior to, or after, the Civil War.
- ◆ The commemoration of the Confederacy or persons who served voluntarily is not the core purpose of the asset; asset can be renamed with minor cosmetic changes or sign changes.
- ◆ Consider historical context of the original naming decision.

Removal Criteria

- ◆ Asset is owned by the DoD.
- ◆ National Guard assets procured, constructed, or maintained by DoD in support of Title 10 activities.

- ◆ Asset is designated as one that honors or commemorates the Confederacy or a person who served voluntarily with the Confederacy.
- ◆ Asset is not a grave marker.
- ◆ Asset is not an exhibit in a museum.
- ◆ Consideration for asset that commemorates an individual's federal service prior to, or after, the Civil War.
- ◆ The commemoration of the Confederacy or a person who served voluntarily with the Confederacy is the core purpose and presentation of the asset.
- ◆ Removal is reasonably necessary to expunge the commemoration.
- ◆ Consider historical context of original naming decision.

Naming Criteria

- ◆ Asset is determined as requiring renaming by Naming Commission established standards.
- ◆ Commissioners have visited the site and received an update from base/installation leadership and have notified/considered input from local leaders and civic groups.
- ◆ Have received naming recommendations from stakeholders.
- ◆ Potential name considerations:
 - Individual is deceased.
 - If a person/persons, man or woman, that person during their life distinguished themselves through courageous and valorous acts and/or through a life of service to the United States of America.
 - Although not required, a person/persons will ideally have some affiliation with the State the base is located in or the mission of the base.
 - All potential nominees will be vetted appropriately on their history and background.
 - The names selected will honor either a person(s) or a subject/theme (such as Duty, Honor, Country) that exemplifies the core values of the U.S. military and nation.
 - The passage of time has shown the individual or activity to be assessed in a larger context of history and its significance realized or better understood.
 - Aggregated list of candidates reflects the Armed Forces population.

ASSET INVENTORIES AND COST ESTIMATES

Once the renaming and removal criteria were completed, the Services were tasked to inventory their assets according to those criteria. The responses included a list of all Confederacy-affiliated assets and associated costs for renaming or removal. See Appendix C for the asset inventory for the Department of Defense, excluding assets already listed in Parts I and II of the report.

In conjunction with the military service inventories, the Commission wanted assessments from each service on their existing work on asset renaming and an understanding of their perspectives on renaming. In mid-April 2021, the military Services, National Guard Bureau, Arlington National Cemetery, and National Park Service provided these briefings to the Commission.

Key to the efforts of obtaining an accurate asset inventory across the Department of Defense was the Army Support Team, the Department of Defense's support agency to the Naming Commission. For more than a year, the Army Support Team worked with all military Services, the Department of Defense, and their numerous sub-entities to capture thousands of Confederacy-affiliated assets. These included nearly everything from readily apparent tactile assets (e.g., buildings, ships, street signs) to less obvious items, such as information technology systems that would require change within the Services and across the Department of Defense's 4th Estate agencies and organizations.⁴ The leadership and diligent efforts of this team were the key to making this overall asset inventory possible.

RENAMING ASSETS AND REMOVAL PLAN

From the onset, the consensus was that the Commission would not be able to directly address the potentially thousands of assets, such as roads, buildings, and paraphernalia, in the allotted time frame. The Commission quickly determined that the Commission would most likely address the base renaming itself and develop processes by which the Services could address other items.

However, the Commissioners required data to determine the scope of the renaming required. All military Services provided briefings to the Commission in April 2021. As part of the briefings, the Commission asked the Services to provide lists of all assets in their inventories, highlighting those as Confederate-named as well as cost estimates to rename, modify, or remove applicable assets. The Commission also visited the bases covered in Parts I and II of the report – and Fort Belvoir – which allowed the Commission to see all Confederacy-affiliated assets, verify their well-established memorialization processes, and receive in-

put from local stakeholders. This data reinforced the Commission's initial assessment that the Commission would manage the base renaming and the Services would manage all Confederate-affiliated assets on their installations using their memorialization processes.

Regular discussions with the SASC and HASC supported this view that the Commission work at the macro-level and allow the military Services to work the remaining items on an installation. This macro approach allowed the Commission to move with speed and generate momentum for renaming efforts by the military Services.

As such, this approach where the Commission recommends the bases' new names while the military Services manage changes to assets, meets the Section 370 requirement to recommend procedures for renaming assets and a plan to remove names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia affiliated with the Confederacy.

The intent of this part of the report is to provide recommendations to the Secretary of Defense for all Confederacy-affiliated assets under the Commission's remit not already covered in Parts I and II, and recommend that the Services process those Confederacy-affiliated assets under their respective memorialization procedures for renaming, relocating, modifying, removing, or leaving unchanged, as appropriate.

LOCAL SENSITIVITIES

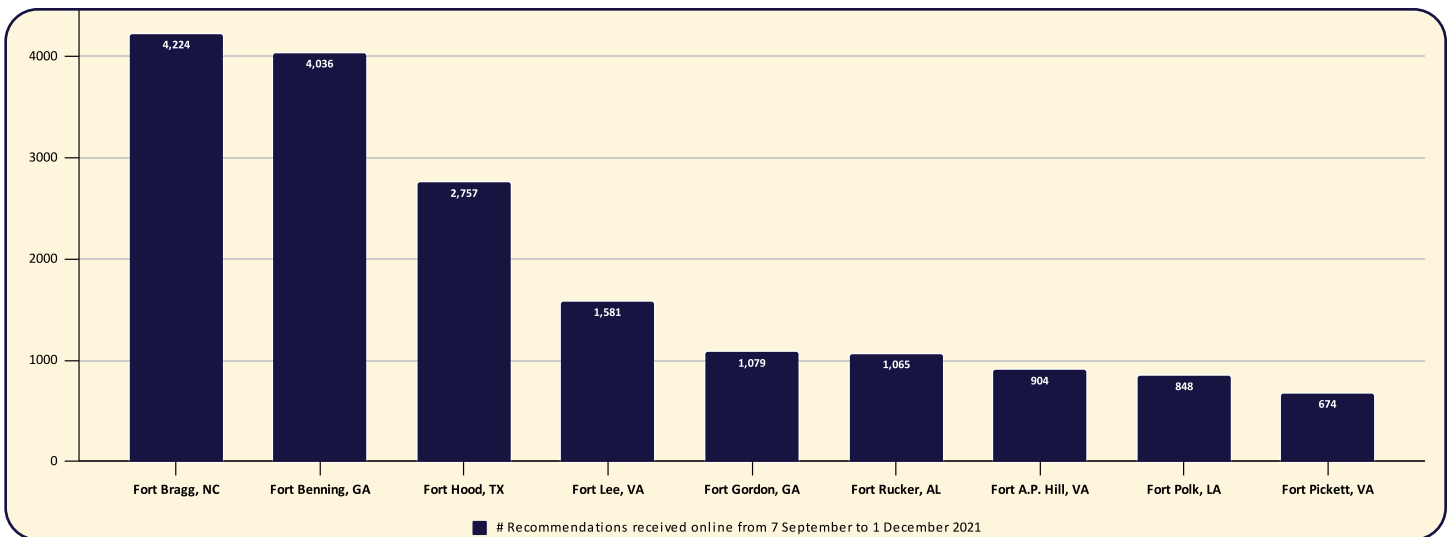
To meet the Section 370 requirement to collect and incorporate local sensitivities, the Commission decided on three ways to solicit input.⁵

First, the Commission agreed it was vital to visit every installation under consideration for renaming or that was known to possess Confederacy-affiliated assets. Between June and November 2021, Commissioners traveled to the bases (see Parts I and II) to view Confederate-named assets; learn about existing internal processes for renaming; engage with base leaders, personnel and other on-post stakeholders; and engage with local community leaders and other off-post stakeholders to provide information and collect their feedback on the renaming process, along with their specific renaming recommendations.

The Commission provided guidance on its specific desires (engagements with stakeholders, military personnel, civilian workers, and senior leaders, along with opportunities to see Confederate-named assets) and the installation leadership developed the itinerary and selected the various stakeholders to engage.

Next, in advance of installation visits, the Commission engaged with senators, representatives, and gover-

Number of Recommendations for Renaming Army Posts Received via Naming Commission Website



nors for the respective states. The purpose was to educate them on the Commission’s mandate and upcoming engagements with bases and local communities in their jurisdiction. It also provided a platform to obtain feedback from these elected officials.

While the Commission met with community stakeholders across the visited bases to get a sense of local sensitivities, they wanted to ensure those they were not able to meet – and the American public at large – were afforded an opportunity to have their voices heard in this process. The Commission established a website allowing anyone to provide installation name recommendations (or other feedback) directly to the Commission from September 4 to December 1, 2021. More than 34,000 submissions were received.

Between March and April 2022, after all the installation visits were complete, the Commission re-engaged installation commanders, military personnel, leaders and other stakeholders from each community through virtual listening sessions. During the sessions, the Commission presented candidate names for each installation (see Part I of the report). Although community feedback was non-binding on the Commission, it featured prominently in its deliberations and was instrumental to helping shape the focused lists of potential names as well for the final recommended name for each installation.

GRAVE MARKERS

Section 370 requires the Commission to further define what constitutes a grave marker since grave markers are exempt under Section 370. The Commission received a briefing from the Office of Army Cemeteries in April 2021 which provided information on definitions of markers, memorials, and monuments and relevant statutes, regulations, and

policies in order to better understand and develop what constitutes a grave marker. The Commission defined grave markers as: Markers located at the remains of the fallen. A marker, headstone, foot stone, niche cover, or flat marker containing inscriptions commemorating one or more decedents interred at that location. This definition is in line with the existing 38 U.S. Code § 2306 – Headstones, markers, and burial receptacles. Any Confederate-named grave markers located on any Department of Defense installation are not in the Naming Commission’s remit and are exempt.

MUSEUMS

The Commission decided that Confederate-named assets in installation museums fall outside the remit of the Commission, since the purpose of these museums is to collect, preserve, exhibit, and interpret historically significant artifacts pertaining to that installation, mission, or other focus area. As such, any Confederate-named assets maintained in any Department of Defense installation museum are exempt from the Commission’s remit.

OPERATIONAL EFFICIENCY

Sec. 370(h)(2) of the FY21 NDAA (see Appendix A) authorized the Naming Commission \$2 million to complete its work. Within 18 months, the eight volunteer commissioners and their dedicated staff of six, assisted by a modestly sized Army support team, completed the Commission’s unprecedented mission using less than half the funds authorized, returning more than \$1 million of taxpayer funds back to its originating source. See Appendix G for details on costs incurred by the Commission in the course of its work.

As part of the reporting of assets, the Department of Defense reported significant numbers of readily apparent tactile assets (e.g., buildings, ships, street signs) as well as less obvious items, such as information technology systems that would require change across the Department of Defense's 4th Estate agencies and organizations. Reported items included numerous signs within multiple agencies, displays in the Pentagon in the Joint Staff section, websites, and various software applications (see Appendix C).

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize Directors of all Defense entities and organizations rename Defense assets under their control that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include buildings, streets, and digital assets.

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense establish Defense enterprise-wide process(es) for the physical and digital assets listed in the Naming Plan with the goal of gaining financial efficiencies in the removal, renaming, or modifying the designated Defense assets.

Additionally, the military Services reported hundreds of assets – mostly within the Department of the Army – both tactile and imperceptible. Examples include myriad signs; select civil works, landing craft, and ships; heraldic items, battle streamers, mapping, and databases.

The Commission recommends the Secretary of the Defense authorize all Secretaries of Military Departments and Directors of Defense entities or organizations to remove smaller defense assets under their control that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy from Defense-owned or -controlled locations. This includes assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include portraits, plaques, awards, and paraphernalia.

The Commission received current accumulated costs associated with the Department of the Air Force transitioning bases from the Air Force to the Space Force. The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense encourage base-naming lessons learned be shared between the Department of the Air Force and the Department of the Army.

MEMORIALIZATION AND NAMING PROCESSES

The Naming Commission discovered that the military Service policies governing the naming of assets after living and/or deceased individuals do not include language to meet the legal requirements of FY20 NDAA, Section 1749 (see Appendix A) to prohibit names related to the Confederacy. For example, current regulations predate the FY20 NDAA based on the publication dates of:

- ♦ U.S. Army Regulation 1-33, The Army Memorial Program, [October 25, 2018](#).
- ♦ U.S. Navy OPNAVINST 5030.12H, Naming Streets, Facilities, and Areas after Persons, [October 19, 2017](#).
- ♦ U.S. Marine Corps Order 5750.1H, Manual For The Marine Corps Historical Program, [February 13, 2009](#).
- ♦ U.S. Air Force Manual 36-2806, Awards and Memorialization Program, [June 10, 2019](#).

The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense task the Defense Department to revise all memorialization and naming processes to comply with FY20 NDAA, Section 1749 language (Appendix A).

INACTIVE, DECOMMISSIONED, OR OBSOLETE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE ASSETS

The Naming Commission's remit was for current Department of Defense assets. As part of the effort to determine the scope of Confederacy-affiliated assets across the Department of Defense, the Commission received briefings from the department's four military Services in April 2021, received targeted briefings on select topics (e.g., Arlington National Cemetery Confederate Memorial, heraldic items), and received answers to queries through the Army Support Team. Those briefings revealed that inactive, decommissioned, or obsolete Department of Defense assets named for the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served in the Confederacy, exist throughout the Department of Defense and military Services.

The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense task the Department of Defense to revise all memorialization and naming processes to ensure that if assets with Confederacy associations are reactivated or recommissioned that they are appropriately renamed or modified to remove the Confederate name or symbology.

LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES, MUSEUMS, AND VETERAN ASSOCIATIONS

During one of the early base visits, a local historical society inquired about transferring items designated for removal into their custody. During subsequent base visits, the Commissioners heard this same request.

The Commission recommends the Department of Defense allow installation Commanders to work with local historical societies, museums, and veteran associations to donate Department of Defense assets that will be removed as part of the renaming process to those interested entities.

GIFTS, AWARDS, AND SCHOLARSHIPS

During the identification of assets across the Department of Defense and in the military Services, gifts, awards, and scholarships were identified. The United Daughters of the Confederacy presents the Southern Cross of Honor to lineal descendants of Confederate veterans who have served in the U.S. Armed Forces. Also, the Cross of Military Service, an outgrowth of the Southern Cross of Honor, is presented to veterans of World War II, the Korean War, the Vietnam Conflict and the Global War on Terror who are lineal blood descendants of Confederate military personnel.

As an example of awards, at West Point, there is a display for a Robert E. Lee Memorial Award for mathematics. There are also a handful of Reserve Officers' Training Corps and Junior Reserve Officers' Training Corps awards given to cadets in those programs named after and, in some cases, from Confederacy-affiliated organizations.

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense ensure that all gifting processes are revised to ensure that assets gifted to the Department of Defense comply with FY20 NDAA language. Specifically, the Commis-

sion recommends that gifts that do not comply with FY20 NDAA language or are from organizations commemorating the Confederate States of America are not received by the Defense Department.

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense ensure that all award processes are revised to comply with FY20 NDAA language. Specifically, the Commission recommends that awards that do not comply with FY20 NDAA language or are from organizations commemorating the Confederate States of America are not received by or given to Defense Department employees.

The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense ensure that all scholarship processes comply with FY20 NDAA language. Specifically, the Commission recommends that scholarships for military (to include ROTC/JROTC) and Defense Department civilian personnel that do not comply with FY20 NDAA language or are from organizations commemorating the Confederate States of America are not sponsored by, received by or given to Defense Department employees.

HERALDIC ITEMS

Heraldic items identify units, recognize unit deeds and history, and foster esprit de corps. They take many forms, such as:

- ◆ Shoulder sleeve insignia (SSI)
- ◆ Combat service identification badges
- ◆ Distinctive unit insignia (DUI)
- ◆ Mottos (an element of the DUI)
- ◆ Coats of arms (COA)
- ◆ Crests (used with COA; also, on flags)
- ◆ Shoulder loop insignia
- ◆ Flags (incorporate SSI and COAs)
- ◆ Band regalia (baldric, drum, mace, tabard, tab)



Several heraldic design elements symbolize, represent, or otherwise evoke the Confederacy. Those design features can also commemorate, honor, or otherwise glorify the Confederacy or an individual who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. These design elements include the use of saltires, the color gray, references to Dixie, Confederate leaders/battles/campaigns, and references in mottos.

Saltires

A saltire is a diagonal cross. Saltires are a common heraldic element that appear in medieval coats of arms, national flags, and United States Army insignia. The saltire carries no universal symbolic meaning; rather, its significance comes from the subject it represents and the context of the design.

Early in the American Civil War, Confederate armies adopted unique battle flags for command and control on the battlefield. Many consisted of a square flag that featured a white-trimmed blue saltire on a red field and included twelve or thirteen white stars inside the saltire. The flags using this saltire, particularly the widely known Naval Jack version, are commonly called the Confederate battle flag. Confederate forces used many variations of this design during the war, including different color combinations and shapes. After the Civil War, versions of the Confederate battle flag continued to be used in the South after the Civil War, often with strong political and segregationist intentions.

Saltires are incorporated into more than 1,100 U.S. Army heraldic items. The majority do not commemorate, or even represent, the Confederacy. Still, saltires are the vast majority of Confederate symbolism present in Army heraldry. Some 200 Army heraldic items contain saltires that refer to the Confederate battle flag or the Confederacy in general.

Saltires are used as a direct and deliberate reference to the Confederate battle flag. Many Southern units incorporated saltires into their heraldry as direct references to the Confederacy during a time of reassertion of white supremacy in the South. The historical context of these periods – including legalized segregation (i.e., Jim Crow), civil rights struggles, and massive resistance by Southern states to desegregation efforts – show the significance of these design decisions.

For example, the official description for the heraldry of the 276th Engineer Battalion, Virginia Army National Guard, states that “the gray saltire commemorates service in the Confederate States Army during the Civil War.”⁶ Even though this description does not explicitly reference the Confederate battle flag, the



276th Engineer Bn. DUI
(Virginia ARNG)

saltire nonetheless commemorates the unit’s service fighting for the Confederacy. These items were originally authorized in 1929 at a time of legalized segregation in Virginia.

Saltires in unit heraldry commemorate the Confederacy when they are drawn from state flags that have incorporated a saltire as a Confederate symbol. Throughout much of the past 150 years and during the period that many unit insignia and symbols were created, the state flags of Georgia, Mississippi, and Alabama incorporated either the entire Confederate battle flag or its saltire. During those years, state officials and state offices declared that this imagery highlighted their historical ties to the Confederacy. As such, the use of Confederate symbolism from the state flags of Georgia, Mississippi, and Alabama in Army heraldry likewise represents historical ties to the Confederacy.

For example, the distinctive unit insignia of the 168th Engineer Brigade (Mississippi National Guard) states: “the saltire was taken from the state flag of Mississippi.”⁷ This item was approved in 2003, when the state flag of Mississippi still featured the Confederate battle flag. Thus, the saltire on this heraldic item represents the Confederate battle flag and commemorates the Confederacy.



168th Engineer Bde. DUI
(Mississippi ARNG)

The Color Gray

The color gray can, when used in the context of the Civil War, refer to the Confederacy. Gray was the predominant and most recognizable color of Confederate uniforms during the Civil War. It is also commonly used to refer to the Confederacy or the South during the Civil War, in contrast to the blue of the U.S. Army (for example, the 1982 TV miniseries *The Blue and the Gray*, about the Civil War, or numerous historical accounts use variations of that title).

The color gray also can be incorporated into other design elements to reference the South and the Confederate States of America, even if not explicitly stated.

Of course, the color gray by itself does not necessarily denote a connection to the Confederacy. It has been used, for example, by pre-Civil War militia units and the cadets of the U.S. Military Academy. As noted previously, the context for the adoption of each heraldic item is important.



Former 116th Infantry Bde.
SSI (Virginia ARNG)

References to Dixie

The term “Dixie” has strong historical and contemporary connotations with the American South, the Confederate States of America, and the Confederate cause, especially when used in a military context. The Confederacy adopted the popular minstrel song “Dixie” as its de facto anthem, which continued to resonate with the Confederate cause long after the war. Several



31st Chemical Bde.
Unit Patch
(Alabama ARNG)

heraldic items commemorate the Confederacy by featuring design elements referring to “Dixie.”

For example, the shoulder sleeve insignia of the 31st Chemical Brigade (Alabama National Guard), originally designed for the 31st Division in 1919, features two letter Ds that stand for “Dixie Division.”⁸

References to Confederate Leaders

Heraldic items that refer to the Civil War exploits of Confederate leaders and officers commemorate the Confederate States of America. Individuals so referenced include: GEN Braxton Bragg, COL John S. Mosby, Jefferson F. Davis, GEN Robert E. Lee, LTG Nathan Bedford Forrest, LTG Leonidas Polk, and LTG Thomas J. “Stonewall” Jackson.

For example, the Mosby hat with ostrich plume was worn by COL John Singleton Mosby, commander of the Civil War Mosby’s Rangers and the namesake of the Army Reserve Center at Fort Belvoir where the 55th Sustainment Brigade is located. The motto translates to “Sustain The Force, Secure The Victory.”⁹



55th Sustainment Bde.
DUI (USAR)

References to Confederate Battles and Campaigns

Stars and other design elements on heraldic items can be used to indicate battles or campaigns in which the unit fought on the side of the Confederate States of America.

For example, the heraldic items of the 161st Medical Battalion, Alabama National Guard, contain seven stars. These represent the seven major battles the unit participated in, on the Confederate side, during the Civil War.¹⁰



161st Medical Bn. DUI
(Alabama ARNG)

References in Mottos

Mottos can also commemorate the Confederacy, sometimes in Latin and often using obscure language. Mottos typically appear on units’ distinctive unit insignia.



130th Support Center
DUI (Tennessee ARNG)

For example, the motto of the 130th Support Center, Tennessee National Guard, “FORREST CRITTERS,” uses a spelling that is a reference to Confederate LTG Nathan Bedford Forrest.¹¹ This motto is written on the unit’s distinctive unit insignia.

As another example, the motto of the USS Vella Gulf is “Move Swiftly, Strike Vigorously.” The motto is adapted from a favorite military maxim of GEN Stonewall Jackson: “To move swiftly, strike vigorously, and secure all the fruits of victory, is the secret to successful warfare.”



USS Vella Gulf Crest
with motto

In Use, Not in Use, and Obsolete

Three terms are used to describe the statuses of heraldic items: “in use,” “not in use,” or “obsolete.”

IN USE

A heraldic item that is currently used by an active U.S. Army unit. Typically, Soldiers assigned to those units are authorized to wear these items on their uniform, and the unit flags may display heraldic items.

For example, the heraldic items of the 116th Infantry Regiment, Virginia Army National Guard, were authorized in 1924. The unit is active and the heraldic items of the regiment are currently in use. Soldiers assigned to the regiment are authorized to wear its distinctive unit insignia on their uniforms and the flags of the 116th Infantry Regiment display the coat of arms of the regiment.

NOT IN USE

A heraldic item that is not currently used by an active U.S. Army unit. Consequently, no Soldiers are authorized to wear these items on their uniforms, except possibly to indicate former affiliation or wartime service with the unit. Heraldic items for units that are not active, remain authorized and available for future use (for example, should a unit be reactivated). Other examples include:

- ♦ The heraldic item of the 390th Personnel Group, U.S. Army Reserve (USAR), was authorized in 1992. As the unit is not active, the heraldic item authorized for

the group is not currently in use, but could be used again in the future if the unit were reactivated.

- ◆ The heraldic items of the 111th Air Defense Artillery Regiment, Virginia National Guard, were authorized in 1955. The unit is now active as the 111th Field Artillery Regiment, so the unit and its Soldiers display and wear the heraldic items of the field artillery regiment. The heraldic items authorized for the 111th Air Defense Artillery Regiment are not in use, but could be used again.
- ◆ The heraldic item of the 31st Support Group was authorized in 1971. The unit is currently active as the 31st Support Company, which falls lower in the organizational hierarchy. Because the Army does not authorize heraldic items at the company level, the item authorized for the group is not currently in use, but it could be used again if the unit changes status.

OBSOLETE

A heraldic item whose authority for use has been rescinded by the United States Army's Institute of Heraldry, often because a new design has been issued. All such items are not in use, and are not available to be reused in the future.

For example, The Institute of Heraldry rescinded the heraldic items of the 50th Armor Regiment in 1977. They are now considered obsolete.¹²

Recommendations

The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense task the Secretaries of the Services to address heraldry items (e.g., unit patches and crests) or symbols that commemorate the Confederacy, or individuals who voluntarily served the Confederacy, using their existing processes and with the following guidance:

- ◆ For inactive or decommissioned assets, the Services should modify these assets if they are ever returned to active service.
- ◆ For heraldry or symbols that unmistakably honor the Confederacy, or honor individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy through image or motto, the Commission recommends that Confederate symbols, images, and mottos be removed, or that the items be redesigned in their entirety.
- ◆ For heraldry or symbols, where the determination concerning commemoration rests primarily in the descriptive text, the Commission recommends the text be modified to remove references to the Confederacy or individuals who served voluntarily with the Confederacy.

CIVIL WORKS

Of the multiple Army Corps of Engineers' civil works projects discussed, the Commission determined there were four assets owned or controlled by the Defense Department that require a disposition by Congress. These assets are either DoD-owned or DoD- and state-controlled, meaning overlapping control and management of the asset. The Commission believes these assets are within its remit for consideration, but not within its purview to provide a naming recommendation.

Stonewall Jackson Lake and Dam, West Virginia

The lake and dam are named after Confederate LTG Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson. In his childhood, he grew up with relatives in nearby Jackson's Mill in Lewis County approximately eight miles north of the dam.

Buford Dam and Lake Sidney Lanier, Georgia

Buford Dam and Lake Lanier are listed together since locations are conjoined. Buford Dam (impounds Lake Lanier) is named for the town of Buford, Georgia – the namesake of which is LTC Algernon Sidney Buford, who served in the Virginia Militia during the Civil War – while Lake Lanier is named after the poet, Sidney Lanier. Lanier served in the Confederate States Army as a private. Buford Dam was authorized by the River and Harbor Act of 1946, but not specifically named by Congress in legislation.

Port Allen Lock, Louisiana

The lock is named due its location: Port Allen, Louisiana. Port Allen is named in honor of Henry Watkins Allen, a brigadier general in the Confederate Army and the 17th Governor of Louisiana.

LATER-IDENTIFIED ASSETS

Given the thousands of assets across the Department of Defense and inside the military Services and the significant effort to identify the assets in Appendix C, the Naming Commission recognizes that Department of Defense assets commemorating the Confederacy or an individual who voluntarily served the Confederacy will continue to be identified after the submission of the Commission plan. The Commission recommends the Department rename, remove, or modify any such assets identified in the future.

FUTURE ASSETS

The Commission recognizes Department of Defense assets will need to be named in the future. The Commission encourages the Department of Defense to utilize the list of Commission-vetted names in Appendix D for naming consideration.

Department of the Army

As part of the effort to determine the scope of Confederacy-affiliated assets across the Department of Defense, the Commission received briefings from the four military Services in April 2021 and those services submitted their Confederacy-affiliated assets. The U.S. Army identified hundreds of items throughout their service that were Confederacy-affiliated (See Appendix C). The Commission identified several categories of assets, and individual assets, deserving of specific mention in this report.

ARMY VESSELS: LANDING CRAFT UTILITY

Of the Army's 32 active landing craft utility (LCU) vessels, nine were identified as having potential Confederacy-affiliated names. The Commission determined that five of those nine vessel names are Confederacy-affiliated.

LCU-2027 Mechanicsville

Mechanicsville is the Confederate name given to the Battle of Beaver Dam Creek, Virginia, fought on June 26, 1862. This was the first major engagement of the Seven Days Battles, which were fought outside of Richmond as part of U.S. Army MG George B. McClellan's 1862 Peninsula Campaign. The battle was a tactical U.S. Army victory, as BG Fitz John Porter's V Corps held off a series of Confederate Army assaults from behind defensive works along Beaver Dam Creek. After the battle, however, McClellan ordered Porter to withdraw toward Gaines' Mill to avoid being outflanked by recently arrived Confederate Army forces. Confederate Army GEN Robert E. Lee renewed his attacks on subsequent days, ultimately convincing McClellan to abandon the Peninsula Campaign.

LCU-2011 Chickahominy

Named after the Battle of Chickahominy. U.S. Army troops under MG George B. McClellan and Confederate Army forces commanded by GEN Robert E. Lee fought the Battle of Chickahominy, Virginia, on June 27, 1862. The engagement, commonly known as the Battle of Gaines' Mill, was part of the Seven Days Battles outside of Richmond, Virginia. Chickahominy was a decisive Confederate victory, and it stifled the Union advance toward Richmond. The battle, along with the other Seven Days Battles, contributed to ultimate Confederate victory in the Peninsula Campaign.

LCU-2025 Malvern Hill

The Malvern Hill is named for the Virginia battle where U.S. forces under MG George B. McClellan clashed with Confederate forces commanded by GEN Robert E. Lee on July 1, 1862. It was the last of the Seven Days Battles and marked the end of McClellan's 1862 Peninsula Campaign to capture the Confederate capital of Richmond. Malvern Hill itself was a tactical Union victory, Confederate forces suffered high casualties and failed to dislodge entrenched Union troops. However, the experience of Malvern Hill and the preceding days' battles convinced McClellan to abandon the campaign. Thus, at a strategic level, Malvern Hill contributed to the defense of Richmond and Confederate victory in the Peninsula Campaign.

LCU-2022 Harpers Ferry

During the Civil War, Confederate forces captured Harpers Ferry and 12,500 U.S. Army Soldiers after a brief siege from September 12-15, 1862 as part of Confederate Army GEN Robert E. Lee's 1862 Maryland Campaign to invade the North. The battle was a tactical and strategic Confederate victory, especially the capture of war materiel stored at the armory and arsenal. U.S. Army troops reoccupied Harpers Ferry later in September after the bloody Battle of Antietam forced Lee to abandon the Maryland Campaign. The town changed hands several more times, but after July 1864 remained firmly in U.S. Army control for the remainder of the war.

LCU-2004 Aldie

Named after the Battle of Aldie. The Battle of Aldie, Virginia, took place on June 17, 1863 as part of the Gettysburg Campaign. U.S. Army BG David M. Gregg's cavalry division encountered Confederate MG J.E.B. Stuart's cavalry who were screening Confederate infantry moving north. A stubborn cavalry fight ensued and lasted until dusk. The Confederates held for most of the day, but fell back when U.S. Army reinforcements arrived. The battle was a U.S. tactical victory, but was only one engagement in a longer campaign and Stuart's cavalry had succeeded in screening the main Confederate army as it moved north. This success allowed for the advance of Confederate Army forces into Pennsylvania which set off panic in the North. This advance was finally halted at Gettysburg in July 1863.

Recommendation

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize the Secretary of the Army to rename all Department of Army assets that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include buildings, streets, ships and their associated digital footprints.

CAMPAIGN STREAMERS

Since 1925, the U.S. Army has recognized the Confederate service of certain Army National Guard units to establish a historical connection between pre-Civil War organized militia units and the 20th-century Army National Guard.

Current U.S. Army policy authorizes units to display campaign streamers for Federal service in a named campaign. Since 1949, some units have been authorized to display unique campaign streamers to denote *their service in the Confederacy* during the Civil War. These Confederate campaign streamers are authorized for display ***as an exception to the Army policy*** of requiring Federal service.

The campaign streamers for Confederate service differ from those for Federal service in the design and color scheme:

- ◆ Civil War streamers for Federal Service are two equally-sized horizontal stripes of blue over gray.
- ◆ Civil War streamers for Confederate service (that is, fighting against the United States) are similar, except the color pattern is reversed to gray over blue.

In addition, alternative Confederate inscriptions of First Manassas, Second Manassas, and Sharpsburg are authorized for the battles of Bull Run, Manassas, and Antietam.

There are 52 Army National Guard units that display the distinctive Confederate campaign streamers to denote Confederate service. There are no units with Confederate service in the regular Army or the U.S. Army Reserve.

Recommendation

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense direct the Secretary of the Army to REVOKE the 1949 exception to policy that facilitated the adoption of battle streamers NOT associated with U.S. Army service. As such, all battle streamers that commemorate the Confederacy should be removed.

The Naming Commission identified LCU-2022 *Harpers Ferry* and four other Army landing craft named in commemoration of the Confederacy.





29TH INFANTRY DIVISION SYMBOL

When the 29th Infantry Division was created in 1917 during the mobilization for World War I, a happenstance feature of the Army's mobilization process led it to become the first National Guard Division comprised of Soldiers from states that had fought on opposing sides of the American Civil War. While creating an easily recognizable symbol to mark divisional property, Divisional Adjutant James Ulio created an insignia based upon the Korean Taegeuk symbol of life, with Blue and Gray elements.

A year later, this symbol was subsequently adapted into one of the first shoulder patches in the Army. The majority of the 29th Infantry Division arrived in France in the summer of 1918, and wore the patch with distinction as they participated in the Meuse-Argonne offensive of September-October 1918. From these auspicious beginnings, both Ulio and the 29th would go on to further storied actions in the future; Ulio rose to Adjutant General of the United States Army during World War II, and the 29th Infantry Division became immortalized in military lore through its participation in the first wave of landings at D-Day and its drive through France and Germany thereafter.

As with all symbols, interpretation of the patch's meaning over the last 105 years has been a subjective exercise. In its research, the Commission found that a wide range of different descriptions have been applied to the patch, spanning the gamut of commemoration. Many of these, often from earlier decades, indicated Confederate commemoration, especially when discussing the historic meaning of the patch.

In its outreach to stake-holding parties, however, the Commissioners heard nearly unanimous feedback – from current 29th Soldiers, D-Day veterans, elected officials and everyday citizens – that the meaning of the 29th Infantry Division insignia had evolved beyond its origins. For them, the patch represents the past sacrifices made in liberation of Europe and the current service made by Soldiers responding to emergencies at home and countering threats abroad. They believe the patch represents the unifying service of many Americans, grounded in the exploits of the twentieth century, ready to meet the challenges of the twenty-first, and strengthened by their diversity.

The Commission believes that identifying the symbol of the 29th Infantry Division patch as a Confederate symbol is a subjective determination. The language used to describe the patch at its creation in 1919 established linkages to the Confederacy. See Appendix F for more about the 29th Infantry Division Patch.

The Commission is required to account for local sensitivities of communities in their work. The Commission believes the 29th Infantry Division community consists of Soldiers who are serving or have served in the 29th Infantry Division, descendants of 29th Infantry Division members, and associated family members as part of the 29th Infantry Division community.

D-Day veteran Charles Norman Shay, 98, stands in front of the Omaha Beach memorial to the 29th Infantry Division – just one of several in France. As a young Army medic with the 1st Infantry Division (“The Big Red One”) during the invasion of Normandy, which saw landing units interspersed with one another and under heavy fire, Shay recalled treating numerous wounded and dying Soldiers who wore the 29th Infantry Division patch. The experiences he recounted to a visiting Commission staff member in January 2022, and those of many other 29th stakeholders, helped inform the Commission’s ultimate recommendation for the unit’s symbol.

Recommendations

THE COMMISSION BELIEVES THAT:

- ◆ Whereas the remit of the Commission allows for *removal and modification* of items that honor the Confederacy,
- ◆ Whereas the community of the 29th Infantry Division indicates they view the symbol as a unifying symbol for America and is imbued with the sacrifices and service of past 29th Infantry Division members,
- ◆ The Commission recommends that the patch symbol remain unchanged but that the heraldry description change by:
 - Removing the language that implies Confederate service, and reconciliation of the North and South.
 - Modifying the language to reflect the rich history of the 29th Infantry Division, with focus on the unification of American citizens through service in the 29th Infantry Division.

CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL, ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY

The Commission finds the Confederate Memorial located at Arlington National Cemetery is within its remit. The monument consists of a bronze statue, frieze, and base; atop a granite plinth and base; all resting on an underground foundation.

In 1900, Congress authorized Confederate remains to be re-interred at Arlington National Cemetery, which designated a special section for them (in what is now Section 16). In 1906, with Secretary of War William Howard Taft's approval, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, a hereditary organization of Southern women, began raising funds for a memorial in that section. It was erected there in 1914. The memorial offers a nostalgic, mythologized vision of the Confederacy, including highly sanitized depictions of slavery. Standing on a pedestal, a bronze, classical female figure, crowned with olive leaves, represents the American South. The monument's pedestal features 14 shields, engraved with the coats of arms of the 11 Confederate states, plus Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri. Although distinct minorities in those three states chose to support the Confederacy, the substantial majority of their respective leadership and citizenry remained within – and in overwhelming support of – the United States. The memorial's inclusion of the heraldry from those states distorts history by inflating the Confederacy's size, support and significance.

Thirty-two life-sized figures depict mythical gods alongside Southern soldiers and civilians. Two of these figures are portrayed as African-American: an enslaved woman depicted as a “Mammy,” holding the infant child of a white officer, and an enslaved man following his owner to war. An inscription of the Latin phrase “*Victrix causa diis placuit sed victa Caton*” – which means, “*The victorious cause was pleasing to the gods, but the lost cause to Cato*” – construes the South's secession as a noble “Lost Cause.” This narrative of the Lost Cause, which romanticized the pre-Civil War South and denied the horrors of slavery, fueled white back-



An enslaved African-American woman depicted as a “Mammy” holds the infant child of a white Confederate officer in a bronze sculpting on the Confederate Memorial at Arlington National Cemetery, reflecting the sanitized “Lost Cause” view of the Civil War.



From meeting with President Abraham Lincoln in this iconic photograph at Antietam; to commanding divisions and corps at Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and the Siege of Petersburg; to leading the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers after the war; Andrew A. Humphreys, the original namesake of what is now Fort Belvoir, was a prominent figure of the 19th century.

lash against Reconstruction and the rights that the 13th, 14th and 15th Amendments (1865-1870) had granted to African-Americans. The image of the faithful slave, embodied in the two figures on the memorial, appeared widely in American popular culture during the 1910s through 1930s, perhaps most famously in the 1939 film “Gone with the Wind.”¹³

The Department of the Army conducted a study to explore alternatives ranging from leaving the memorial in place and providing contextualization (using signage and other media to provide educational opportunities for visitors) to removal. The term removal includes:

- ♦ deconstructing, tagging and storing bronze *and* granite elements
- ♦ deconstructing, tagging and storing bronze elements and *demolishing* granite elements
- ♦ deconstructing, tagging and storing bronze elements *while leaving* the granite elements in place
- ♦ *demolishing* the bronze elements while leaving the granite elements in place
- ♦ demolishing and recycling *all* components of the memorial
- ♦ possibly shrouding the bronze elements

The Commissioners discussed at length if the proposed measures eliminated the items at issue and any disturbance to adjacent graves (there is not as the ANC has previously done work in the cemetery; in this case, the robust mitigation measures to avoid disturbing adjacent grave sites would include placing steel decking over the graves). In the case of this monument, the Commissioners assessed that contextualization was not an appropriate option.

Recommendations

After a review of options from the Department of the Army study, the Commission recommends:

- ♦ The statue atop of the monument should be removed. All bronze elements on the monument should be deconstructed, and removed, preferably leaving the granite base and foundation in place to minimize risk of inadvertent disturbance of graves.
- ♦ The work should be planned and coordinated with the Commission of Fine Arts and the Historical Review Commission to determine the best way to proceed with removal of the monument.
- ♦ The Department of Army should consider the most cost-effective method of removal and disposal of the monument’s elements in their planning.

FORT BELVOIR

All historical sources agree that the 1935 renaming of Fort Humphreys to Fort Belvoir references the Belvoir plantation house that once occupied part of the installation’s grounds in Virginia. After extensive consideration, the Naming Commission decided that no conclusive evidence explicitly ties the naming of Fort Belvoir to a direct commemoration of the Confederacy. However, while concurring that Belvoir fell outside their remit, the Commissioners also decided to share their historical findings here and encourage the Secretary of Defense and the Secretary of the Army to consider renaming the base after reviewing the facts.

The findings, detailed in Appendix E, are the result of extensive research in varied archives, repeated engagements with stakeholders, and inquiries within the historical community. From this research and engagement process, several historical contexts and themes recurred.



Taken together, they show that Belvoir was re-named during a time and historical context vastly different from our own. In 1935, many Americans conceived of the Confederacy, and the plantation systems of social organization and slave labor for which Confederates fought, as one and the same. Many also saw them as positive aspects of our past. Indeed, 1935 was substantially closer to the Civil War than we ourselves are to 1935. Civil War veterans still lived. And many Americans looked to their battles and service – United States and Confederate – with the kind of historical reverence we often reserve for World War II.

As one prominent historian of Civil War memory has written, “(During the 1930s) the glories of the old South became an impregnable castle over which was flown the invincible banner of ‘the Lost Cause.’” In this era, then, renaming Belvoir reflected an appeal to “the glories of the old South” upon which “the Lost Cause” rested.

The base’s former name honoring MG Andrew A. Humphreys was chosen deliberately: Humphreys was a leader within the Army of the Potomac and one of the most famous and longest serving Chiefs of Engineers, and the Potomac-bordering base housed the Corps of Engineers. Documents circa the 1935 renaming indicate that almost all Army personnel at the post were caught off guard by the change to “Belvoir,” and that most disapproved of it.

Although George Washington visited Belvoir often in his youth, historical sources also agree that the fort was first-and-foremost named to honor the Fairfax family’s slave plantation itself; not Washington, whom contemporary accounts list as an ancillary factor. The renaming may have been due to specific political machinations, and the Belvoir name was chosen at least partly

in an appeal to powerful and influential legislators with openly avowed Confederate sympathies.

In 1935, most Americans considered Virginia as the literal and figurative capital of the Confederacy. Belvoir fit with that tradition, enshrining all the virtues Confederates fought for. Changing its name from Humphreys to Belvoir was often rationalized by the fact that the former name commemorated a Union general on Virginia soil. In this view, an Old South plantation from the Colonial Era – however archaic, loyalist, and removed from the modern United States it may have been – was a better fit. The Children of the Confederacy affirmed this idea three months afterwards when they arrived en masse at Fort Belvoir for Confederate Memorial Day to donate a portrait of Robert E. Lee in Confederate gray.

Ultimately, Fort Belvoir was renamed in a time and place awash with a pro-Confederate ethos to honor Confederate-championed causes. In that time, place, and culture of the past, a pre-American plantation was preferable to an American leader who fought to save the United States.

Despite the Commission’s determination that renaming Fort Belvoir falls outside the legislative language provided in the FY21 NDAA for making a recommendation to rename the base, it is the Commission’s decision that the historical facts recounting the renaming Fort Belvoir from Fort Humphreys in 1935 be included in this report (see Appendix E). The Commission strongly encourages the Secretary of Defense and the Secretary of the Army to review these historical facts and consider renaming Fort Belvoir based on existing protocols for the naming/renaming of installations and facilities.

Department of the Navy

Homeported in San Diego, the *USS Chancellorsville* is named for a battle in the Civil War that was a Confederate victory.

As part of the effort to determine the scope of Confederacy-affiliated assets across the Department of Defense, the Commission received briefings from its four Service branches in April 2021 and those services submitted their Confederacy-affiliated assets.

Of particular note, the U.S. Navy identified the USS Chancellorsville (CG-62) and USNS Maury (T-AGS-66). The USS Chancellorsville is named after a Civil War battle that was a victory for the Confedera-

cy. The USNS Maury is named after Matthew Fontaine Maury, the “Father of Modern Oceanography,” who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy.

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize the Secretary of the Navy to rename all Department of Navy assets that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include buildings, streets, ships and their associated digital footprints (see Appendix C).



Department of the Air Force

As part of the effort to determine the scope of Confederacy-affiliated assets across the Department of Defense, the Commission received briefings from the four military Services in April 2021 and those services submitted their Confederacy-affiliated assets. Of particular note, the U.S. Air Force identified the Fort Fisher Air Force Recreation Area (FFAFRA). This federal land is owned and managed by the United States Air Force, the Army National Guard, and Military Ocean Terminal Sunny Point.

The property of Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, FFAFRA is located at Kure Beach, North Carolina, and

named after COL Charles F. Fisher, who commanded the Confederate Army's 6th North Carolina Regiment.

The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize the Secretary of the Air Force to rename all Department of the Air Force assets that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Department of Defense asset inventory list to include installations (particularly the Fort Fisher Recreational area), buildings, streets, ships and their associated digital footprints (see Appendix C).



Consolidated Findings & Recommendations

Following are all key Commission findings and recommendations included in Part III of the Final Report:

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE (p. 7)

- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize Directors of all Defense entities and organizations rename Defense assets under their control that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include buildings, streets, and digital assets. The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense establish Defense enterprise-wide process(es) for the physical and digital assets listed in the Naming Plan with the goal of gaining financial efficiencies in the removal, re-naming, or modifying of the designated Defense assets.
- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of the Defense authorize all Secretaries of Military Departments and Directors of Defense entities or organizations to remove smaller defense assets under their control that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy from Defense-owned or -controlled locations. This includes assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include portraits, plaques, awards, and paraphernalia.
- ◆ The Commission received current accumulated costs associated with the Department of the Air Force transitioning bases from the Air Force to the Space Force. The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense encourage base-naming lessons learned be shared between the Department of the Air Force and the Department of the Army.

Memorialization and Naming Processes (p. 7)

- ◆ The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense task the Defense Department to revise all memorialization and naming processes to comply with FY20 NDAA, Section 1749 language (Appendix A).

Inactive, Decommissioned, or Obsolete Department of Defense Assets (p. 7)

- ◆ The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense task the Department of Defense to revise all

memorialization and naming processes to ensure that if assets with Confederacy associations are reactivated or recommissioned that they are appropriately re-named or modified to remove the Confederate name or symbology.

Local Historical Societies, Museums, and Veteran Associations (p. 7)

- ◆ The Commission recommends the Department of Defense allow installation Commanders to work with local historical societies, museums, and veteran associations to donate Department of Defense assets that will be removed as part of the renaming process to those interested entities.

Gifts, Awards, and Scholarships (pp. 7-8)

- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense ensure that all gifting processes are revised to ensure that assets gifted to the Department of Defense comply with FY20 NDAA language. Specifically, the Commission recommends that gifts that do not comply with FY20 NDAA language or are from organizations commemorating the Confederate States of America are not received by the Defense Department.
- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense ensure that all award processes are revised to comply with FY20 NDAA language. Specifically, the Commission recommends that awards that do not comply with FY20 NDAA language or are from organizations commemorating the Confederate States of America are not received by or given to Defense Department employees.
- ◆ The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense ensure that all scholarship processes comply with FY20 NDAA language. Specifically, the Commission recommends that scholarships for military (to include ROTC/JROTC) and Defense Department civilian personnel that do not comply with FY20 NDAA language or are from organizations commemorating the Confederate States of America are not sponsored by, received by or given to Defense Department employees.

Heraldic Items (pp. 8-11)

- ◆ The Commission recommends that the Secretary of Defense task the Secretaries of the Services to address heraldry items (e.g., unit patches and crests) or symbols that commemorate the Confederacy, or individuals who voluntarily served the Confederacy, using their existing processes and with the following guidance:
 - For inactive or decommissioned assets, the Services should modify these assets if they are ever returned to active service.
 - For heraldry or symbols that unmistakably honor the Confederacy, or honor individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy through image or motto, the Commission recommends that Confederate symbols, images, and mottos be removed, or that the items be redesigned in their entirety.
 - For heraldry or symbols, where the determination concerning commemoration rests primarily in the descriptive text, the Commission recommends the text be modified to remove references to the Confederacy or individuals who served voluntarily with the Confederacy.

Civil Works (p. 11)

- ◆ Of the multiple U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' civil works projects discussed, the Commission determined there were four assets owned or controlled by the Defense Department that require a disposition by Congress (Stonewall Jackson Lake and Dam, West Virginia, and Buford Dam and Lake Sidney Lanier, Georgia). These assets are either DoD-owned or DoD- and state-controlled, meaning overlapping control and management of the asset. The Commission believes these assets are within its remit for consideration, but not within its purview to provide a naming recommendation.

Later-Identified Assets (p. 11)

- ◆ Given the thousands of assets cross the Department of Defense and inside the military Services and the significant effort to identify the assets in Appendix C, the Naming Commission recognizes that Department of Defense assets commemorating the Confederacy or an individual who voluntarily served the Confederacy will continue to be identified after the submission of the Commission plan. The Commission recommends the Department rename, remove, or modify any such assets identified in the future.

Future Assets (p. 11)

- ◆ The Commission recognizes Department of Defense assets will need to be named in the future. The Commission encourages the Department of Defense to utilize the list of Commission-vetted names in Appendix D for naming consideration.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY (pp. 12-17)

Army Vessels: Landing Craft Utility (p. 12)

- ◆ The U.S. Army maintains 32 active landing craft utility (LCU) vessels. Nine were identified as having potential Confederacy-affiliated names. The Commission determined that five of the nine vessel names are affiliated with the Confederacy: LCU-2027 Mechanicsville, LCU-2011 Chickahominy, LCU-2025 Malvern Hill, LCU-2022 Harpers Ferry, and LCU-2004 Aldie.
- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize the Secretary of the Army to rename all Department of Army assets that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include buildings, streets, ships and their associated digital footprints.

Campaign Streamers (p. 13)

- ◆ Current U.S. Army policy authorizes units to display campaign streamers for Federal service in a named campaign. The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense direct the Secretary of the Army to REVOKE the 1949 exception to policy that facilitated the adoption of battle streamers NOT associated with U.S. Army service. As such, all battle streamers that commemorate the Confederacy should be removed.

29th Infantry Division Symbol (p. 14)

- ◆ The Commission recommends that the (29th Infantry Division) patch symbol remain unchanged but that the heraldry description change by:
 - Removing the language that implies Confederate service, and reconciliation of the North and South.
 - Modifying the language to reflect the rich history of the 29th Infantry Division, with focus on the unification of American citizens through service in the 29th Infantry Division.



The USNS Maury is named after Matthew Fontaine Maury, the “Father of Modern Oceanography,” who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy.

Confederate Memorial, Arlington National Cemetery (p. 14)

- ◆ After review of options from the Department of the Army Study, the Commission recommends:
 - The statue atop of the monument should be removed. All bronze elements on the monument should be deconstructed, and removed, preferably leaving the granite base and foundation in place to minimize risk of inadvertent disturbance of graves.
 - The work should be planned and coordinated with the Commission of Fine Arts and the Historical Review Commission to determine the best way to proceed with removal of the monument.
 - The Department of Army should consider the most cost-effective method of removal and disposal of the monument’s elements in their planning.

Fort Belvoir (p. 15)

- ◆ Despite the Commission’s determination that renaming Fort Belvoir, Virginia falls outside the legislative language provided in the 2021 NDAA for making a recommendation to rename the base, it is the Commission’s decision that the historical facts recounting the renaming Fort Belvoir from Fort Humphreys in 1935 be included in this report (see Appendix E). The

Commission strongly encourages the Secretary of Defense and the Secretary of the Army to review these historical facts and consider renaming Fort Belvoir based on existing protocols for the naming/renaming of installations and facilities.

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY (pp. 18-19)

- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize the Secretary of the Navy to rename all Department of Navy assets that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Defense inventory list to include buildings, streets, ships and their associated digital footprints.

DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE (p. 20)

- ◆ The Commission recommends the Secretary of Defense authorize the Secretary of the Air Force to rename all Department of the Air Force assets that commemorate the Confederacy or individuals who voluntarily served with the Confederacy. This includes all assets identified on the Department of Defense asset inventory list to include installations (particularly the Fort Fisher Recreational area), buildings, streets, ships and their associated digital footprints.

Cost Assessment & Final Report Total

REMAINING DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE ASSETS

<p>These are the estimated costs to address all assets identified in Appendix C of this part of the report. If any future items are identified, there would be an additional associated cost to rename, modify, or remove as appropriate.</p>	United States Army	\$16.2 \$16,198,127
	United States Army Reserve	\$0.3 \$297,785
	United States Navy	\$0.4 \$406,000
	United States Air Force	\$0.009 \$9,000
	National Guard Bureau	\$1.5 \$1,526,808
	Department of Defense 4th Estate	\$22.5 \$22,520,009
PART III TOTAL		\$41.0
ESTIMATE		\$40,957,729

TOTAL ESTIMATE (Final Report: Parts I, II & III)

<p>These are the total estimated costs to implement recommendations provided in each part of this commission's Final Report to Congress.</p>	
United States Army Bases (Part I)	\$21.0 \$21,041,301
U.S. Military Academy and U.S. Naval Academy (Part II)	\$0.5 \$451,000
Remaining Department of Defense Assets (Part III)	\$41.0 \$40,957,729
FINAL REPORT TOTAL	
ESTIMATE FOR PARTS I, II & III	
\$62.5	
\$62,450,030	

APPENDIX A: SECTION 1749, FY20 NDAA

S.1790 - National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2020, Title XVII Reports and Other Matters, Sec. 1749

Public Law No: 116-92

SEC. 1749. PROHIBITION ON NAMES RELATED TO THE CONFEDERACY.—

(a) PROHIBITION ON NAMES RELATED TO THE CONFEDERACY.—

In naming a new asset or renaming an existing asset, the Secretary of Defense or the Secretary of a military department may not give a name to an asset that refers to, or includes a term referring to, the Confederate States of America

(commonly referred to as the “Confederacy”), including any name referring to—

- (1) a person who served or held leadership within the Confederacy; or
- (2) a Confederate battlefield victory.

(b) ASSET DEFINED.—In this section, the term “asset” includes any base, installation, facility, aircraft, ship, equipment, or any other property owned or controlled by the Department of Defense or a military department.

(c) SAVINGS CLAUSE.—Nothing in this section may be construed as requiring a Secretary concerned to initiate a review of previously named assets.

APPENDIX B: SECTION 370, FY21 NDAA

H.R.6395 - William M. (Mac) Thornberry National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2021, Title III Operation and Maintenance, Subtitle E Other Matters, Sec. 370

Public Law No: 116-283

SEC. 370. COMMISSION ON THE NAMING OF ITEMS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE THAT COMMEMORATE THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA OR ANY PERSON WHO SERVED VOLUNTARILY WITH THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

(a) REMOVAL.—Not later than three years after the date of the enactment of this Act, the Secretary of Defense shall implement the plan submitted by the commission described in paragraph (b) and remove all names, symbols, displays, monuments, and paraphernalia that honor or commemorate the Confederate States of America (commonly referred to as the “Confederacy”) or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America from all assets of the Department of Defense.

(b) IN GENERAL.—The Secretary of Defense shall establish a commission relating to assigning, modifying, or removing of names, symbols, displays, monuments, and paraphernalia to assets of the Department of Defense that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America.

(c) DUTIES.—The Commission shall—

(1) assess the cost of renaming or removing names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America;

(2) develop procedures and criteria to assess whether an existing name, symbol, monument, display, or paraphernalia commemorates the Confederate States of America or person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America;

(3) recommend procedures for renaming assets of the Department of Defense to prevent commemoration of the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America;

(4) develop a plan to remove names, symbols, displays, monuments, or paraphernalia that commemorate the Confederate States of America or any person who served voluntarily with the Confederate States of America from assets of the Department of Defense, within the timeline established by this Act; and

(5) include in the plan procedures and criteria for collecting and incorporating local sensitivities associated with naming or renaming of assets of the Department of Defense.

(d) MEMBERSHIP.—The Commission shall be composed of eight members, of whom—

(1) four shall be appointed by the Secretary of Defense;

(2) one shall be appointed by the Chairman of the Committee on Armed Services of the Senate;

(3) one shall be appointed by the Ranking Member of the Committee on Armed Services of the Senate;

(4) one shall be appointed by the Chairman of the Committee on Armed Services of the House of Representatives; and

(5) one shall be appointed by the Ranking Member of the Committee on Armed Services of the House of Representatives.

(e) APPOINTMENT.—Members of the Commission shall be appointed not later than 45 days after the date of the enactment of this Act.

(f) INITIAL MEETING.—The Commission shall hold its initial meeting on the date that is 60 days after the enactment of this Act.

(g) BRIEFINGS AND REPORTS.—Not later than October 1, 2021, the Commission shall brief the Committees on Armed Services of the Senate and House of Representatives detailing the progress of the requirements under subsection (c). Not later than October 1, 2022, and not later than 90 days before the implementation of the plan in subsection (c)(4), the Commission shall present a briefing and written report detailing the results of the requirements under subsection (c), including:

(1) A list of assets to be removed or renamed.

(2) Costs associated with the removal or renaming of assets in subsection (g)(1).

(3) Criteria and requirements used to nominate and rename assets in subsection (g)(1).

(4) Methods of collecting and incorporating local sensitivities associated with the removal or renaming of assets in subsection (g)(1).

(h) FUNDING.—

(1) Authorization of Appropriations.—There is authorized to be appropriated \$2,000,000 to carry out this section.

(2) OFFSET.—The amount authorized to be appropriated by the Act for fiscal year 2021 for Operations and Maintenance, Army, sub activity group 434 - other personnel support is hereby reduced by \$2,000,000.

(i) ASSETS DEFINED.—In this section, the term “assets” includes any base, installation, street, building, facility, aircraft, ship, plane, weapon, equipment, or any other property owned or controlled by the Department of Defense.

(j) EXEMPTION FOR GRAVE MARKERS.—Shall not cover monuments but shall exempt grave markers. Congress expects the commission to further define what constitutes a grave marker.

APPENDIX C: CONFEDERACY-AFFILIATED ASSET INVENTORY

As of August 4, 2022, the Department of Defense and its Services reported these Confederate-affiliated assets for inclusion in the Final Report. While assets at the nine Army bases and the military service academies already reported in *Part I: U.S. Army Bases* and *Part II: U.S. Military Academy and U.S. Naval Academy* are not listed here, this inventory does include multiple Department of Defense 4th Estate (4E) assets at those locations. These assets were not previously reported, as they are operated by Defense agencies and organizations external to the military branches (e.g., Army & Air Force Exchange Service and Defense Commissary Agency maintain Exchange and Commissary stores across the aforementioned installations).

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
4E: Army & Air Force Exchange Service (AAFES)	Fort Rucker	AL	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	Fort Benning	GA	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	Fort Gordon	GA	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	Fort Polk	LA	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	Fort Bragg	NC	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	Fort Hood	TX	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	HQ, Dallas	TX	Corporate Communications Platforms	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: AAFES	HQ, Dallas	TX	IT Systems	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: AAFES	HQ, Dallas	TX	Warehouse Systems	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: AAFES	x10 Army Locations	USA	Hours of Operations Signs	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: AAFES	x10 Army Locations	USA	Point of Sale Receipts	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: AAFES	Fort Lee	VA	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: AAFES	Fort Pickett	VA	Internal Physical Signs	Post namesake was a Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: Defense Commissary Agency (DeCA)	Various	Various	Contract Mod	Non-Resale Contracts	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Various	Various	Contract Mod	Resale Contracts	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Various	Various	Contract Mod	Resale Ordering Agreements	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Various	Various	Data structures, SharePoint, websites	For DeCA HQs and 235 stores	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Various	Various	Interior Maintenance	Inside store maintenance to modify store branding at x9 locations	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Various	Various	Labor Cost	Sales Web Presence	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Various	Various	Training Curriculum	Update employee training audio-visual content over 100 courses	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Fort Lee	VA	Email Distribution Lists	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Fort Lee	VA	Mailboxes	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	Fort Lee	VA	Operational Network Equipment	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: DeCA	HQ, Indianapolis	IN	IT Systems, LAN	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: Defense Health Agency (DHA)	Fort Rucker	AL	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Rucker	AL	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/Equipment/Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Rucker	AL	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/Equipment/Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Rucker	AL	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Rucker	AL	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
4E: DHA	Fort Benning	GA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Benning	GA	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Benning	GA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Benning	GA	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Benning	GA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Benning	GA	Signage, Exterior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Gordon	GA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Gordon	GA	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Gordon	GA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Gordon	GA	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Gordon	GA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Gordon	GA	Signage, Exterior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Polk	LA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Polk	LA	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Polk	LA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Polk	LA	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Polk	LA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Bragg	NC	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Bragg	NC	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Bragg	NC	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Bragg	NC	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Bragg	NC	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Bragg	NC	Signage, Exterior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Hood	TX	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Hood	TX	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Hood	TX	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Hood	TX	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Hood	TX	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort A.P. Hill	VA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
4E: DHA	Fort A.P. Hill	VA	Equipment	Savannah Militia Units – Rough order of magnitude; CSA Savannah Militia Units (FS Reg 1-33)	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort A.P. Hill	VA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort A.P. Hill	VA	Printing	STRATCOM	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort A.P. Hill	VA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Lee	VA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Lee	VA	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Lee	VA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Lee	VA	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Lee	VA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Pickett	VA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Fort Pickett	VA	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Pickett	VA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Fort Pickett	VA	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Fort Pickett	VA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Websites	Cost to update websites and other internet locations	IT/Admin
4E: DHA	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Equipment	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Supplies / Uniforms / Linens	Logistics	Rebranding/ Equipment/ Supplies
4E: DHA	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Printing	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Signage and Wayfinding, Interior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DHA	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Signage, Exterior	STRATCOM	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: Defense Innovation Unit	DIU Mountain View	CA	Cloud services, cyber-security, network hardware	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
4E: Defense Logistics Agency (DLA)	Fort Bragg	NC	Fort Bragg Sticker/Sign	Named after Confederate GEN Braxton Bragg	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DLA	Defense Distribution Center (DDC) Susquehanna, New Cumberland	PA	Old Mississippi Flag	Interior use flags (x2). Mississippi State flag was redesigned in 2020 to remove Confederate Battle Flag.	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
4E: DLA	DDC Susquehanna, New Cumberland	PA	Old Mississippi Flag	Exterior use flag. Mississippi State flag was redesigned in 2020 to remove Confederate Battle Flag presence	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
4E: DLA	Fort Hood	TX	Fort Hood signs at the North and South gate	Name after CSA GEN John Bell Hood	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: Department of Defense Education Activity (DoDEA)	DoDEA Fort Rucker	AL	Applications at x1 location	COL Edmund Rucker	IT/Admin

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Rucker	AL	Database (x1 location)	COL Edmund Rucker	IT/Admin
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Benning	GA	Applications (x6 locations)	Henry Lewis Benning	IT/Admin
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Benning	GA	Database (x6 locations)	Henry Lewis Benning	IT/Admin
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Benning	GA	Signage for DoDEA Warehouse	Henry Lewis Benning	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Bragg	NC	Applications (x6 locations)	GEN Braxton Bragg	IT/Admin
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Bragg	NC	Databases (x6 locations)	GEN Braxton Bragg	IT/Admin
4E: DoDEA	DoDEA Fort Bragg	NC	Signage for DoDEA District Superintendent's Office	GEN Braxton Bragg	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair National Defense University (Joint Staff)	DC	Artwork	Robert E. Lee on horseback	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Blind Pursuit by Don Stivers	Jackson's pursuit of the Federal army stalled by a unique tactic usually not associated with the American Civil War: a smokescreen	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Collapse of the Peach Orchard Line by Bradley Schmehl	Withdrawal of Union forces at Battle of Gettysburg	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Congress Burning by Tom Freeman	Destruction of USS Congress by CSS Virginia at Newport News, VA	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	CSS Shenandoah-CPT James Waddel by John Finklen	Painting of CSS Shenandoah part of CSS Navy Collection	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Defenders of the Cause by John Demott	Confederate war council at Fredericksburg: Lee, Stuart, Longstreet, Jackson	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Eyes of the Army by Joe Umble	MG JEB Stuart, Chancellorsville, May 1, 1863 National War College Seminar room, 238	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper	1864: Invasion of MD – Rebels driving off cattle and plunder taken from farms	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper	Charleston Harbor forts: before (union flag); after (Confederate flag)	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper	Troop review by wife and daughter of Governor on South Carolina at Fort Moultrie, Charleston Harbor	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Night Assault by Dale Gallon	Confederate assault on Union artillery position during Battle of Gettysburg	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Night Crossing by Mort Kunstler	Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson supervise the Confederate crossing of the Potomac River following Battle of Antietam	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Peace with Honor by Don Stivers	Robert E. Lee and Grant greeting each other at Appomattox	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Pickett's Charge-Hell for Glory by Keith Rocco	Confederate GEN Richard Garnett leads 18th VA Infantry during Pickett's Charge during Battle of Gettysburg	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Point Blank by Tom Freeman	CSS Tennessee against the union forces at the Battle of Mobile Bay, August 5, 1864	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Post of Honor by Don Stivers	Confederate artillery position at Marye's Heights during Battle of Fredericksburg	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Reconnaissance at McDowell by Bradley Schmehl	Confederate GENs Stonewall Jackson and Edward Johnson confer at Battle of McDowell	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Shave that Line by Tom Freeman	CSS Arkansas fights through US Fleet at Vicksburg	Paintings/Plaques/Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Fort McNair NDU (Joint Staff)	DC	Tomorrow We Must Attack Him by Dale Gallon	Robert E. Lee and James Longstreet confer at Gettysburg	Paintings/Plaques/Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Norfolk NDU (Joint Staff)	VA	Lords of the Valley by Dale Gallon	MG Stonewall Jackson receives report from BG Richard Taylor during the Valley Campaign	Paintings/Plaques/Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Norfolk NDU (Joint Staff)	VA	Portrait Collage	Collage of small portraits of seven Confederate Generals (Lee, Jackson, Stuart, Longstreet, etc.)	Paintings/Plaques/Portraits
4E: Joint Staff	Pentagon (Joint Staff)	VA	Civil War	The framed display shows a \$10 bill, photo of Soldiers, and an engraved plate giving an overview of the Union and Confederate armies. The display is in room 2D943.	Displays
4E: Joint Staff	Pentagon (Joint Staff)	VA	Civil War Cavalry Pistol	The framed display shows a percussion six-shot cap and ball revolver that both the Union and Confederate officers used during the Civil War. The display is in room 2D94.	Displays
4E: Joint Staff	Pentagon (Joint Staff)	VA	Untitled	The framed display shows two rounds of expended ammunition from the Confederate army. The display is located in room 2D943	Displays
4E: Joint Staff	Pentagon (Joint Staff)	VA	The Bloody Lane	The art reproduction shows the Union and Confederate armies in battle. The art work is located between corridors 7 and 8 on the second floor of the E ring.	Paintings/Plaques/Portraits
4E: Washington Headquarters Service (WHS)	WHS Pentagon, Arlington	VA	Historical Corridor Exhibit, African-Americans in the Military, Exhibit Panel for Vietnam War	Confederate flag is visible in photo illustrating racial turbulence during the Vietnam War. Caption reads, "South Vietnamese soldiers walk past an American Marine's tent flying the Confederate flag, 1968. The presence of Confederate imagery on American bases in Vietnam sowed resentment among African-American servicemen."	Heraldic Item/Symbol
4E: WHS	WHS Pentagon, Arlington	VA	Historical Corridor Exhibit, Dwight D. Eisenhower Corridor, text panels (2)	WWII-era M3 "Lee" Medium Tank named after GEN Robert E. Lee. Photo caption from North Africa invasion and label for scale model name it as "M3 Lee Medium Tank." Both can be shortened to "M3 Medium Tank"	Heraldic Item/Symbol
4E: WHS	WHS Pentagon, Arlington	VA	Historical Exhibit, Military Women's Corridor, Artifacts, CSA Forage Cap and Belt Buckle reproductions	Women serving during the Civil War. Along with the two CSA artifacts are a corresponding United States Army forage cap and belt buckle	Heraldic Item/Symbol
4E: WHS	WHS Pentagon, Arlington	VA	Historical Exhibit, Military Women's Corridor, Text Panel and photos	Women serving the Confederacy during the Civil War; nurse Sally Louisa Tompkins, spies Bella Boyd and Rose O'Neal Greenhow, and disguised soldier Loreta Janeta Velazquez. Historical narrative about women serving in the military during the Civil War. Both women serving the United States and the Confederacy are mentioned	Heraldic Item/Symbol
4E: WHS	WHS Pentagon, Arlington	VA	Historical Corridor Exhibit, African-Americans in the Military, Exhibit Panels for Civil War	Confederate flags visible in artwork depicting Civil War battles: Battle of Port Hudson, Battle of Mobile Bay, Capture of Fort Fisher, and Defeat of CSS Alabama by USS Kearsarge. Historical narrative about women serving in the military during the Civil War. Both women serving the United States and the Confederacy are mentioned	Paintings/Plaques/Portraits
National Guard Bureau	Fort McClellan	AL	Pelham Range DCSLOG / IT Systems	John Pelham, Confederate artillery officer (change supply systems, etc.; requires personnel)	IT/Admin
National Guard Bureau	Fort McClellan	AL	Pelham Range Monuments/Memorials	John Pelham, Confederate artillery officer	Markers/Monuments/Statues
National Guard Bureau	Fort McClellan	AL	x5 Pelham Range DOT Signs	John Pelham, Confederate artillery officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
National Guard Bureau	Fort McClellan	AL	Pelham Range Signs	John Pelham, Confederate artillery officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
National Guard Bureau	Jefferson Barracks ANG Station	MO	x3 Albert S. Johnston Road signs	Confederate general officer	Signs/Maps/Marquees
National Guard Bureau	Jefferson Barracks ANG Station	MO	x3 Jefferson F. Davis Road signs	Confederate president	Signs/Maps/Marquees
National Guard Bureau	Jefferson Barracks ANG Station	MO	x3 William J. Hardee Road signs	When Georgia seceded from the Union in January 1861, Hardee resigned his commission and assumed command of Confederate forces in northeastern Arkansas.	Signs/Maps/Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Air Force	Vandenberg AFB	CA	Robert E. Lee Street	GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	New Castle ANG/Airport	DE	Robert E. Lee Street	GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	Jefferson Barracks – ANG Station	MO	Albert S. Johnston Road	Confederate general officer	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	Jefferson Barracks – ANG Station	MO	Jefferson F. Davis Road	Confederate president	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	Jefferson Barracks – ANG Station	MO	William J. Hardee Road	When Georgia seceded from the Union in January 1861, Hardee resigned his commission and assumed command of Confederate forces in northeastern Arkansas	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	Fort Fisher Recreation Area	NC	Fort Fisher Recreation Area	COL Charles F. Fisher commanded the CSA 6th North Carolina Regiment. Recreation area falls under Seymour Johnson Air Force Base.	Recreation Area/Field
U.S. Air Force	Hap Arnold AFB	TN	Camp Forrest marker	Marker located along Arnold Center Road bearing the name of the WWII Camp Forrest (1940-46), which was named after Confederate GEN Nathan Bedford Forrest.	Markers/ Monuments/ Statues
U.S. Air Force	JBSA-Fort Sam Houston	TX	John B. Hood Street	Confederate general officer	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	JBSA-Fort Sam Houston	TX	Robert E. Lee Field	GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	JBSA-Fort Sam Houston	TX	Stonewall Jackson Field	GEN Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	JBSA-Fort Sam Houston	TX	William J. Hardee Road	When Georgia seceded from the Union in January 1861, Hardee resigned his commission and assumed command of Confederate forces in northeastern Arkansas	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Lee Boulevard	Located on Fort Eustis, named after Confederate GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Air Force	Fairchild AFB	WA	Jefferson F. Davis Building	Confederate president	Building
U.S. Air Force	Fairchild AFB	WA	Robert E. Lee Street	GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Redstone Arsenal	AL	Catalog Online Logistics Tracking System (COLTS)	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	Mobile	AL	711th Support Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x7)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Mobile	AL	HHD, 161st Medical Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x13)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Redstone Arsenal	AL	Josiah Gorgas Laboratory	BG Josiah Gorgas	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Redstone Arsenal USASMDC	AL	Photograph of GEN Joseph Wheeler from the Spanish-American War	Image used to represent the Army's History in the Huntsville area. GEN Wheeler at this time has returned to the U.S. Army	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army	Talladega	AL	167th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x3)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Tuscaloosa	AL	HHD, 31st Chemical Brigade Confederate campaign streamers (x7)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Benning	GA	Land Mobile Radio	BG Henry Lewis Benning	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Benning	GA	Computer Aided Dispatch Geo-spatial Information System Mapping	BG Henry Lewis Benning	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Gordon	GA	Computer Aided Dispatch Geo-spatial Information System Mapping	MG John Brown Gordon	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	Augusta	GA	HHC, 878th Engineer Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x10)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Brunswick	GA	Battery B, 1st Battalion, 118th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x18)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Elberton	GA	214th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x10)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	CR 364 Old Hines Road, FS 51 Old Hines Road	Senator Charles Hines. Rough order of magnitude; not directly associated with Confederacy, but was a pre-Civil War slave owner. Namesake for City of Hinesville.	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Duncan Avenue	Unconfirmed – Rough order of magnitude; Johnson K Duncan was a BG in the CSA, but no data to confirm if associated with this Duncan	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Alexander Circle	BG Edward P. Alexander – Rough order of magnitude; CSA Officer (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Alexander Stephens Rd	Alexander Stephens – Rough order of magnitude; Vice President of the CSA (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Anderson Street	MAJ Anderson – Rough order of magnitude; CSA Officer at Fort McAllister (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Bartow Street	COL F.S. Bartow – Rough order of magnitude; Commander 25th GA REG, CSA (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Chickamauga Street	Civil War Battle – Rough order of magnitude; Associated with Civil War Battle site, nonspecific to CSA	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Clifford Street	Nathan Clifford – Rough order of magnitude; U.S. Attorney in 1846 [Union, but pro-slavery] (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Crisp Avenue	Charles F. Crisp – Rough order of magnitude; Confederate Soldier and Statesman (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Davis Avenue	Jefferson Davis – Rough order of magnitude; President of CSA (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Forrest Avenue	GEN Nathan B. Forrest – Rough order of magnitude; general in CSA (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Gordon Place	GEN John B. Gordon – Rough order of magnitude; CSA officer associated with GEN Lee at Appomattox (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Hardee Place	GEN W.J. Hardee – Rough order of magnitude; Commander of Southern Confederate Forces in Savannah (FS R 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Iverson Street	Alfred Iverson – Rough order of magnitude; U.S. Senator (supported secession and State's rights to slavery (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Stewart	GA	Wheeler Avenue, Wheeler Place	GEN Joseph Wheeler – Rough order of magnitude; Cavalry Commander of Southern Forces against GEN Sherman FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Hinesville	GA	1788th Quartermaster Company Confederate campaign streamers (x9)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Hunter Army Airfield	GA	Emmet Rifles Drive	Savannah Militia Units – Rough order of magnitude; CSA Savannah Militia Units (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Hunter Army Airfield	GA	Georgia Hussars Street	Unit Type – Rough order of magnitude; Affiliated with the unit type that dates back to pre-Revolutionary War, but were also affiliated with the Civil War (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Hunter Army Airfield	GA	William Barksdale Circle	GEN William Barksdale – Rough order of magnitude; Confederate general from Mississippi (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Macon	GA	Company C, 148th Support Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x14)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Macon	GA	HHC, 148th Support Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x13)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Macon	GA	HHC, 48th Infantry Brigade Combat Team Confederate campaign streamers (x10)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Marietta	GA	116th Army Band Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Savannah	GA	118th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Savannah	GA	Headquarters Battery, 1st Battalion, 118th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x14)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Springfield	GA	Battery A, 1st Battalion, 118th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x4)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	USACE - Buford	GA	Buford Dam (SAD) and Lake Sidney Lanier (SAD)	Both Buford Dam and Lake Lanier are listed together since locations are conjoined. Buford Dam (impounds Lake Lanier) is named for town of Buford, Georgia and Lake Lanier is named after poet Sidney Lanier. Lanier served in the Confederate States Army as a private. Buford Dam authorized by the River and Harbor Act of 1946, but not specifically named by Congress in legislation. This asset is either DoD-owned or DoD- and State-controlled, meaning overlapping control and management of the asset. The Commission believes this asset is within its remit for consideration, but not within its purview to provide a naming recommendation.	Civil Works
U.S. Army	Winder	GA	121st Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x19)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Winder	GA	Company G, 148th Support Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x17)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	USAG Bavaria	Germany	Jackson Street	The road is not formally memorialized, but is likely named after GEN Stonewall Jackson	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	USAG Bavaria	Germany	Lee Street signs (x4)	The road is not formally memorialized, but is likely named after GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	USAG Rhineland-Pfalz	Germany	Other. Street called Turner Road.	Possibly Turner Ashby Jr., Confederate officer	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	USAG Rhineland-Pfalz	Germany	Other. Street named Buckner Road.	Possibly Confederate GEN Simon Bolivar Buckner	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	USAG Rhineland-Pfalz	Germany	Other. Street named Walker Avenue.	Possibly Confederate GEN William H.T. Walker	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	USAG Rhineland-Pfalz	Germany	Polk Street	Likely Confederate GEN Leonidas Polk	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	USAG Rhineland-Pfalz	Germany	Stuart Street	Likely Confederate GEN Jeb Stuart	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	Schofield Barracks	HI	Bragg Street	Memorialized for Fort Bragg, CA for its role in serving as a staging area for troops shipping out for the Pacific posts in the early years through the Vietnam War. Fort Bragg CA, was named after CPT Braxton Bragg	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	Yokohama North Dock	Japan	LCU-2022 Harpers Ferry	Possibly after a Civil War Battle with CSA victory	Vessel
U.S. Army	Yokohama North Dock	Japan	LCU-2025 Malvern Hill	Civil War Battle, part of victorious CSA 7-Days Campaign	Vessel
U.S. Army	Yokohama North Dock	Japan	LCU-2027 Mechanicsville	Civil War Battle, part of victorious CSA 7-Days Campaign	Vessel
U.S. Army	Fort Leavenworth	KS	Fort Leavenworth Hall of Fame	GEN James E. B. Stuart	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Leavenworth	KS	Fort Leavenworth Hall of Fame	GEN Joseph Johnston	Heraldic Item/Symbol

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Fort Leavenworth	KS	Fort Leavenworth Hall of Fame	GEN Robert E. Lee	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Stuart Hall	BG James Ewell Brown Stuart. Garrison/DPW creating rememorialization packet to rename building and update maps of Fort Riley. No exterior names on building	Building
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	A.P. Hill Drive	BG Ambrose Powell Hill. Renamed Thompson Drive in OCT 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Anderson Street	BG George Burgwyn Anderson. Renamed Durham Street in OCT 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Ashby Street	COL (or potentially BG) Turner Ashby Jr. Renamed Morelock Street in OCT 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Beauregard Place	BG Pierre GT Beauregard. Demolished	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Bragg Place	BG Braxton Bragg. Renamed Long Place in JUN 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Early Street	BG Jubal Anderson Early. Renamed McGraw Street in NOV 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Estes Rd & Estes Gate	PFC Caleb Estes. Renamed Parker Road and Parker Gate in JUL 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Ewell Street	BG Richard Stoddert Ewell. Renamed Hibbs Street in MAR 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Gordon Place	MG John Brown Gordon. Renamed Ehlers Place in JUN 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Hampton Place	BG Wade Hampton. Renamed Pinder Place in JUN 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Hood Drive (2 Parts)	BG John Bell Hood. Renamed Reese Drive in AUG 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Jackson Avenue	BG Stonewall Jackson. Renamed Leonard Ave. in FEB 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Longstreet Drive	BG James Longstreet. Renamed Bondsteel Drive on MAY 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Mosby Place	COL John Singleton Mosby. Demolished	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Pelham Street	BG Pelham. Renamed Robinson Street in APR 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Pickett Place	BG George Pickett. Renamed DeFranzo Place in JUN 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Stuart Avenue	BG James Ewell Brown Stuart. Renamed Law Avenue in FEB 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Riley	KS	Watie Street	BG Stand Watie. Renamed Stryker Street in NOV 21	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Ashland	KY	201st Engineer Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Barbourville	KY	149th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x14)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Campbell	KY	M5A 1 Stuart Tank (101st)	J.E.B. Stuart	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Campbell	KY	Forrest Road signs (x11)	Nathan Bedford Forrest	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Campbell	KY	Morgan Road signs (x16)	John Hunt Morgan	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Glasgow	KY	623d Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x11)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Lexington	KY	138th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x6)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Abbeville	LA	156th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Polk	LA	Computer Aided Dispatch Geo-spatial Information System Mapping	GEN Leonidas Polk	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Polk	LA	Joint Readiness Training Center Instrumentation System	LTG Leonidas Polk	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	Baton Rouge	LA	769th Engineer Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x12)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	New Orleans	LA	141st Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x7)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	USACE Port Allen	LA	Port Allen Lock (MVD)	Port Allen Lock, Gulf Intracoastal Waterway (GIWW), Louisiana. Named after the town of Port Allen, Louisiana. This asset is either DoD-owned or DoD- and State-controlled, meaning overlapping control and management of the asset. The Commission believes this asset is within its remit for consideration, but not within its purview to provide a naming recommendation.	Civil Works
U.S. Army	Dundalk	MD	175th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x7)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Bridgeton	MO	Company B, 1st Battalion, 138th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x11)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Leonard Wood	MO	Fort Leonard Wood	Range 8, Gettysburg, Civil War Battle	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	Fort Leonard Wood	MO	Training Area, TA 257, Wilderness, Civil War Battle	Training Area, TA 257, Wilderness, Civil War Battle	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	Fort Leonard Wood	MO	Training Area, TA 90, Spotsylvania, Civil War Battle	Training Area, TA 90, Spotsylvania, Civil War Battle	Signs/Maps/Marqueses
U.S. Army	McComb	MS	155th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x7)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT)	Multiple	Digital Range Training System	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT)	Multiple	Home Station Instrumentation System	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT)	Multiple	Targetry Range Automated Control And Recording System	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT)	N/A	IDE Lab Live Training Transformation Integrated Development Environment	N/A	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Multiple	N/A	Data structures, SharePoint, websites	Confederate names of nine Army bases in IT systems	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) PEO STRI	N/A	Constructive Sims	N/A	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) PEO STRI	N/A	Program Executive Office For Simulation, Training And Instrumentation Management Center	N/A	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Bragg	NC	Computer Aided Dispatch Geospatial Information System Mapping	GEN Braxton Bragg	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Bragg	NC	Land Mobile Radio	GEN Braxton Bragg	IT/Admin

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Wilmington	NC	120th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x18)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Hamilton	NY	GEN Robert E. Lee Avenue	GEN Lee (then CPT Lee) served as an Engineer prior to the Civil War.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Hamilton	NY	Stonewall Jackson Drive	GEN Jackson (then LT Jackson) served at Fort Hamilton before the Civil War. Not sure of the exact date of the name designation of this road	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Anderson	SC	263d Air Defense Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x10)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Chester	SC	679th Engineer Detachment Confederate campaign streamers (x13)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Columbia	SC	132d Military Police Company Confederate campaign streamers (x2)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Eastover	SC	751st Support Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x20)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Early Street	Unconfirmed – Rough order of magnitude; Johnson K Duncan was a BG in the CSA, but no data to confirm if associated with this Duncan	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Magruder Chapel	MG John B. Magruder	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Magruder Transient Quarters	MG John B. Magruder	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	McCrary Training Center	MG Robert L. McCrary	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Anderson Street	Alexander Stephens – Rough order of magnitude; Vice President of the CSA (FS Reg 1-33)	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Beauregard Street	BG Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Bee Street	BG Barnard E. Bee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Bonham Street	BG Milledge Luke Bonham	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Bratton Street	BG John Bratton	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Butler Street	MG Matthew Calbraith Butler	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Cantey Street	BG James Cantey or Cantry	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Capers Road	BG Ellison Capers	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Cheatham Street	MG Benjamin Franklin Cheatham	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Chestnut Road	BG James Chestnut Jr.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Cleburne Street	Possibility - Patrick R. Cleburne	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Colquitt Street	Possibility - Alfred Holt Colquitt	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Conner Street	BG James Conner	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Daniel Circle	BG Junius Daniel	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Dearing Circle	BG James Dearing	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Drayton Street	BG Thomas F. Drayton	Signs/Maps/ Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Elliott Street	BG Stephen Elliott Jr.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Evans Court (ST)	Possibility – BG Nathan G. Evans	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Ewell Road	LTG Richard Stoddert Ewell	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Ferguson Street	BG Samuel W. Ferguson	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Forney Street	Horace Forney or BG William Henry Forney	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Forrest Drive	LTG Nathan Bedford Forrest	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Gary Street	BG Martin Witherspoon Gary	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Gordon Street	BG James Byron Gordon	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Gregg Street	Possibility – BG Maxcy Gregg	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Hagood Place	BG Johnson Hagood	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Hampton Parkway	GEN Wade Hampton III	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Hill Street	GEN Ambrose Powell Hill or Daniel Harvey Hill	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Hood Street	GEN John Bell Hood	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Huger Street	MG Benjamin Huger	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Imboden Street	GEN John Daniel Imboden	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Iverson Road	GEN Alfred Iverson Jr.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Jenkins Street	BG Micah Jenkins	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Kemper Street	GEN John Lawson Kemper	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Kennedy Place	BG John Doby Kennedy	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Kershaw Road	GEN Joseph Brevard Kershaw	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Lee Road	GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Logan Street	Thomas Logan	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Loring Circle	Possibility – BG William Wing Loring	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Magruder Street	MG John Bankhead Magruder	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Manigault Avenue	BG Arthur Middleton Manigault	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	McGowan Street	BG Samuel McGowan	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	McWhorter Street	PVT Williams A. McWhorter	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Perrin Drive	BG Abner Monroe Perrin	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Preston Street	BG John S. Preston	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Scales Avenue	BG Alfred Moore Scales	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Semmes Road	ADM Rapheal Semmes	Signs/Maps/ Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Sexton Court	1LT Fred H. Sexton	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Simms Court	PVT George D. Simms	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Stuart Avenue	MG James Ewell Brown (JEB) Stuart	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Tellaferro Road	GEN William Booth Tellaferro	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Trapier Street	BG James Henry Trapier	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Villepique Street	CPL John C. Villepique	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Wallace Street	BG William Henry Wallace	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Wells Court	CPT Edward L. Wells	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Wheeler Street	GEN Earle Wheeler	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Wickham Street	Possibility – BG Williams Carter Wickham	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Wilson Court	PVT Robert M. Wilson	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Jackson	SC	Yardborough Court	1LT George Yardborough	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Mount Pleasant	SC	118th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamer (x1)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Hood	TX	Computer Aided Dispatch Geospatial Information System Mapping	GEN John Bell Hood	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Hood	TX	Land Mobile Radio	GEN John Bell Hood	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	Fort Bliss	TX	Hood Road	LTG John Bell Hood. Renamed Patriot Road May 5, 2021.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Bliss	TX	JEB Stuart Road	BG James Ewell Brown (JEB) Stuart. Renamed Bradley Road May 5, 2021.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Bliss	TX	Longstreet Avenue	BG James Longstreet. Renamed REFORGER Avenue May 5, 2021.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Bliss	TX	Swain Street	David Lowry Swain. Renamed Roving Sands Street May 5, 2021.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Worth	TX	143d Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x2)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	San Antonio	TX	141st Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamer (x1)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Arlington National Cemetery	VA	Confederate Memorial	The Confederate Memorial is located in Section 16, also known as the Confederate Section. In 1900, Congress authorized the establishment of a section for Confederate veterans (and spouses) most who had already been buried at ANC during the Civil War between 1864 and 1865. The Confederate Memorial was authorized by the SecWar in 1906 and was erected in 1914	Markers/ Monuments/ Statues
U.S. Army	Arlington National Cemetery	VA	Jackson Circle	Jackson Circle is a circular drive around Section 16 of the cemetery. The Section contains the burials of over 400 Confederate veterans and some spouses	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Arlington National Cemetery	VA	Lee Avenue	Lee Avenue is named for Robert E. Lee. While Lee never owned the property that Arlington National Cemetery sits on, it was his residence after he married Mary Custis and was the executor of his father-in-law's will in the years prior to the start of the Civil War. The path transverses the front of the mansion's Rose Garden and Section 26 continuing around toward the James Tanner Amphitheater	Signs/Maps/ Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	BMD (Static Material Impact) - Any internal contracts where the CHES address is referenced (2 support contracts)	Belvoir	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	ESD (Static Material Impact) - All CHES contracts need to be updated where Fort Belvoir is listed in the contract as an address (188 ID/IQ and ELA contracts)	Belvoir	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	IT E-Mart (Application Impact) - Review and validation	Belvoir	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	IT E-Mart (Database Impact) - Search for all references to CSA-associated names	Belvoir	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	IT E-Mart (Static Material Impact) includes systems such as APMS, eMASS, etc.	Belvoir	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	IT E-Mart; information assurance documentation	Confederate-affiliated names of bases in IA documents	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	ASA(ALT) Fort Belvoir	VA	IT E-Mart; website	Confederate-affiliated names of bases throughout website, drop-down lists, content, forms, etc.	IT/Admin
U.S. Army	Danville	VA	HHC, 429th Support Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x10)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Fort Belvoir	VA	Beauregard Road	Confederate GEN Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Belvoir	VA	Johnston Road	CSA	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Belvoir	VA	Lee Road	Confederate GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Belvoir	VA	Stuart Street	JEB Stuart	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Myer	VA	Forrest Circle	GEN Nathan B. Forrest. Confederate general during the Civil War (1861-65). Known as the "Wizard of the Saddle" for his ingenious use of cavalry forces during the Civil War	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fort Myer	VA	Lee Road	Confederate GEN Robert E. Lee	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army	Fredericksburg	VA	229th Engineer Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x9)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Hanover	VA	Battery A, 1st Battalion, 111th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x13)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Landing Craft, Utility LCU-2004 Aldie	Named after a battle which took place in Aldie, Virginia on June 17, 1863.	Vessel
U.S. Army	Joint Base Langley-Eustis	VA	Landing Craft, Utility LCU-2011 Chickahominy	Named after a tributary of the James River in Northern Virginia where a 7-day battle took place in 1862.	Vessel
U.S. Army	Lynchburg	VA	116th Infantry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x13)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Manassas	VA	229th Military Police Company Confederate campaign streamers (x13)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Norfolk	VA	111th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x10)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Norfolk	VA	Battery B, 1st Battalion, 111th Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army	Petersburg	VA	276th Engineer Battalion Confederate campaign streamers (x17)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/ Symbol

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army	Portsmouth	VA	HHT, 2d Squadron, 183d Cavalry Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Powhatan	VA	180th Engineer Company Confederate campaign streamers (x24)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Sandston	VA	224th Aviation Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x5)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	Staunton	VA	HHC, 116th Brigade Combat Team, 29th Infantry Division Confederate campaign streamers (x11)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	JBLM	WA	Pickett Circle	Actions of CPT George Pickett (USA), while in the Pacific Northwest. Later, MG George Pickett (CSA).	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army	Fairmont	WV	201s Field Artillery Regiment Confederate campaign streamers (x26)	Streamers denote campaigns fought by the unit throughout its history	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army	USACE - Weston	WV	Stonewall Jackson Lake and Dam (LRD)	After his home state of Virginia seceded from the Union in 1861, Jackson joined the Confederate Army. This asset is either DoD-owned or DoD- and State-controlled, meaning overlapping control and management of the asset. The Commission believes this asset is within its remit for consideration, but not within its purview to provide a naming recommendation.	Civil Works
U.S. Army Reserve	Birmingham	AL	5th Medical Brigade Shoulder Sleeve Insignia	The crenelated cross symbolizes medical strength and defense. The red saltire (Cross of St. Andrew) refers to the flag of Alabama, the unit's home, and is a traditional symbol of independence and defiance against tyranny.	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Birmingham	AL	5th Medical Brigade Unit Crest	The hometown and state of the unit are represented by four elements; namely, the scarlet saltire from the state flag of Alabama, the mound at the base of the cross which refers to Red Mountain where Birmingham is located, the flames of industry which light the skies of the city by night, and the encircling scroll representing Birmingham	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Inactive	AL	3343th U.S. Army Hospital Unit Crest	The colors white and maroon are for the Medical Department. The hospital's location in Alabama is indicated by the scarlet saltire adapted from the state's flag, and the heart, a symbol of strength and vitality also alludes to Alabama's sobriquet "The Heart of Dixie."	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Montgomery	AL	926th EN BDE Shoulder Sleeve Insignia	Official Symbolism. Scarlet and white are the colors traditionally used by the Engineer Corps. The scarlet saltire refers to the Cross of St. Andrew of the Alabama State Flag, signifying the unit's ties with their home state. The four white squares highlight the following primary missions of the Army Engineers: mobility, counter mobility, survivability, and sustainment. The gold castle tower is adapted from the branch insignia of the Army Corps of Engineers.	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Montgomery	AL	926th EN BDE Unit Crest	The colors are for the Corps of Engineers. The star and the heart-shaped wings stand for Montgomery, the capital of Alabama, where the headquarters of the organization is located. The star refers to the star on the portico of the State Capitol building which indicates the place where Jefferson Davis took the oath of office as President of the Confederacy. The shape of the wings alludes to Alabama's nickname: "Heart of Dixie."	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Sheffield	AL	GEN Joseph Wheeler Army Reserve Center	Confederate Soldier. After the Civil War, GEN Wheeler served as a general in the U.S. Army during the Spanish-American War and Philippine-American War	Signs/Maps/Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/ COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army Reserve	Inactive	GA	3297 US Army Hospital Unit Crest	Official Symbolism. Maroon and white are the colors used for the Army Medical Department. The cross, a traditional symbol for medical aid and assistance, refers to the basic mission of the Hospital. The four blue points suggesting a saltire in the background allude to the flag of Georgia, and the Hospital's location in the capital city, Atlanta, is indicated by the circled star. The blossom is a reference to Atlanta's nickname, "The Dogwood City."	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Brookville	PA	PA011 – Brookville Memorial USAR Center	Painted Mural: A Confederate soldier facing a Union Soldier. Murals on the drill hall doors depict the evolution of the Army Soldier.	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Inactive	PA, MD, VA, DC	62 Cavalry Division Shoulder Sleeve Insignia	Official Symbolism. The territory of this Division embraces the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and the District of Columbia	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Inactive	PA, MD, VA, DC	62 Cavalry Division Shoulder Sleeve Insignia	Official Symbolism. The territory of this Division embraces the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and the District of Columbia. The saltire cross appeared on the Virginia Confederate Flag and the fess upon the arms of Pennsylvania (From the Arms of William Penn). The cross bottony appears on the Arms of Maryland (From the Arms of Lord Baltimore), and the District of Columbia is represented by the blue of the cross and of the border	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Army Reserve Center, Seagoville, Texas/176 MED BDE	TX	Painting of CSA general on horseback	Confederate Army general sitting on a horse watching medics carry a wounded Soldier	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Army Reserve Center, Seagoville, Texas/176 MED BDE	TX	Painting of Union Soldiers fighting Confederate Army	Painting of Union Soldiers fighting Confederate Army (Confederate Battle Flag in background)	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Army Reserve Center, Seagoville, Texas/176 MED BDE	TX	Painting of Union Soldiers fighting Confederate Army	Painting of Union Soldiers fighting Confederate Army (Confederate Battle Flag in background)	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Douglas/807th MC(DS) HHC	UT	Battle of Antietam Painting	Battle of Antietam, Confederate Flag in background	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Douglas/807th MC(DS) HHC	UT	Painting of Confederate BG John Hood fighting the Union	Painting of Confederate BG John Hood fighting the Union. Painting removed from the wall to be returned to donor	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Douglas/807th MC(DS) HHC	UT	Painting of Confederate Generals on horseback	Group of Confederate Army Generals riding horses	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Douglas/807th MC(DS) HHC	UT	Painting of GEN Robert E. Lee riding a horse	Painting of GEN Robert E. Lee riding a horse. Painting removed from the wall for return to donor.	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Douglas/807th MC(DS) HHC	UT	Painting of Union Soldiers fight Confederate Army	Painting of Union Soldiers fight Confederate Army (Confederate Battle Flag in background)	Paintings/ Plaques/ Portraits
U.S. Army Reserve	Blackstone	VA	VA029 – Fort Pickett USAR Center	Confederate Army MG George Pickett	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Belvoir	VA	310th ESC Unit Crest	The plumed gray Confederate cavalry hat alludes to COL John Singleton Mosby, CSA, and his Rangers after whom the Mosby USAR Center in Alexandria, Virginia, was named and where the unit was formerly located. The saltire is a symbol of support that also appeared on the Confederate Battle Flag; in this instance it refers to Virginia where Mosby and his Rangers operated.	Heraldic Item/ Symbol

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Belvoir	VA	398th Finance Group Unit Crest	Silver gray and golden yellow/gold are the colors traditionally associated with the Finance Corps. Gold signifies excellence; black is indicative of strength and stability, and red stands for bravery and valor. The diamond is adapted from the Finance Corps insignia of branch and the gold disc alludes to coinage and the Group's mission. The sword signifies military strength and preparedness. The Confederate hat is for Colonel John S. Mosby and his Rangers, alluding to the Northern Virginia location of the unit's peacetime headquarters and its affiliation with, and support	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Belvoir	VA	55th Sustainment Brigade Unit Crest	The colors and images depict the organizational lineage combined to form the 55th Sustainment Brigade. The Mosby hat with ostrich plume was worn by Confederate COL John Singleton Mosby, commander of the Mosby's Rangers and the namesake of the Reserve Center where the 55th Sustainment Brigade is located. The motto translates to "Sustain The Force, Secure The Victory."	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Belvoir	VA	John Singleton Mosby hat on display	Confederate COL and Commander of 43rd Battalion, Virginia Cavalry. The center on Fort Belvoir is named for "The Gray Ghost" and Commander of Mosby's Rangers	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Fort Belvoir	VA	VA020-John S. Mosby Army Reserve Center	Confederate Army COL and Commander of 43rd Battalion, Virginia Cavalry. This center is on Fort Belvoir and named for "The Gray Ghost" and the Commander of Mosby's Rangers. Estimate is to remove name and ensure new monument sign is installed IAW UFC 3-120-01	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Army Reserve	Inactive	VA	390 Personnel Group Unit Crest	Dark blue and scarlet are the colors traditionally associated with Personnel units.	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Army Reserve	Inactive	VA	390 Personnel Group Unit Crest	Dark blue and scarlet are the colors traditionally associated with Personnel units. Red, white and blue are our national colors.	Heraldic Item/Symbol
U.S. Navy	Naval Base San Diego	CA	USS Chancellorsville Ship Store Graphics NEXCOM	USS Chancellorsville is named after Civil War battle that was a victory for the Confederacy	IT/Admin
U.S. Navy	Naval Base San Diego	CA	USS Chancellorsville (CG-62)	USS Chancellorsville is named after Civil War battle that was a victory for the Confederacy	Vessel
U.S. Navy	Submarine Base New London	CT	USS Hunley Street	Named after USS Hunley (AS-31); submarine tender named for H.L. Hunley; decommissioned in 1994.	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Support Activity Washington	DC	Buchanan Street	Named after Franklin Buchanan; Creator and 1st Supt at U.S. Naval Academy; street is now part of a parking lot and is unmarked; does show up on some maps	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Support Activity Washington	DC	Maury Street	Named after Matthew Maury, who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy; considered the "Father of Modern Oceanography and Naval Meteorology"	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	New Naval Observatory Naval Support Activity	DC	Maury Avenue	Named after Matthew Maury, who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy.	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	New Naval Observatory Naval Support Activity	DC	Maury Place	Named after Matthew Maury, who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy.	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Air Station (NAS) Key West	FL	Mallory Street	Named after Stephen Mallory; Confederacy SECNAV	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	NAS Key West	FL	Maury Street	Named after Matthew Maury, who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy.	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	NAS Key West	FL	Stephen Mallory Street	Named after Stephen Mallory; Confederacy SECNAV	Signs/Maps/Marquees
U.S. Navy	Submarine Base Kings Bay	GA	Ewell Street	Named after Richard Ewell; Confederate general	Signs/Maps/Marquees

SERVICE/ORG	LOCATION	STATE/COUNTRY	NAMED ASSET	HISTORICAL REFERENCE / REMARKS	CATEGORY
U.S. Navy	Submarine Base Kings Bay	GA	Hunley Street	Named after the H. L. Hunley, a Confederate submarine named after its inventor that was the first combat submarine to sink a warship.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Submarine Base Kings Bay	GA	Lee Street	Named after Confederate leader	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Submarine Base Kings Bay	GA	USS Stonewall Jackson Street	Named after submarine USS Stonewall Jackson (decommissioned in 1995) after Confederate General	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Yokosuka Naval Base	Japan	USS Shiloh (CG-67)	The crest of USS Shiloh, named after the bloodiest U.S. battle up until 1862 and U.S. Grant's first major victory, features crossed and furled U.S. and Confederate battle flags. The Navy plans to decommission Shiloh in FY24	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Navy	NAS Joint Reserve Base New Orleans	LA	Raphael Semmes Street	Named after Confederate Navy Rear Admiral Raphael Semmes, also a professor at LSU after the war	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	NASA Stennis Space Center	MS	Maury Oceanographic Library	Named after Matthew Maury, who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy	Building
U.S. Navy	No Homeport Assigned	N/A	USNS Maury (T-AGS-66)	Named after Matthew Maury, who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy	Vessel
U.S. Navy	Veterans Park, Buffalo	NY	USS Little Rock (LCS-9)	Named after the capital of Arkansas, the ship's crest incorporates the state flag's center feature, in which one blue star represents the C.S.A. The Navy recommended decommissioning the ship in its budget submitted to Congress earlier this year and plans to do so in FY22.	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Navy	Naval Station Newport	RI	Buchanan Street	Named after Franklin Buchanan; first superintendent at U.S. Naval Academy	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Station Newport	RI	Maffitt Street	Probable Match, John Newland Maffitt; CSN Officer	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Station Newport	RI	Warley Street	Probable Match, Alexander Warley, CSN Officer	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Joint Expeditionary Base Little Creek-Fort Story	VA	Kemper Street	Probable Match, James L Kemper served in Conf. Army of Northern Virginia; 37th Governor of Virginia. Fort Pickett site controlled by VNG; named after GEN George Pickett	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Weapons Station Yorktown	VA	Lee Street	Road located on owned land by Lee Family from 1649 to 1918 (direct relatives of Robert E. Lee). Land was owned by Lee family for nine generations.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	NEXCOM	VA	Navy Exchange Service Command	USS Chancellorsville and USS Gulf ship stores	IT/Admin
U.S. Navy	Norfolk Naval Station	VA	Navy Gateway Inn and Suites Maury Hall	Named after Matthew Fontaine Maury, "Father of Modern Oceanography," who resigned from the U.S. Navy to sail for the Confederacy	Building
U.S. Navy	Norfolk Naval Station	VA	USS Vella Gulf (CG-72) Crest	Named after a battle in the Solomon Islands in August 1943, contains its motto "Move Swiftly, Strike Vigorously." As the ship's website notes, the motto "is adapted from a maxim of GEN Thomas 'Stonewall' Jackson, CSA. The Navy plans to decommission Vella Gulf in FY22	Heraldic Item/ Symbol
U.S. Navy	Naval Base Kitsap-Bremerton	WA	Hunley Street	Named after H. L. Hunley – a Confederate States submarine and the first combat submarine to sink a warship. Named after the submarine's inventor.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees
U.S. Navy	Naval Base Kitsap-Bremerton	WA	Lee Street	Named after USS Robert E. Lee (SSBN-601). Decommissioned in 1983.	Signs/Maps/ Marquees

APPENDIX D: COMMISSION-VETTED NAMES

Adams, Charity	Bong, Richard	Conde-Falcon, Felix M.	Erevia, Santiago	Halyburton, William D.
Adams, John M.	Bordelon, William H.	Contreras-Bozak, Carmen	Espinoza, Victor H.	Hampton, Kimberly N.
Adams, Lucian	Bourne, Thomas	Coolidge, Charles H.	Eubanks, Ray E.	Hanna Jr., Roy M.
Adams, William E.	Bowen, Hammett	Cooper, John L.M.	Evans, Ernest E.	Hart, William
Adkins, Bennie G.	Bowman, Edward R.	Co-Rux-Te-Chod-Ish	Evans, Rodney	Harvey, Carmel B.
Aheam, Michael	Bozak, Carmen C.	Costin, Henry G.	Faith, Don C.	Hayashi, Joe
Ames, Adelbert C.	Bradley, Omar N.	Crandall, Bruce P.	Ferguson, Frederick E.	Hayashi, Shizuya
Anderson, Aaron	Bradley, Ruby	Crandall, Bruce P. & Freeman, Ed W.	Fleetwood, Christian A.	Hays, Anna Mae
Anderson, Beauford T.	Brady, Patrick H.	Crilly, Frank W.	Fleming, James	Hernandez, Rodolfo
Antolak, Sylvester	Bragg, Edward S.	Crump, Jerry K.	Fluckey, Eugene B.	Herrera, Silvestre S.
Antrim, Richard N.	Breault, Henry	Cushing, Alonzo Hereford	Foley, Robert	Higgins, Andrew
Appling, Daniel	Bronson, James H.	Custer, Thomas W.	Forsyth, Thomas H.	Hill, Edward
Ashley, Eugene	Brown, Benjamin	Daly, Daniel J.	Fournet, Douglas B.	Hilton, Alfred B.
Aston, Edgar R.	Brown, Bobbie Evan	Dance, Lawrence R.	Fox, John R.	Hobby, Oveta C.
Atkins, Travis W.	Brown, Edward	Davis Jr., Benjamin O.	Freeman, Ed W.	Hogan, Henry
Attucks, Crispus	Brown, Wilson	Davis Sr., Benjamin O.	Freeman, Henry B.	Hoisington, Elizabeth
Austin, Oscar P.	Bryant, William M.	Davis, George F.	Funk, Leonard A.	Holcomb, John
Ayers, John G.K.	Burke, Nimrod	Davis, Raymond G.	Gallegos, Justin	Holland, Milton M.
Baker, Addison	Burnham, William P.	Davis, Rodney M.	Gandara, Joe	Hooper, Joe R.
Baker, Vernon J.	Burt, James M.	Day, George E.	Garcia, Fernando L.	Howard, Oliver Otis
Baldwin, Frank D.	Butler, Benjamin F.	De Castro, Joseph H.	Garcia, Marcario	Howard, Robert and Megellas, James
Banker, Grace D.	Butler, Smedley D.	Dean, William F.	Gardner, James D.	Howard, Robert L.
Barfoot, Van T.	Byers, Edward C.	DeBlanc, Jefferson J.	Garza, Emilio	Howe, Orion P.
Barkley, David B.	Byrd, Richard E.	DeGlopper, Charles N.	Gaujot, Julien V.	Howze, Hamilton H.
Barkley, John L.	Callaghan, Daniel J.	Delany, Martin R.	Gavin, James M.	Hudner Jr., Thomas J.
Barnes, John	Calugas, Jose	Dervishian, Ernest H.	George, Charles	Huff, Paul B.
Barnes, Will C.	Canley, John L.	di Cesnola, Luigi P.	Gibson, Eric G.	Hughes, Lloyd
Barnum, Barney	Cano, Pedro	Diamond, James H.	Gilmore, Howard W.	Humphreys, Andrew A.
Barrow, David D.	Capodanno, Vincent R.	Dias, Ralph E.	Giunta, Salvatore	Ingram, Robert R.
Basilone, John	Carney, William H.	Dilger, Hubert A.C.	Goethals, George W.	Inouye, Daniel K.
Batts, Frank	Carpenter, W. Kyle	Ditzenback, John	Gomez, Eduardo C.	Izac, Edourd
Bazaar, Philip	Cartagena, Modesto	Donlon, Roger H.C.	Gonzalez, Alfredo C.	James, Miles
Beaty, Powhatan	Carter, Edward A.	Donovan, William J.	Gordon, Gary I.	Jenkins, Robert H.
Beaufort, Jean J.	Carter, Mason	Doolittle, James	Gordon, Gary I. and Shugart, Randall D.	Jiménez, José F.
Bell, Bernard P.	Carter, Ty	Dorsey, Decatur	Grant, Ulysses S.	Joel, Lawrence E.
Bell, Dennis	Cashe, Alwyn C.	Doss, Desmond T.	Greaves, Clinton	Johnson, Henry
Bellavia, David G.	Cavazos, Richard E.	Dunwoody, Ann E.	Greely, Adolphus W.	Johnson, Leroy
Benavidez, Raul P. "Roy"	Chamberlain, Joshua L.	Durham, Harold B.	Green, John	Johnson, William Henry
Bennett, Thomas W.	Chapman, John Allan	Dyess, Aquilla "Jimmie"	Gregg, Arthur J.	Johnson-Brown, Hazel
Bennion, Mervyn S.	Charlton, Cornelius H.	Earley, Charity A.	Gregory, Earle Davis	Johnston, Donald R.
Bishop, Francis	Childers, Ernest	Ebbs, Jane C.	Groberg, Florent	Johnston, Gordon
Black, Delbert	Chiles, Marcellus H.	Edgerton, Nathan	Gross, Samuel	Jones, John E.
Blackwell, Robert L.	Clark, Francis J.	Eichelberger, Robert	Guillén, Vanessa	Jones, Lawrence
Blake, Robert	Clarke, Mary E.	Eisenhower, Dwight D.	Hajiro, Barney F.	Jordan, George
Blanchfield, Michael R.	Cohen, Harold	Enderlin, Richard	Hall, Prince	Kaho'ohanohano, Anthony T.
Bolden, Paul L.	Cole, Robert G.			

Kane, Thomas	McBride, Morris R.	Patterson, Robert M.	Schmidt, Jonathan P.	Tillman, Patrick D.
Kapaun, Emil	McBryar, William	Patton, George S.	Schofield, John M.	Tolan, Frank
Karpeles, Leopold	McCain, John S.	Payne, Thomas "Patrick"	Schowalter, Jr., Edward R.	Treadwell, Jack L.
Kedenburg, John J.	McCleery, Finnis D.	Pease, Joachim	Scott, Winfield	Trinidad, Telesforo
Keeble, Woodrow W.	McGinnis, Ross A.	Peregory, Frank D.	Seach, William	Truman, Harry S.
Keith, Miguel	McGovern, Robert M.	Perez, Emily	Sebille, Louis J.	Tubman, Harriet M.
Kelly, Charles L.	McKibben, Ray	Pershing, John J.	Serna, Marcelino	Turner, William B.
Kelly, Colin	McKinney, John Randolph	Petry, Leroy A.	Shaw, George C.	Urell, Michael E.
Kelly, John D.	McNerney, David H.	Piestewa, Lori A.	Shea, Joseph H.	Valdez, Jose F.
Kelly, John J.	Megellas, James	Pike, Emory J.	Shea, Richard T.	Vandegrift, Alexander A.
Kelly, Mildred	Meigs, Montgomery C.	Pitts, Riley L.	Shelton, H. Hugh	Veale, Charles
Kerrey, Joseph R. "Bob"	Merritt, Kenneth	Pitts, Ryan	Shepard Jr., Alan	Versace, Humberto R.
Kettles, Charles S.	Meyer, Dakota L.	Powell, Colin L.	Shepherd, William M.	Vessey, John W. "Jack"
Kilbourne, Charles E.	Miles, Nelson A.	Puckett, Ralph	Sherman, William T.	Vittori, Joseph
King, Martin Luther	Miller, Franklin D.	Pulliam, Robert L.	Shields, Marvin	Voelz, Kimberly A.
Kravitz, Leonard M.	Miller, Gary L.	Rascon, Alfred V.	Shughart, Randall D.	Wai, Francis
Lafayette	Miller, Robert J.	Ratcliff, Edward	Shurer, Ronald J.	Walker, Mary Edwards
Laffey, Bartlett	Millett, Lewis L.	Ray, Ronald E.	Sickles, Daniel E.	Walker, Walton H.
Lane, Morgan D.	Minue, Nicholas	Reasoner, Frank S.	Sidman, George D.	Ware
Langhorn, Garfield M.	Miyamura, Hiroshi	Red Cloud, Mitchell	Sisisky, Norman	Warner, Henry F.
Lawson, John H.	Monsoor, Michael A.	Restrepo, Juan S.	Skardon, Beverly	Warren, John E.
Lee, Daniel	Monteith, Jimmie W.	Rickenbacker, Eddie	Slabinski, Britt	Watson, George
Lee, Fitzhugh	Monti, Jared C.	Ridgway, Matthew B.	Smith, Andrew Jackson	Webb, Alexander S.
Lee, John C.H.	Moore, Hal	Riley, Thomas	Smith, Charles H.	Weisbogel, Albert
Lee, Milton	Moore, Hal & Julie	Ripley, John W.	Smith, Paul R.	Wetzel, Gary G.
Leland, George W.	Morbitzer, Christopher G.	Rivers, Ruben	Somervell, Brehon B.	White, Kyle J.
Leonard, Matthew	Moreno, Jennifer M.	Robais, Johann von (Baron De Kalb)	Sprayberry, James M.	Whitely, Eli L.
Lewis, Robert Lee	Morris, Charles B.	Roberts, Gordon R.	Springs, Sandy	Whitmore, John W.
Lindsay, James J.	Morris, Melvin	Robinson Jr., Roscoe	Spruance, Raymond A.	Whittington, Hulon
Lindsey, Jake W.	Munemori, Sadao	Rocco, Louis	Stance, Emanuel	Wilbanks, Hillard A.
Littrell, Gary L.	Murphy, Audie L.	Rodgers, Charles C.	Starry, Donn A.	Wiley, James
Lockett, Milton	Murphy, Michael P.	Rodriguez, Cleto L.	Steindam, Russell	Williams, Cathay
Lopez, Baldomero	Murray, Charles P.	Rodriguez, Joseph C.	Stevens, Hazard	Williams, George C.
Lopez, Jose M.	Negron, Juan	Rogers, Charles C.	Stockdale, James	Williams, Matthew O.
Loring, Charles J.	Nett, Robert B.	Romesha, Clinton	Stone, James L.	Williams, Moses
Lozada, Carlos J.	Nininger, Alexander R.	Roosevelt Jr., Theodore	Story, Luther H.	Wilson, William
Lucas, Jacklyn H.	Nisperos, Jose	Rose, Mike	Stowers, Freddie	Wise, Homer L.
Luke, Frank	Novosel, Michael J.	Ross, William K.	Swanson, Jon	Woodfill, Samuel
Mabry, George L.	O'Hare, Edward "Butch"	Rosser, Ronald	Swearer, Benjamin	Wyche, Ira T.
MacArthur Jr., Arthur	Ohata, Allan M.	Rubin, Tibor "Ted"	Sweeny, Robert A.	Yano, Rodney J.T.
MacArthur, Douglas	Olive, Milton L.	Rudder, James Earl	Tackaberry, Thomas H.	York, Alvin C.
Mackenzie, Randal S.	Osborne, John	Ruiz, Alejandro R.	Taylor, Bernard	Young, Charles D.
Mackie, John F.	Ott, Elsie S.	Salomon, Benjamin L.	Taylor, Maxwell D.	Young, Marvin R.
Magrath, John D.	Page, John U.D.	Sampson, Deborah (Gannett)	Thomas, Charles L.	Young, Rodger W.
Manning, Sidney	Paige, Emmett	Sargent, Rupert L.	Thomas, George H.	
Marshall, George C.	Parker, George M.	Sasser, Clarence	Thompson, Max	
Martinez, Joseph P.	Parker, Samuel I.	Sayers, Foster J.	Thompson, William	
Mason, Elihu	Parrott, Jacob W.		Thorne, Horace Marvin	

APPENDIX E: FORT BELVOIR



By the time the Army acquired the lands of Fort Belvoir in the 1910s, all that remained from former times were ruins of the foundations and disused outbuildings, like this tobacco barn.

All historical sources agree that the 1935 renaming of Fort Humphreys to Fort Belvoir references the Belvoir slave plantation house that once occupied part of the installation's grounds.

Yet though the slave plantation provides the name, it does not explain what that act of renaming commemorated. In the course of its research, the Naming Commission found that many historical actors have seen the name of Belvoir as a celebration of the past societies of enslavement and subordination that Confederates fought for. They also concluded that this celebration of a pre-modern slave plantation is incongruous with many of our nation's current aims as a society where equal protection of the law is promised to all.

This appendix outlines relevant historical contexts, facts, and arguments surrounding Fort Belvoir's 1935 renaming. Over the course of several months' research in varied and extensive archives, repeated engagements with local and historical stakeholders, and inquiries within the historical community, several main themes recurrently emerged. Each is explained with more detail in the sections that follow below.

INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY

The 1935 renaming of Fort Belvoir happened in a historical context vastly different from our own time. Whenever one considers historical context, author L.P. Hartley's words are instructive, and though stylized, they are important to remember. "The past is foreign country," Hartley wrote. "They do things differently there."¹⁴ In this "foreign country" of the past, many Americans glorified both the Confederacy and the plantation systems of societal organization for which it fought as one and the same. As one prominent historian of Civil War memory has noted, "(During the 1930s) the glories of the old South became an impregnable castle over which was flown the invincible banner of 'the Lost Cause.'"¹⁵

When considering the historical context of the politics of the era, the culture of the region, and reactions to the name change, it is evident that Belvoir reflected an appeal to "the glories of the old South" upon which "the Lost Cause" rested. This is the same "Lost Cause" tradition that led to the creation of many of the Department of Defense installations and items that fell under the Commission's remit.

An important aspect of Fort Belvoir's renaming concerns the installation's former namesake of Fort Humphreys. Andrew A. Humphreys was both a distinguished U.S. Army general during the Civil War and prominent chief of the Corps of Engineers afterwards. In 1917, his name was chosen for the fort in a deliberate, if hasty, process – the same process that named Fort Lee, Fort Bragg, Fort Benning, and others. Strong links between the Humphreys name and the installation's purpose existed – he was an engineer and prominent leader of the Army of the Potomac, and the fort trained engineers on the Potomac.¹⁶

Removing the Humphreys name from the fort and replacing it with Belvoir was often rationalized by the fact that the initial name commemorated a Union General on Virginian soil. Proponents of this view argued that an Old South plantation from the Colonial Era – however archaic, loyalist, and separate from American history it may have been – was a better fit for Virginia.¹⁷ One surviving will from 1757 shows that the Fairfax Family enslaved close to 20 people at and around Belvoir, and they claimed rights to enslave their descen-

dants forevermore.¹⁸ Some of the names given to the enslaved – like Pompey and Scipio – intentionally juxtaposed their low condition with great Roman statesmen.¹⁹

During its research and outreach to stakeholders from Fort Belvoir and the greater Fairfax County community, the Commission benefited from hearing many historical interpretations on the meanings and motives behind the 1935 name change. Some of these focused on how pacifism had prevailed in the immediate Belvoir locale during the Civil War years, with neighboring villages and communities largely disapproving of the Confederacy. Others discussed the more everyday associations that the name “Belvoir” had with the installation’s lands during the early 20th century as a local nomenclature referential to but removed from the historic plantation. Some highlighted the history of the Fairfax and Washington families, articulating their role in the formation of Northern Virginia as a British colony, and demonstrating that future Fairfax descendants would eventually emancipate the people they and their ancestors had enslaved. Arguments were also made focusing on Franklin Roosevelt’s broader interest in historic preservation and renewed interest in the colonial past during the 1930s; one astute observer pointed out that Roosevelt owned and displayed a painting of Belvoir Castle in England, which had little relation to the Virginia plantation but was a site his parents had once visited. All of these perspectives mattered: they helped fill out the picture of the past, and helped show the Commission the varied ideas and interests that existed at that time and place. They serve as a reminder that at many levels, our past has always been just as complicated as our present.

In studying and investigating this complicated past, however, the Commission’s historians were able to establish certain historical trends that proved wide-ranging, politically potent, and possessing of the power to influence issues of policy and decision making. In looking into the many potential motivations behind Roosevelt’s choice – which he characteristically but frustratingly wrote little about – they sought to use historical context to establish not just what explanations were possible, but also which were most plausible. In this pursuit, the relative stature of historical actors mattered, as did the context and timing. They did not seek to only answer why Roosevelt *might* have renamed Fort Humphreys in 1935. Instead, they sought to find the major cultural and political forces at work during the days and weeks leading up to his almost unprecedented decision – hitherto not hinted at and surprising to most – to rename a major U.S. Army installation after the ruins and idea of a long defunct slave plantation. This research brought them to consider the importance of Virginia in the politics of the age, as well as its culture of commemoration.

Indeed, in 1935, many considered Virginia to have been the literal and figurative capital of the Confederacy.²⁰ Belvoir fit with that tradition, and enshrined many of the virtues Confederates fought for. The Children of the Confederacy affirmed this idea three months afterwards when they arrived en masse

at Fort Belvoir to donate a portrait of Robert E. Lee in Confederate gray.²¹ In the context of 1935, an 18th century plantation was preferable to a Northern leader who had fought to put down Southern rebellion and save the United States.²² Belvoir commemorated the cause Confederates had fought for while Humphreys had been instrumental in defeating them.

This was the society from which the name Belvoir was reborn. The fort was renamed to honor the Fairfax family’s slave plantation – most contemporary accounts listed George Washington as an important, but ancillary factor.²³ The renaming may have been due to specific political machinations, and Belvoir was at least partly named with the endorsement of some powerful pro-Confederate legislators.

Ultimately, in their historical research, the Naming Commission affirmed time and again that 1935 was vastly different from our own time. The Second World War had yet to unfold. Jim Crow was the rule throughout much of the country, and Pulitzer Prize winning-biographies of Robert E. Lee extolled his virtues to audiences nationwide.²⁴ Indeed, 1935 was substantially *closer* to the Civil War than *we ourselves* are to 1935. Many Civil War veterans still lived; three years later, close to 2,000 of them would gather for the 75th anniversary of the battle of Gettysburg. And many Americans looked to their battles and service – United States *and* Confederate – the way many of us today look toward the men and women who fought fascism in Europe and the Pacific.

In short, in 1935 Americans lived and loved Civil War memory with degrees of passion and proximity that are difficult for any of us to immediately understand. Fort Belvoir was renamed in a time and place awash with a pro-Confederate ethos, and in honor of causes the Confederacy championed. From a strictly historical standpoint, none of these motives seems appropriate to recommend maintaining the name Belvoir in our present or commemorating it for our future.

I. THE NAME CHANGE TO FORT BELVOIR

On or around February 9, 1935, Franklin Roosevelt employed his authority as Commander in Chief and directed Secretary of War George Dern to change the name of Fort Humphreys to Fort Belvoir. No direct copy of that order by President Roosevelt has been found. No press releases included any statements by President Roosevelt. Indeed, no public statements from President Roosevelt on the matter seem to exist. The official Army Order in General Orders No. 1 for 1935 simply directs the change without context or comment.²⁵ The sparse contemporary newspaper accounts acknowledged that the act of the name change honored the Fairfax family and Virginia’s colonial past. George Washington’s neighborly affiliation to Belvoir was a secondary point of interest.²⁶ Indeed, the *Washington Post* story made no mention whatsoever of Washington’s affiliation with Belvoir.²⁷

The name change caught most off guard.²⁸ Only one other installation had ever been renamed in the modern era, and that name change was criticized, with the change reverted a year later.²⁹ No other Army installation in American history had been

named after houses or plantations. The recent commandant of Fort Humphreys was caught off guard – indeed, in the winter of 1935 he was writing a song about Fort Humphreys, and suddenly needed to change the words to match the new name.³⁰ Most of the Corps of Engineers (based at Fort Humphreys) disapproved of the name change.³¹ Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes, who was involved in conservation and restoration efforts of the old manor house ruins, was also unaware of the name change for more than a week, and seemed to be playing catch-up throughout most of the process.³² No War Department issuances surrounding the name change exist in the National Archives, nor did the Adjutant General of the Army retain any records.³³

Several explanations for the name change – and what it commemorates – follow below. But all begin with the facts that the name change itself was done hastily, surprised many, was disapproved of by most men stationed at the fort, and was largely embraced by individuals with Confederate sympathies.

II. VIRGINIA AND THE ‘LOST CAUSE’ CULTURE OF 1935

On the broad issue of commemoration, strong arguments exist that – in common parlance – by 1935 a vote for the “Old Virginia” of Belvoir was a vote for the Confederacy. By 1935, pro-Confederate “Lost Cause” ideology had become national among many white Americans, especially in Virginia. Margaret Mitchell was outlining *Gone With the Wind*. Douglas Southall Freeman published his epic pro-Confederate biography of Lee in 1934 and 1935, winning the Pulitzer Prize.

Freeman’s cause was personal as well as professional: his father had fought in Lee’s Army. The Ku Klux Klan had been prominent in Northern Virginia and throughout the nation only a decade earlier: four to five million American men had joined the Klan nationwide, and Virginians had formed more than 60 robust chapters throughout the state.³⁴

In 1935, Southern Democratic politicians – sustained by Jim Crow and declaring the righteousness of the Confederacy – constituted the pivotal voting blocs in both houses of Congress.³⁵ They ensured funding for Confederate sites and frequently evoked Confederate history to appeal to their constituents. Confederate affinity groups sustained them and campaigned for Confederate memory in their own right as well.³⁶ Tellingly, only three months after Belvoir’s name change occurred, the United Daughters of the Confederacy donated a portrait of General Lee in Confederate gray to Fort Belvoir. While the band played “Dixie,” the Commandant assured the

crowd that the painting would be “an inspiration” to his men. The inscription made it clear that the gift was not a national one, but rather specifically “from the Children of the Confederacy.”³⁷ Clearly, these groups understood there to be many connections between Belvoir’s renaming and the Confederacy.

Local papers tell a similar story, and depict a Northern Virginia landscape of 1935 far removed from the politics of its present 2022 incarnation. In 1935, local newspapers faithfully reported every United Daughters of the Confederacy meeting as front-page news, while their editors and publishers used every op-ed page to celebrate Confederate heritage and attack the New Deal.³⁸ In quick succession, the *Fairfax Herald* defamed military leadership as the “arbitrary authorities at Fort Humphrey (sic)” and celebrated their local opposition as “very properly resisting the latest attempt of outsiders to take jurisdiction over the land.”³⁹ It attacked A.A. Humphreys himself as “some more or less obscure northern Army officer, who was in no way connected with Virginia or Fairfax County.”⁴⁰ And it argued against New Deal spending by evoking a speech by Senator Harry Flood Byrd remembering the Civil War as a time when “Virginia was devastated by the Northern hordes, and a large part of her territory seized by brute force.”⁴¹ These were the editors’ thoughts during the six-week span surrounding the renaming of Belvoir.

Similarly, in the same week in which Fort Belvoir was renamed in 1935, the editors of Arlington’s *Commonwealth Monitor* devoted substantial time to supporting Howard W. Smith,

Harry Byrd and Carter Glass in their Congressional actions against President Roosevelt, citing that the congressman and senators had rendered “distinguished service to the nation” in the eyes of “thousands of Virginians.”⁴² The paper reprinted Smith’s speech alleging the unconstitutionality of Roosevelt’s initiatives. On the same page, the paper baldly declared that Abraham Lincoln’s birthday would not be celebrated in Virginia, refusing to recognize the slain president’s service or sacrifice.⁴³

A few weeks later, *The Commonwealth Monitor* further lamented the fact that President John Tyler’s recently deceased son Lyon Tyler should die on Lincoln’s birthday – indicating that association of any sort with the murdered President was a stain on Mr. Tyler. “No president,” Virginian Lyon

Tyler had argued, “should be less regarded in the South than Abraham Lincoln.” Instead, the paper continued, “[Tyler] taught the present generation to revere the valiant men who lost the war but gained establishment of the honored precepts for which they fought.”⁴⁴ This “Lost Cause” celebration of the



By 1935, George Washington had almost as much a role in Confederate celebration as he did in American heritage. Confederates had put Washington on their seal, and Virginians traced lines of lineage from Washington’s life to the Confederate cause.

Confederacy was completed by a lengthy treatise published without irony in that very same month extolling the virtues of three Confederate horses, treating their service with far more approval than either Abraham Lincoln or Franklin Roosevelt.⁴⁵

During that time, and even decades afterwards, Fairfax County histories still examined the entire history of the region as inimically tied to the Confederacy; in their account of the past, Northern Virginian life progressed naturally from the Colonial Era to the Founding Fathers to the Confederacy, with only occasional and oblique references to the countless and unnamed “servants” – enslaved people – upon which those societies rested.⁴⁶ This followed the same line of logic that had, in 1862, put George Washington on the Great Seal of the Confederacy. Pan-historical postcard-sized maps of the region intertwined the Belvoir and Mount Vernon colonial region with Robert E. Lee’s birth at Stratford Hall, scenes of enslaved workers picking tobacco, and cannons commemorating the Confederate victories at Fredericksburg and Bull Run; the latter was listed under its Confederate name of Manassas.⁴⁷

III. LOUIS HERTLE’S ROLE AND THE COLONIAL CONNECTION

Washington socialite Louis Hertle features in this story through his advocacy for the fort’s renaming. He owned the neighboring Gunston Hall manor, where he frequently entertained politicians seeking a quick retreat from Washington. By 1935, he had possessed the opportunity to complain to five Presidents and many more politicians across 17 years about the Humphreys name.⁴⁸ Reminiscences of Hertle relate that he “chortled with rage” when he reflected that Fort Humphreys was named for “some obscure engineer,” and thought it “nothing short of sacrilege” that the name Belvoir was gone.⁴⁹ Hertle apparently raised this issue again during a lunch party with President Roosevelt in April 1934, recording in his diary that “(Roosevelt’s) last word in waving goodbye was that he would change Fort Humphrey (sic) to Fort Belvoir.” Roosevelt also recorded the lunch in his own calendar, but made no note of any promise to change the name, nor did he make note of any conversation regarding the fort’s name whatsoever.⁵⁰

Roosevelt did change the name, although not for almost 300 days. His two-sentence letter to Hertle contained 31 simplistic and close-lipped words. “It took some time to do it but at last ‘Belvoir’ had its rightful name restored,” Roosevelt wrote. “I hope all goes well with you and that I shall see you this spring.”⁵¹ The only other communications between the Roosevelts and Hertle from this time period are periodic thank you notes from Eleanor Roosevelt for lavender sachets that Hertle sent her throughout the remainder of the decade.⁵² These notes were

equally brief and similarly typewritten, almost certainly by one of the 50 clerks who handled the 5,000 to 8,000 pieces of mail received by Franklin and Eleanor Roosevelt each and every day of their dozen years as President and First Lady. Understandably, Hertle saved these letters on White House stationary as prized possessions. But for the President and First Lady, sending them seems to have simply been a typical part of answering the mail.

So, while Hertle perhaps provides a prompting and a pretext for the change, it is exactly this long and complex timeline that may invite a shrewder look at the issue. Since Hertle had been asking so many men for so long, why did *only* the liberal New Yorker Franklin Roosevelt finally change the name, and why did he *only* choose to do it 700 days into his term, and close to 300 days after Hertle’s request?



In early 1935, a group of Southern Democrats led by Virginian Senators Carter Glass and Harry Byrd (pictured here), and Congressman Howard W. Smith resisted Social Security and other public works projects of President Franklin D. Roosevelt’s agenda. “Pensions Appall Virginia,” was one *New York Times* headline at the time.

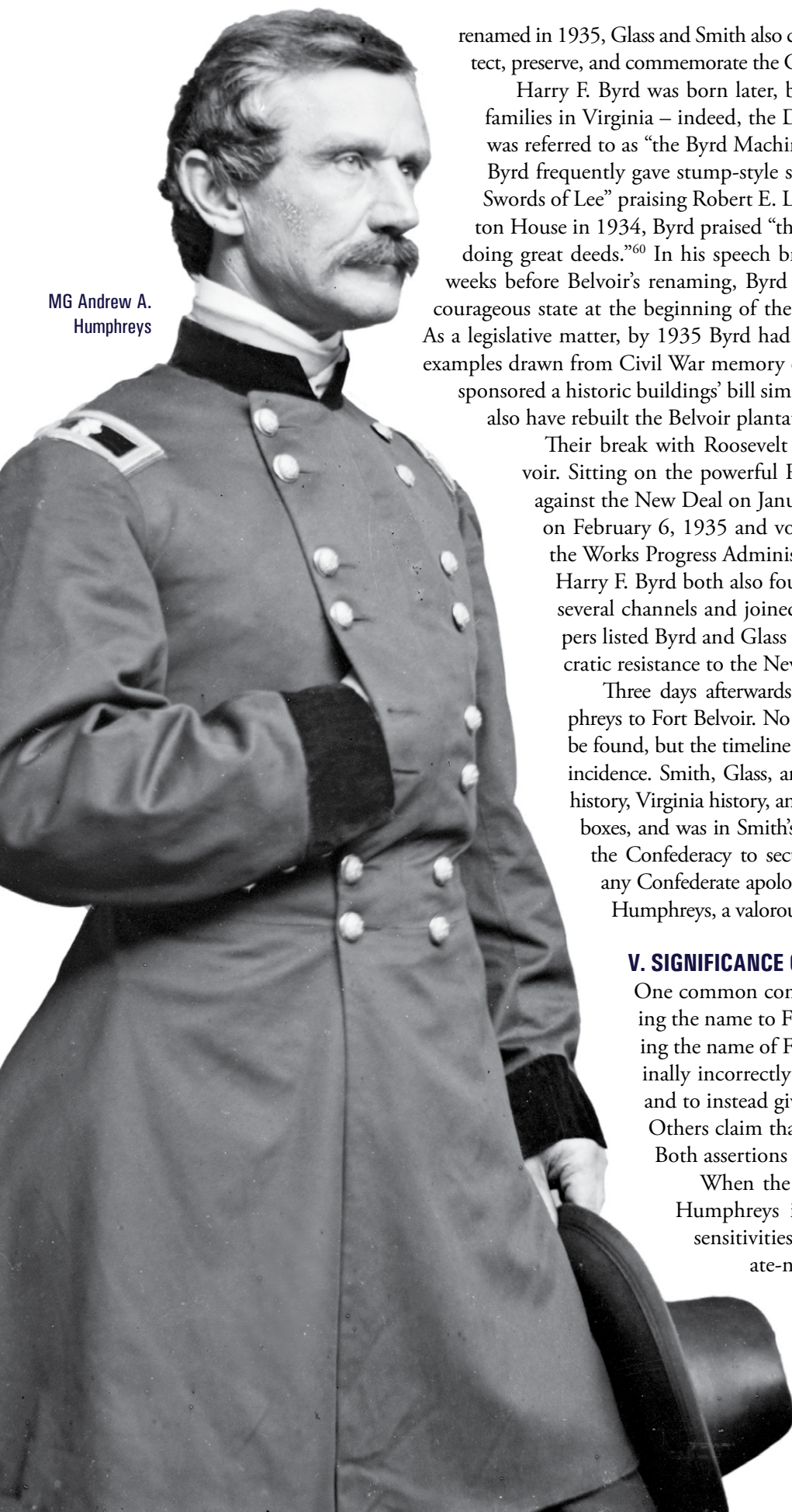
IV. HOWARD W. SMITH, CARTER GLASS & THE ‘BYRD MACHINE’

After reviewing the evidence, whether or not the renaming was done as a direct and negotiated favor to “unreconstructed” white supremacist Virginia Congressman Howard W. Smith or to Virginia’s Senators Carter Glass and Harry F. Byrd remains unknown. Smith’s politics were clear from both his papers and his peers. His fellow Democrat and Speaker of the House Carl Albert remembered that “by birth and by choice [Smith] was an unreconstructed

19th century Virginian ... he had all the attributes, including all the prejudices, of his native state ... believing that Yankees, carpetbaggers, Republicans, and foreigners were enemies of his people and of the way of life they enjoyed. He was a white supremacist who fought racial integration to the bitter end.”⁵³ Among other historical interests, Smith kept clippings of his grandfather’s Confederate service and devoted time later in his career to securing federal pensions for Confederate widows.⁵⁴ As Chair of the Rules Committee, he led struggles *against* integration, and argued against admitting Hawaii as a state on abjectly racial terms.⁵⁵ Fort Humphreys sat in Smith’s district. Two days after the name change, Smith re-introduced a bill to have the Belvoir plantation house rebuilt.⁵⁶

Nor was Smith isolated in his politics or passions. Leading the Virginia Delegation on which Smith sat were Senators Carter Glass and Harry F. Byrd. Born in Virginia *before* the Civil War, Carter Glass had been in Congress since 1902, served as Secretary of the Treasury, and yielded tremendous influence as chairman of the Senate Appropriations Committee. Glass frequently viewed politics through a Confederate lens, answering questions about party loyalty through long reminiscences about perceived wrongs by so-called “Carpetbaggers” during Reconstruction.⁵⁷ Franklin Roosevelt called Glass an “unreconstructed rebel,” albeit one he needed on his side politically. While Fort Humphreys was being

MG Andrew A.
Humphreys



renamed in 1935, Glass and Smith also collaborated on ensuring Federal funding to protect, preserve, and commemorate the Confederate victory at nearby Manassas.⁵⁸

Harry F. Byrd was born later, but to one of the oldest and most prominent families in Virginia – indeed, the Democratic political establishment in Virginia was referred to as “the Byrd Machine.” As both Virginia’s Governor and Senator, Byrd frequently gave stump-style speeches like “Lee, The Man” and “The Three Swords of Lee” praising Robert E. Lee and the Confederacy.⁵⁹ Standing in Arlington House in 1934, Byrd praised “the chivalrous man making noble decisions and doing great deeds.”⁶⁰ In his speech broadcast across the nation in 1935 just three weeks before Belvoir’s renaming, Byrd celebrated Lee’s decision “to secede with his courageous state at the beginning of the war,” rendering Lee as a Christ-like figure.⁶¹ As a legislative matter, by 1935 Byrd had taken to arguing against the New Deal with examples drawn from Civil War memory of Virginia’s devastation.⁶² In 1935, Byrd also sponsored a historic buildings’ bill similar to Smith’s (but larger in scope) that would also have rebuilt the Belvoir plantation house.⁶³

Their break with Roosevelt directly preceded the renaming of Fort Belvoir. Sitting on the powerful Rules Committee of the House, Smith spoke against the New Deal on January 22, 1935, testified against Social Security on February 6, 1935 and voted against expediting the “Relief Bill” (later the Works Progress Administration) that week as well.⁶⁴ Carter Glass and Harry F. Byrd both also fought against this “Second New Deal” through several channels and joined Smith in oppositional votes. Some newspapers listed Byrd and Glass as the leaders of this new conservative Democratic resistance to the New Deal agenda.⁶⁵

Three days afterwards, Roosevelt changed the name of Fort Humphreys to Fort Belvoir. No explicitly documented quid-pro-quo has yet to be found, but the timeline contains enough correlation to doubt mere coincidence. Smith, Glass, and Byrd all held lifelong passions for Southern history, Virginia history, and Confederate history – Belvoir checks all these boxes, and was in Smith’s district. Roosevelt was often willing to invoke the Confederacy to secure support from Southern Democrats.⁶⁶ And any Confederate apologist would have vastly preferred Belvoir to A.A. Humphreys, a valorous U.S. Army Soldier who helped defeat Lee.

V. SIGNIFICANCE OF A. A. HUMPHREYS IN ARMY HISTORY

One common conclusion frequently lobbied in favor of changing the name to Fort Belvoir in 1935 – and also made for keeping the name of Fort Belvoir in 2022 – is that the fort was originally incorrectly named to ignore the local history of Belvoir and to instead give undue honor to “some obscure engineer.”⁶⁷ Others claim that Humphreys had no connection to the area. Both assertions are incorrect.

When the Army chose to name the installation Camp Humphreys in 1917, they did so with the same “local sensitivities” process that initiated six of the Confederate-named installations under the Commission’s remit.⁶⁸ They could have chosen any Virginian for the name, but declined to do so, instead choosing MG Andrew A. Humphreys. This constituted a strong choice: Humphreys was a prominent United States Army officer who had risen to be a Corps Commander in the Civil War.

The Corps – approximately 36,000 men – constituted a major command, second only to an entire army. Humphreys was frequently credited by contemporaries and historians alike as an impactful and effective commander, leading from the front and providing key leadership in pivotal battles. In the doomed attack at Fredericksburg – about 30 miles from Fort Belvoir – Humphreys’ men made the furthest advance of any unit against Confederate defenses. Humphreys led his troops throughout the assault, losing five of his fellow officers along the front lines.⁶⁹ He did the same at Gettysburg, holding Confederates back for as long as possible before retreating from the ill-chosen position he had been ordered to defend.⁷⁰ After the war, Humphreys served as Chief of Engineers for 13 years – the second longest tenure in the history of the Corps.

In West Point’s Cul- lum Hall (built and dedicated in 1900), Humphreys holds one of the largest and most formal memorial plaques, with a litany of battle credits beneath his bas-relief encompassing virtually every major battle of the Eastern Theater. Several of the regiments under his command may have wintered on the Belvoir peninsula, or “neck” in 1862 and 1863. And most importantly, in naming the site where Army Engineers would train for the nation’s next great war in 1917, the Army honored a long-serving Chief of Engineers who had also honorably served his nation in its last one.

Given this history, General Humphreys’ exemplary service to the United States made him a strong candidate for memorialization, whether in 1917 or 1935. The only objections – as indicated in several criticisms made by his detractors – fell along Confederate lines of argument that somehow a U.S. Army general was unfit for memorialization on Virginian land.

CONCLUSION: THE IDEA OF ‘BELVOIR’ IN 1935 AND IN 2022

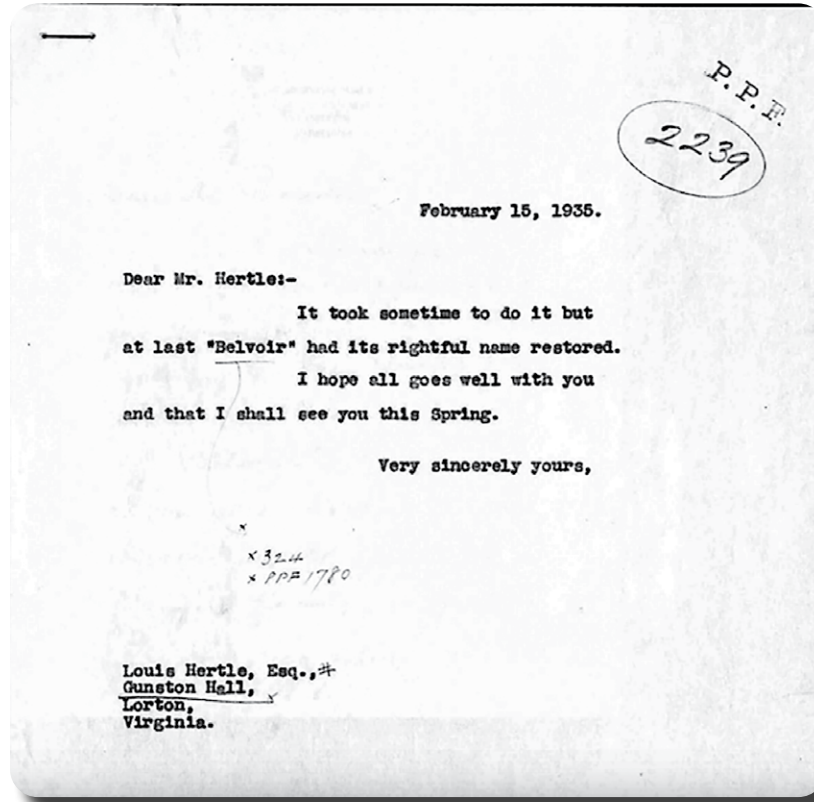
As either an artifact or an institution, the Belvoir plantation holds virtually no connection to the history of the United States or its military. At best, it represents the house built

by George Washington’s sister-in-law’s brother, William Fairfax, in the service of its often-absentee owner, British Lord Sir Thomas Fairfax. If Washington did perhaps learn country manners, develop affection for a Fairfax woman, and learn how to survey at Belvoir while growing up at nearby Mount Vernon, the Belvoir Fairfaxes were nevertheless loyalists who left Virginia in 1773 and never returned to the U.S. They were never Americans, nor did they wish to be. Washington acted as property manager for a decade, but the house burned in 1783, four years before the Constitution

was written. By the time that Camp Humphreys was constructed and named in 1917, the area had been overgrown for almost a century and used for pasturage and small farming plots. Locals still called the geographic region “Belvoir,” but paid little attention to its historical past.

Yet, though it has nothing to do with the nation the United States has become, Belvoir had every association with the nation Confederates imagined and desired as they fought.⁷¹ Belvoir was a plantation where men, women, and children worked in perpetual slavery without hope of freedom. Their labors fed

a hierarchical system in which a few elites lived aristocratic lives free from the concerns of working people. Economic change was impossible. Social mobility was discouraged. And the physical, mental, and sexual abuse of slaves was routine. As a society today, we commemorate men like Washington and Jefferson at Mount Vernon and Monticello, celebrating their commitments to liberty, freedom, and republicanism while regretting and contextualizing the abuse, enslavement and aristocracy in our national heritage. But Belvoir is not a storied site of national heritage: no Americans ever even lived there. In the dichotomy between liberty and slavery discussed above, Belvoir features all of the latter and possesses none of the former. As a historic site and a namesake, Belvoir represents everything the Confederates fought for, and little that our contemporary nation strives for.



A White House copy of Franklin Roosevelt’s letter to Louis Hertle informing him of the name change to “Fort Belvoir.” While Hertle understandably preserved the copy he received on White House stationery, evidence suggests that to President Roosevelt, this constituted a typical part of the day’s mail.

APPENDIX F: 29TH INFANTRY DIVISION SYMBOL

THE BACKGROUND OF THE UNIT

At the start of the twentieth century, the Militia Act of 1903 dramatically changed the nature of the National Guard. The recent 1898 Spanish-American war had laid bare several problems with the old methods of mobilizing and deploying state militia. In response, this new legislation required that National Guard units be trained and deployed in similar quality and form as the Regular Army. Each state was required to provide a number of guardsmen proportionate to its size, and in times of war they would be organized into units where ability, efficacy, and utility took precedence over any particular local affiliations.

A little over a dozen years later, United States entry into World War I proved the first great test of this plan.

As the nation began mobilizing close to four million Soldiers for that war, the Army planned for 25 Divisions of Regular Army volunteers and draftees, and 25 Divisions composed of National Guardsmen. When mobilizing the National Guard, demands of time and efficiency led military leadership to adopt a regional and geographical process. Starting in the Northeast and moving southward along the coast, they drew the 26th Division from New England, the 27th Division from New York, and the 28th Division from Pennsylvania. By happenstance as much as design, the 29th comprised of men from the Mid-Atlantic region, including New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, Washington, D.C., and Virginia.⁷²

Thus, by geographical situation and administrative sequencing, the 29th Infantry Division came into existence. As a result, it also became the first Division that combined men from regions that had fought each other in the American Civil War. Though some of its component units had trained and deployed in smaller numbers and formations in previous conflicts (especially the Punitive Expedition against Mexico in 1916), the formation, training, and deployment as the 29th Division marked the first time they all worked in concert as part of the same organization.⁷³

As the 29th Infantry Division trained at Camp McClellan in 1917 and 1918, Major James Ulio created the Blue/Gray Yin-Yang symbol to easily identify the Division's property and gear during transport and deployment.⁷⁴ A year later, it was subsequently adapted into one of the first shoulder patches in the Army. The majority of the 29th Infantry Division arrived in France in the summer of 1918, and wore the patch with distinction as they participated in the Meuse-Argonne offensive of September through October 1918. They sustained an approximately 30 percent casualty rate during that period, and only ended their push in conjunction with the November 1918 armistice.

From these auspicious beginnings, both Ulio and the 29th Division would go on to further storied actions in the future. Ulio rose to Adjutant General of the United States Army during World War II. The 29th Division became immortalized in military lore through its participation in the first wave of landings at D-Day and its drive through France and Germany thereafter.⁷⁵

HISTORIC MEANING OF THE SYMBOL

By all testimonies – including James Ulio's own – the patch represents the re-unification of men whose ancestors had fought each other in the American Civil War.⁷⁶ The Taegeuk design in which they are linked symbolizes the coming together of equal and opposing forces to form life, and represents the re-integration of the North and South into a “harmonious unity.”⁷⁷

The “opposing” aspect of this symbol is certainly true: Virginia provided the most Confederate soldiers of any state, and about 20,000 men from Maryland also fought for the Confederacy. The violence caused by their fierce opposition during the four years of the Civil War outpaced the American deaths of World War I and World War II combined. As United States Army Soldiers fought to preserve the nation, Confederates fired the shots and formed the resistance that killed them. That some of the

grandchildren of those opposing soldiers could fight in the same army a half century later – albeit a segregated army – did demonstrate reunification between the progeny of once bitter enemies.

Yet the historical issue lies with the way the symbol might confer “equal” status to each side of the struggle. It is alluring to think of the American Civil War as an equal struggle between two equal parts of the United States, both fighting for their ideal version of America. It is equally alluring to think that the war ended with their immediate reunion and prompt collaboration to make a stronger nation.⁷⁸ Though alluring, this is historically inaccurate across many aspects. Confederates proclaimed that they were fighting for their own nation, wholly and forever independent of the United States. They declared that they had dissolved the union throughout the land – not just in the eleven states that seceded. During the Civil War, Confederates desired no association with the United States or its future.⁷⁹ They killed United States Army Soldiers, destroyed United States property. They threatened several times – and at one point attacked – the capital of the United States.

Similarly, Confederates constituted a regional movement, not a semi-national one. Demographically, no more than one in six Americans willingly participated in the Confederate movement. Three U.S. cities – New York, Boston, and Philadelphia – contained more free Americans than six Confederate states combined. Traditional numbers that list U.S. and Confederate populations at 22 million and nine million respectively are accurate in terms of manpower. But they too often obscure that three and half million of the Confederate population – or approximately four out of 10 – were enslaved Americans forced to support the Confederacy. Indeed, perpetuating this system of enslavement forevermore lay at the foundations of the Confederate movement.⁸⁰

This equality also imparts a false sense of continuity. During the Civil

War, Soldiers of the United States Army were parts of an institution that dates back to George Washington and forward to our present. They were – and remain – the Soldiers of America’s Army. Confederate armies have no antecedent or descendant. Their rebellion lasted four years, and was decisively and powerfully defeated. The Civil War did not end with a peace treaty and reunification on shared terms – it ended with the overwhelming victory of the United States over the Confederates, and their unconditional surrender to the United States. The Confederates fought against our nation and lost. The United States had also permanently abolished enslavement, which was the “cornerstone” of the Confederacy.⁸¹ Though the U.S. made the generous decision to pardon or parole Confederates and welcome them back into the body politic, it was clear that America’s policy was that of the outright victor.

Therefore, this argument goes, by elevating the Confederate gray to a position of equal esteem and respect to the United States blue, the design of the patch goes far beyond an emblem of geographic unity and instead creates a historical fallacy. To some extent, the patch is a product of its times – 1917 marked not only the beginning of United States involvement in World War I, but also the height of Lost Cause sentimentality within the nation. This was an era when a narrative of reunification amongst white Civil War veterans – many of them then in their late 70s – was promoted, and the war’s underlying issues of enslavement omitted. This reunification came at the expense of African Americans, who suffered under Jim Crow and were omitted from many Civil War reunions, including the iconic gathering at the 50th anniversary of Gettysburg.

HISTORIC INTERPRETATIONS OF THE SYMBOL

As with all symbols, interpretation of the patch’s meaning over the last 105 years has been a subjective exercise. In its research, the Commission found a wide range of different descriptions of the patch that spanned the gamut of commemoration.

Many of these, often from earlier decades, indicated Confederate commemoration. This proved especially true when they discussed the historic meaning of the patch. One historic song of the Division, for example, featured the following lines. “Here’s to the Gray of the sun-kissed South, as they meet

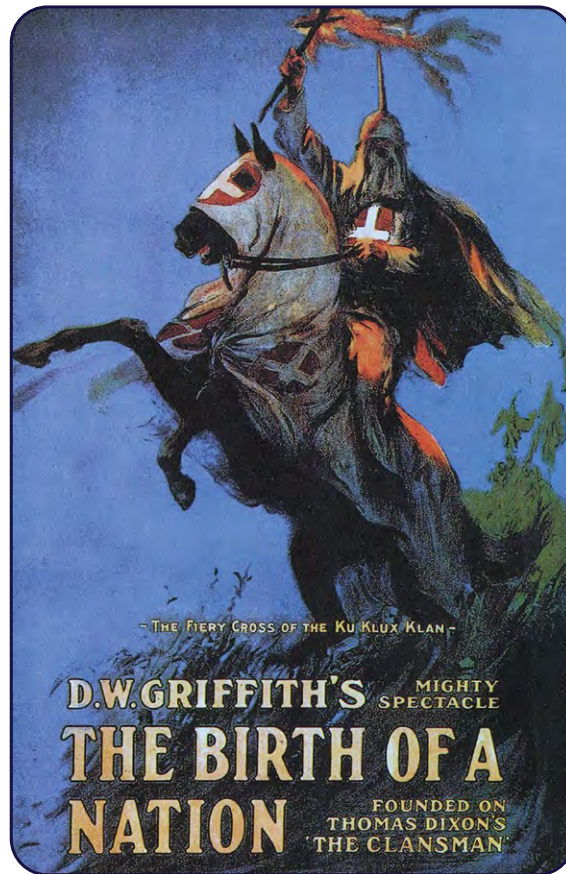
in the fields of France: may the spirit of Lee be with them all as the Sons of the South advance.”⁸² In 1958, the *Second Army Sentinel* newspaper described the patch as “a symbol of everlasting union between its component units, some of

whom had worn the Union’s *Blue* and the Confederacy’s *Gray* in earlier times.⁸³ In 1984, the Maryland National Guard’s *Freestate Guardian* wrote that the patch “represents the blood shed by brothers fighting on different sides in the Civil War.”⁸⁴ In September 2000, the Center for Military History listed on its website that the “colors represent the tradition of the division, composed of men of both North and South, whose forefathers fought in the Union (blue) and Confederate (gray) armies during the Civil War.”⁸⁵ In 2008, a former 29th Assistant Division Commander described the patch as “blending the two Civil War adversaries into one cohesive fighting unit.”⁸⁶ All of these denote commemoration of the Confederacy as an equal and component part of divisional history.

In its outreach to stake holding parties, however, the Commissioners were struck by the large number of varied individuals – from current Soldiers and D-Day veterans to elected officials and everyday citizens – who were clear in their communications that the meaning of the 29th Infantry Division insignia had evolved beyond its origins. For them, the patch represented its past sacrifices made in

liberation of Europe, and the current service made of Soldiers responding to emergencies at home and countering threats abroad. Time and again, these letters, phone calls, and statements by Americans from all different backgrounds made it clear that they found little meaning or motivation from any historical references to the Confederacy. Instead, the patch represented the unifying service of many Americans, grounded in the exploits of the twentieth century, ready to meet the challenges of the twenty-first, and strengthened by their diversity.

Hearing their viewpoints, and agreeing that the meaning of a symbol can evolve over time, the Naming Commission unanimously voted that while the design fell under its remit, the patch should remain unchanged. Aware of the history surrounding the insignia, however, the Commissioners also unanimously agreed that the U.S. Army Institute of Heraldry should modify the heraldic description to remove language that implies Confederate service and reconciliation of the North and South.



The design of the patch occurred in a time very different from our present. In 1917, Blue-Gray reunion was a phenomenon strictly between white men. *The Birth of a Nation* – the highest-grossing American film of all time until *Gone With the Wind* – was entering its third year of national tour. The popular film actually celebrated the Ku Klux Klan, while praising Blue-Gray reconciliation because “the former enemies of North and South are united again in common defense of their Aryan birthright.”

APPENDIX G: COMMISSION OPERATING COSTS

During FY21 and FY22, Congress provided the Naming Commission \$2,328,502 to complete its work. The eight volunteer commissioners and their dedicated staff of six – assisted by a modestly sized Army support team – completed the Commission’s unprecedented mission in less than two years, spending little more than one-quarter of the available funding.

Approximately \$1,716,000 in taxpayer funds was returned.

These are the costs the Naming Commission incurred to meet its Congressional remit between March 2021 and September 2022.

Commissioner Pay	\$0
Support Personnel / Staffing	\$368,944
Official Travel	\$201,136
Website	\$21,870
Government Zoom License	\$5,925
Office Supplies	\$4,642
Miscellaneous	\$9,985
Support Staff Pay	\$0
Total Expenses	\$612,502
Taxpayer Funds Provided	\$2,328,502
Total Returned	\$1,716,000

NOTES

- 1 Updated to comply with the FY20 NDA, Section 1749 (Appendix A) prohibition on naming any Department of Defense asset with a name or term that refers to the Confederacy.
- 2 The Office of Army Cemeteries briefed the Commission in April 2021 on the definitions of markers, memorials, and monuments; and relevant statutes, regulations, and policies to help its members develop an understanding of what constitutes a "grave marker." Subsequently, the Commission defined "grave markers" as: "Markers located at the remains of the fallen. A marker, headstone, foot stone, niche cover, or flat marker containing inscriptions commemorating one or more decedents interred at that location." This definition aligns with 38 U.S. Code § 2306 – Headstones, markers, and burial receptacles.
- 3 See Part I of the report for more details.
- 4 The 4th Estate is a term for the portions of the Department of Defense that are not the military Services or intelligence community agencies. The Fourth Estate includes the Defense Acquisition University, Defense Contract Audit Agency, Defense Contract Management Agency, Defense Finance and Accounting Service, Defense Health Agency, Defense Human Resources Activity, Defense Information Systems Agency, Defense Legal Services Agency, Defense Logistics Agency, Defense Media Activity, Defense Technology Security Administration, Missile Defense Agency, Defense Advanced Research Project Agency, Defense Threat Reduction Agency, and Office of Economic Adjustment.
- 5 See Part I of the report for more details.
- 6 U.S. Army, The Institute of Heraldry website.
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 Ibid.
- 9 Ibid.
- 10 Ibid.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 Source: Arlington National Cemetery website, www.arlingtoncemetery.mil/Explore/Monuments-and-Memorials/Confederate-Memorial.
- 14 L.P. Hartley. *The Go-Between*. New York: The New York Review of Books; 1953; (2002 Reprint). Page 17.
- 15 Nina Silber, *This War Ain't Over: Fighting the Civil War in New Deal America*. (Chapel Hill, The University of North Carolina Press, 2018). Pages 124-125.
- 16 For more on Andrew Humphreys, see Matthew T. Percy, "'No Heroism Can Avail': Andrew A. Humphreys and his Pennsylvania Division at Antietam and Fredericksburg." *Army History* (Summer 2010), Pages 7-26. Also Matthew T. Percy, "'Nothing but the Spirit of Heroism': Andrew A. Humphreys at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg," *Army History* (Summer 2013), pages 6-37.
- 17 "Weekly Editorial for February 15, 1935." *The Commonwealth Monitor*. February 15, 1935. Also see "Reminiscences of Mrs. Hamilton Daughaday." Folder titled *Correspondence Regarding Mrs. Eleanor Hertle*. From the Louis Hertle Papers. Courtesy of Gunston Hall Archives.
- 18 *The Last Will and Testament of Bryan Fairfax*. From Box titled "Installation Historical Files: Memorializations, archaeology, and site history, 1914-2014 (Container 6 of 8). Courtesy of Fort Belvoir Department of Cultural Resources.
- 19 Ibid
- 20 For more on the centrality of Virginia to Confederate memory, see Ty Seidule, *Robert E. Lee and Me: A Southerner's Reckoning with Myth of the Lost Cause*, (New York: St. Martins Press, 2020), pages 43-74. Evidence from the 1935 era shows this as well, including letter-writing campaigns by the United Daughters of the Confederacy to stop naming the Harper's Ferry National Historic Site after John Brown. (Folder titled "Harpers Ferry Park Name Change," in The Carter Glass Papers. Box 76, Folder 2. Carter Glass papers, Small Special Collections Library, University of Virginia.
- 21 *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, "Fort Belvoir to Be Given Lee Portrait," May 26, 1935. Also *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, "Lee's Portrait Presented to Fort Belvoir," June 1, 1935.
- 22 "Weekly Editorial for February 15, 1935." *The Commonwealth Monitor*. February 15, 1935. Also see "Reminiscences of Mrs. Hamilton Daughaday." Folder titled *Correspondence Regarding Mrs. Eleanor Hertle*. From the Louis Hertle Papers. Courtesy of Gunston Hall Archives.
- 23 "Historic Belvoir as Fort Name is Requested by Roosevelt." *The Washington Evening Star*, February 10, 1935. Also "Weekly Editorial for February 15, 1935." *The Commonwealth Monitor*. February 15, 1935. Ft. Humphreys to Be Renamed: Post Will Be Called Belvoir for Old Plantation at Roosevelt's Request," *The Washington Post*, February 10, 1935.
- 24 Released in four volumes over the course of 1934 to 1935, Douglas Southall Freeman's "R.E. Lee: A Biography" won the Pulitzer Prize, and began a major movement in Civil War Scholarship that focused on Virginian history and Confederate apology.
- 25 "General Orders No. 1, February 14, 1935." War Department. *Index to General Orders and Bulletins, 1920-1935*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1936.
- 26 "Historic Belvoir as Fort Name is Requested by Roosevelt." *The Washington Evening Star*, February 10, 1935. Also "Weekly Editorial for February 15, 1935." *The Fairfax Herald*. February 15, 1935. Also, "Historic Name Restored." *The Fairfax Herald*, February 15, 1935.
- 27 Ft. Humphreys to Be Renamed: Post Will Be Called Belvoir for Old Plantation at Roosevelt's Request," *The Washington Post*, February 10, 1935.
- 28 Letter, Secretary of War George Dern to Colonel Edward Schulz, dated. March 10, 1935. Filed under *870-56 Belvoir Manner (sic) History from University of Oregon Archives*. Courtesy of Fort Belvoir Department of Cultural Resources.
- 29 United States Army Center for Military History. *Naming of U.S. Army Posts*. Web. <https://history.army.mil/faq/naming-of-us-army-posts.htm>.
- 30 Letter, Colonel Edward Schulz to Colonel George Spaulding, dated February 21, 1935. Filed under *870-56 Belvoir Manner (sic) History from University of Oregon Archives*. Courtesy of Fort Belvoir Department of Cultural Resources.
- 31 Letter, Secretary of War George Dern to Colonel Edward Schulz, dated. March 10 1935. Filed under *870-56 Belvoir Manner (sic) History from University of Oregon Archives*. Courtesy of Fort Belvoir Department of Cultural Resources.
- 32 Letter, Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes letter to Louis Hertle, dated February 21, 1935. Filed Under *Correspondence Regarding Louis Hertle*. Courtesy of Gunston Hall Archives.
- 33 Many thanks to Archives II in College Park, Maryland for their research assistance in these and related archives.
- 34 For more information on the Ku Klux Klan in the 1920s, see Linda Gordon, *The Second Coming of the KKK: The Ku Klux Klan of the 1920s and the American Political Tradition*. New York: W.W. Norton and Co.; 2017. For evidence of local Klan activity in Fairfax County, see Ross and Nan Netherton, *Fairfax County: A Pictorial History* (Norfolk, VA: The Donning Company, 1986).
- 35 For more information on the Southern Democratic voting bloc in the 1930s, see "Jim Crow Congress" in Ira Katznelson, *Fear Itself, The New Deal and the Origins of Our Time*, New York: New York: W.W. Norton and Co.; 2013.
- 36 Silber, *This War Ain't Over*, pages 123-153.
- 37 *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, "Lee's Portrait Presented to Fort Belvoir," (June 1, 1935).
- 38 For further evidence, see *The Fairfax Herald*, *Herndon News-Observer*, *Manassas Journal*, *Commonwealth Monitor*, and other Northern Virginia Newspapers. Courtesy of the Library of Virginia and the Fairfax County Public Library.
- 39 "Weekly Editorial for January 25, 1935." *The Fairfax Herald*, (Wm. F Carne, Editor). Courtesy of the Library of Virginia and the Fairfax County Public Library.
- 40 "Weekly Editorial for February 15, 1935." *The Fairfax Herald*. February 15, 1935.
- 41 "Weekly Editorial for March 8, 1935." *The Fairfax Herald*. March 8, 1935. Also a speech by Harry F. Byrd titled "Public Works," dated February 26, 1935. The Harry Flood Byrd Papers, Box 397. (Harry Flood Byrd Papers, 1911-1965, Accession #9700, Special Collections, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.)
- 42 "An Editorial Faux-Pas." *The Commonwealth Monitor*. February 2, 1935. Courtesy of the Library of Virginia.
- 43 Ibid.
- 44 "Lyon G. Tyler." *The Commonwealth Monitor*. February 16, 1935. Courtesy of the Library of Virginia.

- 45 "Three Noted War Horses of the Confederacy." *The Commonwealth Monitor*. February 2, 1935. Courtesy of the Library of Virginia.
- 46 See Fairfax County Chamber of Commerce, *Historic, Progressive Fairfax County in Old Virginia*. (Alexandria: Newell-Cole Co., 1928). Also Jean Geddes, *Fairfax County, Historical Highlights from 1607* (Middleburg, VA: Denlingers, 1967), Dorothy Muir, *Potomac Interlude: The Story of Woodlawn Mansion* (Washington: Mount Vernon Print Shop, 1943), Trevor Owens, *Fairfax County (Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2010)*, Ross and Nan Netherton, *Fairfax County: A Pictorial History* (Norfolk, VA: The Donning Company, 1986), and The Historical Society of Fairfax County, *Yearbook*, (Fairfax, VA: The Virginia Press, 1951). All courtesy of The Library of Virginia.
- 47 "A Map of Stratford on the Potomac." From the Papers of Louis Hertle. Courtesy of Gunston Hall Archives.
- 48 Gunston Hall's close proximity to Washington, D.C. and its historic nature made it an accessible and attractive retreat for many high-ranking members of the U.S. Government, as well as visiting dignitaries, and Louis Hertle and his wife issued invitations frequently and generously. The guestbook features prominent names from almost a half-dozen administrations, all of whom Hertle hosted.
- 49 "Reminiscences of Mrs. Hamilton Daughaday." Folder titled *Correspondence Regarding Mrs. Eleanor Hertle*. From the Louis Hertle Papers. Courtesy of Gunston Hall Archives.
- 50 Bill Huntington and Kevin Culhane, *The Roosevelts and Gunston Hall*. (The Gunston Grapevine, n.d.) Courtesy of Ms. Tammy Mannarino. Also "April 29th, 1934." *Franklin D. Roosevelt Day by Day*. Web: www.fdrlibrary.marist.edu/daybyday/daylog/april-29th-1934. (The Pare Lorentz Center at the FDR Presidential Library).
- 51 Letter, Franklin D. Roosevelt to Louis Hertle. February 15, 1935. Folder titled *Letters from Eleanor and Franklin D. Roosevelt, 1932-1940*. From the Louis Hertle Papers, courtesy of Gunston Hall Library and Archives.
- 52 Ibid.
- 53 Bruce Dierenfield, *Keeper of the Rules: Congressman Howard W. Smith of Virginia*. Charlottesville, VA: University of Virginia Press; 1987. Page vii.
- 54 Folder titled "Confederate Widow's Pensions." Papers of Howard W. Smith, Accession #8731, Special Collections, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va. Box 31, also Series C, Box 3.
- 55 Speech titled "Hawaii Should Not Be Admitted to Statehood." Papers of Howard W. Smith, Accession #8731, Special Collections, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va. Series C, Box 2.
- 56 U.S. Congress, House of Representatives. *A Bill Authorizing the restoration and occupation of the houses and grounds known as "Belvoir" on the former Lord Fairfax estate upon the Fort Humphreys Military Reservation in Fairfax County, Virginia, appropriating \$40,000 for such uses, and for other purposes. HR 5612, 74th Congress, Introduced in House February 12, 1935.*
- 57 Letter, Carter Glass to A. W. Kelly. December 14, 1935. The Carter Glass Papers. Box 121, Folder 8. MSS 2913, Carter Glass papers, Small Special Collections Library, University of Virginia.
- 58 Letter, Carter Glass to Howard W. Smith, 1935. The Carter Glass Papers. Box 163, Folder 8. Carter Glass papers, Small Special Collections Library, University of Virginia. Howard Smith also introduced further bills in support of Confederate history later in his career, such as HR 3297, 81st Congress.
- 59 A speech by Harry F. Byrd titled "The Three Swords of Lee," dated April 1934. Also a radio address by Harry F. Byrd, titled "Lee, the Man," Jaded January 19, 1934. Both from the Harry Flood Byrd Papers, Box 359. (Harry Flood Byrd Papers, 1911-1965, Accession #9700, Special Collections, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.)
- 60 Ibid.
- 61 Ibid.
- 62 Speech by Harry F. Byrd titled "Public Works," dated February 26, 1935. The Harry Flood Byrd Papers, Box 397. (Harry Flood Byrd Papers, 1911-1965, Accession #9700, Special Collections, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.)
- 63 Letter, Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes to President Franklin Roosevelt, Dated 14 March 1935. From Official File #324, "Army Posts and Reservations." Courtesy Franklin Delano Roosevelt Presidential Library and Museum, Hyde Park, NY.
- 64 Dierenfield, *Keeper of the Rules, pages 52-57*. For Smith's direct testimony against Social Security, see *Economic Security Act: Hearings Before the Committee on Ways and Means (HR 4120, 74th Congress)*. Pages 973-979.
- 65 Many contemporary news clippings show the prominent role that Byrd and Glass played in Democratic opposition to the New Deal; February 10, 1935 *The New York Times* article "Pensions Appall Virginia" is representative in the way it signals Byrd and Glass as leaders of the opposition. (Harry Flood Byrd Papers, 1911-1965, Accession #9700, Special Collections, University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.) S.19-January-May 1935.
- 66 See Nina Silber, *This War Ain't Over: Fighting the Civil War in New Deal America*. Pages 137-139.
- 67 See Reminiscences of Mrs. Hamilton Daughaday." Folder titled *Correspondence Regarding Mrs. Eleanor Hertle*. From the Louis Hertle Papers. Courtesy of Gunston Hall Archives. Also "Weekly Editorial for February 15, 1935." *The Fairfax Herald*. February 15, 1935.
- 68 United States Army Center for Military History. *Naming of U.S. Army Posts*.
- 69 William Marvel, *The Battle of Fredericksburg: National Parks Civil War Series*. Web. www.nps.gov/parkhistory/online_books/civil_war_series/15.
- 70 The American Battlefield Trust. *A.A. Humphreys*. Web. www.battlefields.org/learn/biographies/humphreys.
- 71 For more on the Confederate secession movement, see Stephanie McCurry, *Confederate Reckoning: Power and Politics in the Civil War South*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2010.
- 72 Presentation by Mr. Al Barnes, Virginia National Guard Command Historian, Delivered at the Virginia War Memorial on 26 January 2022.
- 73 Ibid. Also *History of the Twenty-Ninth Division: "Blue and Gray." 1917-1919*. Philadelphia: MacCalla and Co., Inc.; 1921. Pages 6-16.
- 74 Ibid, page 16.
- 75 For a detailed account of the 29th Infantry Division at D-Day and in Europe, see Joseph Balkoski, *Beyond the Beachhead, the 29th Infantry Division in Normandy* (Harrisburg: Stackpole Publishing, 1989), *Omaha Beach* (Mechanicsburg: Stackpole, 2004), *From Beachhead to Brittany: The 29th Infantry Division at Brest* (Mechanicsburg: Stackpole, 2008), *From Brittany to the Reich: The 29th Infantry Division in Germany* (Mechanicsburg: Stackpole, 2010), *Our Tortured Souls: The 29th Infantry Division in the Rhineland* (Mechanicsburg: Stackpole, 2013) and *The Last Roll Call: The 29th Infantry Division Victorious* (Mechanicsburg: Stackpole, 2015).
- 76 *History of the Twenty-Ninth Division: "Blue and Gray." 1917-1919*, page 16.
- 77 The Institute of Heraldry, *Shoulder Sleeve Insignia: The 29th Infantry Division*. Web. <https://tiqh.army.mil/Catalog/Heraldry.aspx?HeraldryId=6457&CategoryId=3648>. Also Joseph Ewing, *29 Let's Go! A History of the 29th Infantry Division in World War II* (Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1948), page xii.
- 78 Indeed, much of the past literature, cinema and sentimentality surrounding the Civil War promotes this argument including major literature and film adaptations like *Birth of a Nation*, *Gone With the Wind*, and *Gettysburg*.
- 79 During the last year of the war, Jefferson Davis repeatedly refused offers for a negotiated peace, claiming that he would only accept peace that recognized Confederate independence. James McPherson, *Tried by War: Abraham Lincoln as Commander in Chief* (New York: Penguin Press, 2008), pages 231-263.
- 80 *The Constitution of The Confederate States: March 11, 1861*. The Avalon Project: Documents in Law, History, and Diplomacy (Digital Resource). Yale University Law School. Accessed 9 November 2021. Access courtesy Yale University and the National Constitution Center.
- 81 Alexander H. Stephens, "Slavery is the Cornerstone of the Confederacy." Quoted in William E. Gienapp, (Ed.) *The Civil War and Reconstruction: A Documentary Collection*. New York: W.W. Norton and Co., 2001, 71-72.
- 82 From folder titled "U.S. Army: 29th Infantry Division." Courtesy of National D-Day Memorial Foundation Archives.
- 83 Ibid.
- 84 "29th Infantry Division Reactivated On 40th Anniversary of D-Day." *Freestate Guardian*, June 6, 1984. Courtesy of National D-Day Memorial Foundation Archives.
- 85 "29th Infantry Division." Web. www.army.mil/cm-gp/documents/eto-ob/29ID-ETO.htm (site since defunct). Paper printout, Courtesy of National D-Day Memorial Foundation Archives.
- 86 Theodore G. Shuey, Jr. *Ever Forward: The Story of One of the Nation's Oldest and Most Historic Military Units* (Staunton, VA: Lot's Wife Publishing, 2008), page 148.

THE NAMING COMMISSION



FINAL REPORT TO THE UNITED STATES CONGRESS
Part III: Remaining Department of Defense Assets
PUBLISHED SEPTEMBER 2022



Compiled and distributed by: Defend Arlington,
a coalition of citizens and organizations dedicated to the preservation of
the Moses Ezekiel Grave Site at Arlington National Cemetery

